

EDWARDIAN RIGGSES OF AMERICA X:
SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN,
AND HIS FAMILY

with the Humphrey Best Family

by
Alvy Ray Smith, FASG

This is a hyperlinked text file.

It looks like a book but acts like a webpage:

The top line of the title page is linked to the table of contents.

Each line in the table of contents is linked to its sketch.

The person atop a sketch is linked to its respective child line.

A child with a + sign is linked to its respective parent sketch.

Each line in the table of illustrations is linked to its picture.

Each footnote superscript is linked to its footnote.

The cursor changes to a pointing finger above a link. Then click.

Copyright ©2022–2023 by Alvy Ray Smith

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or any information storage or retrieval system, without permission in writing from the copyright holder, except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a review.



Published by
ARS LONGA
publications imprint of
Alvy Ray Smith, PhD, FASG
Berkeley CA
<alvyray.com>

Bibliographic Reference:

Alvy Ray Smith, FASG. *Samuel Riggs, an Early Texian, and His Family*. Berkeley: Ars Longa, 2023. Please also cite the version number on the title page.

This is volume 10 of the Edwardian Riggs series.

Text in red is unsubstantiated at this printing, or claimed but not supported by proof, or is a question I am asking for possible future answer, or is in some other way to be considered temporary. An advantage of electronic publishing is that I can continue to improve and update the text while the mass of valid information is made available now. It is important therefore that citations mention the version number, that red items not be cited, and that the color be preserved.

Dedicated to

ALVY RAY⁷ and EDITH HORTENSE (SANDERS) SMITH

my parents (now deceased)

My father was a 7th-generation descendant of Bethuel Riggs, Samuel's father

Also by me, both volumes available in print only:

*Dr. John Durand (1664–1727) of Derby, Connecticut: His Family Through Four Generations, Featuring the Branch of His Youngest Son, Ebenezer Durand, Through Ten Generations to 2003*¹¹

*Edwardian Riggsses of America I: Elder Bethuel Riggs (1757–1835) of Morris County, New Jersey, and His Family Through Five Generations*¹²

And these, all volumes available electronically at <alvyray.com/Riggs>:

Edwardian Riggsses of America II: Elder Bethuel Riggs (1757–1835): Generations Five through Ten of His Family to 2006

Edwardian Riggsses of America III: Edward Riggs (1589–1672), Immigrant in 1633 to Roxbury, Massachusetts: His Family through Twelve Generations, Part I: The Connecticut Branch; Part II: The New Jersey Branch; Part III: The New Jersey Branch (Problematical)

Edwardian Riggsses of America IV: The Family of Isaac and Mary Riggs (1744–1816) of Northern Kentucky

Edwardian Riggsses of America V: Thomas Riggs (1633–1772) of Gloucester, Massachusetts, and His Descendants to 2006

Edwardian Riggsses of America VI: Zebulon Riggs (1719–1780) of Mendham, New Jersey, and His Family through Eight Generations

Edwardian Riggsses of America VII: Gideon Riggs (c1713–1786) of Morristown, New Jersey, and His Family through Eight Generations

Edwardian Riggsses of America VIII: Timothy Riggs (c1723–c1804) of New Jersey, North Carolina, and Kentucky, and His Family

Edwardian Riggsses of America IX: James Riggs (c1662–c1744) of Prince George's County, Maryland, and His Descendants to 2011

1. Selected the 2004 book of the year by the National Genealogical Society (NGS); also declared co-winner of the 2004 “New England Genealogy” Literary Awards Contest, by the Connecticut Society of Genealogists (CSG). Can be ordered from NEHGS at <www.americanancestors.org>.

2. Awarded the 2007 Donald Lines Jacobus Award, by the Fellows of the American Society of Genealogists (FASG) . Can be ordered from NEHGS at <www.americanancestors.org>.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

TABLE OF ILLUSTRATIONS	viii
PICTURE CREDITS	ix
A NOTE ON THE SERIES TITLE.....	xi
LINEAGE LIST NOTATION	xii
METHODOLOGY AND STYLE NOTES	xiii
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS	xv
PREFACE	xvi
THE DNA EVIDENCE	xxi
Second Generation	1
1. SAMUEL RIGGS (BETHUEL ¹).....	1
Third Generation	17
2. MARY RIGGS (SAMUEL ²)	17
3. RACHEL RIGGS	21
4. WILLIAM RIGGS	27
Fourth Generation	41
9. ELIZABETH ANN GRIMES (MARY ³)	41
11. THOMAS B. GRIMES.....	43
12. WILLIAM WELDON GRIMES.....	45
14. ELIZABETH E. ROBERTS (RACHEL ³)	49
15. WILLIAM TRAVIS ROBERTS.....	50
16. JOSEPHINE ROBERTS	53
17. WELDON B. ROBERTS.....	54
18. CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS ROBERTS	57
19. EMZY MILAM ROBERTS	60
20. SAMUEL J. RIGGS (WILLIAM ³).....	61
21. WILLIAM H. RIGGS.....	65
22. MATILDA JANE RIGGS.....	69
23. THOMAS W. RIGGS.....	73
Fifth Generation	77
50. MARGARET ELIZABETH WILLIAMS (ELIZABETH E. ⁴ ROBERTS)	77
81. WILLIAM S. RIGGS (SAMUEL J. ⁴)	78

82. ROSA LEE RIGGS.....	80
83. GREELEY RAY RIGGS (WILLIAM H. ⁴)	82
84. BEULAH ADEEN RIGGS.....	90
85. HORACE AUGUSTUS RIGGS	92
86. JONAS WILLIAM DANCER (MATILDA JANE ⁴).....	93
89. ANSON CLARK RIGGS (THOMAS W. ⁴)	96
Sixth Generation	98
96. I. M. HAUSENFLUKE (MARGARET ELIZABETH ⁵ WILLIAMS)	98
102. ARDINE JASPER RIGGS (WILLIAM S. ⁵).....	100
103. STANLEY MANSELL RIGGS	101
104. VELMA IONE BYRD (ROSA LEE ⁵).....	102
108. EDWARD YUTZY RIGGS (GREELEY RAY ⁵)	104
109. KENNETH DAVID RIGGS.....	105
110. JAMES RAY RIGGS	107
115. BENJAMIN JONAS DANCER (JONAS WILLIAM ⁵ DANCER)	110
118. PRESCOTT LAVAUN DANCER	113
Seventh Generation.....	116
120. LARRY VAN HAUSENFLUKE (I. M. ⁶ HAUSENFLUKE).....	116
124. WILLIAM FRED RIGGS (ARDINE JASPER ⁶)	117
125. WILLIAM RAY RIGGS (EDWARD YUTZY ⁶)	121
130. MARC SHELTON RIGGS (JAMES RAY ⁶)	122
APPENDIX A. JAMES B. WILLIAMS.....	124
APPENDIX B. DANCERS: EARLY TEXAS BAPTISTS.....	128
1. HENRY P. DANCER (PETER ¹).....	131
4. ASAHEL DANCER (HENRY P. ²)	133
6. JONAS FRANKLIN DANCER.....	138
20. JONAS FRANKLIN DANCER (JONAS FRANKLIN ³).....	142
21. TENNESSEE JANE DANCER.....	148
APPENDIX C. WELDON AND BEST MISCELLANEOUS DATA.....	150
APPENDIX D. THE BEST FAMILY	159
Best Fourth Generation	164
1. HUMPHREY ⁴ BEST	164

Best Fifth Generation.....	191
2. STEPHEN BEST (HUMPHREY ⁴)	191
5. HUMPHREY BEST	198
6. ISAAC BEST	206
4. HANNAH BEST	222
7. EBENEZER BEST.....	224
9. CELIA [SELAH] BEST.....	227
Best Sixth Generation	231
13. MARY BEST (STEPHEN ⁵)	231
14. ELIZABETH BEST	233
15. STEPHEN W. BEST.....	233
16. HUMPHREY BEST	236
21. SILAS BEST (HUMPHREY ⁵)	238
22. CHARITY BEST	240
26. DAVID E. BEST.....	244
27. HOWARD BOON BEST	245
29. JOHN BEST (ISAAC ⁵)	246
32. SARAH BEST	253
33. PHOEBE BEST	253
35. MARGARET BEST	254
36. EBENEZER W. BEST.....	255
37. STEPHEN BEST	257
45. TYRE BEST (EBENEZER ⁵).....	260
47. WILLIAM H. BEST	262
48. HUMPHREY BEST	264
57. SILAS ENYART (CELIA ⁵).....	265
58. ABRAHAM ENYART	266
59. HUMPHREY ENYART	267
APPENDIX E. SAMUEL RIGGS SUCCESSION FILE.....	269
BIBLIOGRAPHY	272
NAME INDEX	274
ILLUSTRATIONS.....	293

TABLE OF ILLUSTRATIONS

See inserted signature of figures

Figure 1. Bryan and Rose, <i>Pioneer Families of Missouri</i> (1876).....	160
Figure 2. <i>History of Franklin, . . . & Gasconade Counties</i> (1888).....	161
Figure 3. Daughters of the Republic of Texas album entry, 1995.	162
Figure 4. Paint Lick Creek (lower left) near Boonesborough	166
Figure 5. John Kennedy's warrant (front) signed over to Humphrey Best	168
Figure 6. John Kennedy's warrant (back) signed over to Humphrey Best	169
Figure 7. Isaac Best in early Montgomery Co., Mo.	212
Figure 8. Elizabeth (Weldon) (Riggs) Bertrongs Texian certificate, p. 1.....	293
Figure 9. Elizabeth (Weldon) (Riggs) Bertrongs Texian certificate, p. 2.....	294
Figure 10. Elizabeth (Weldon) (Riggs) Bertrongs Texian oath.....	295
Figure 11. Samuel ² Riggs's Texian succession file, p. 1.....	297
Figure 12. Samuel ² Riggs's Texian succession file, p. 2.....	298
Figure 13. Inter-marriage of the Bethuel ¹ Riggs and James ¹ Shaw families	299
Figure 14. Top half of Comanche raid story	300
Figure 15. Bottom half of Comanche raid story.....	301
Figure 16. Valley Springs Primitive Baptist Church historical marker.....	302
Figure 17. Isaac Best (1774-1837) historical marker	303
Figure 18. Humphrey Best's 1786 grant on Paint Lick from Patrick Henry...304	
Figure 19. Humphrey ⁵ Best's properties in Missouri c1842.....	305

PICTURE CREDITS

See bibliography for source details

- Figure 1. William S. Bryan, *A History of the Pioneer Families of Missouri, with Numerous Sketches, Anecdotes, Adventures, Etc. Relating to Early Days in Missouri*, St. Louis, Mo.: Bryan, Brand, 1876, 241–242.
- Figure 2. *History of Franklin, Jefferson, Washington, Crawford & Gasconade Counties, Missouri*, History of Gasconade County, 619–620, images 326–327 of 1782 online at <familysearch.org> (see bibliography), accessed 6 Apr. 2023.
- Figure 3. *Daughters of the Republic of Texas: Patriot Ancestor Album*, 24.
- Figure 4. Lyman C. Draper, *The Life of Daniel Boone*, Mechanicsburg, Pa.: Stackpole Books, 1998, 337, Fig. 55, map by Neal O. Hammon.
- Figure 5. Lyman C. Draper, *The Life of Daniel Boone*, Mechanicsburg, Pa.: Stackpole Books, 1998, 337, Fig. 55, map by Neal O. Hammon.
- Figure 6. [I don't remember where I got this].
- Figure 7. [I don't remember where I got this]
- Figure 8. The Texas General Land Office, land grants [images of 2 pages online at <s3.glo.texas.gov/glo/history/archives/land-grants/index.htm>, accessed 11 Nov. 2022], “2 Coryell/56 File 9 | Milam 1st Class | Abst 859 & 860 | Samuel Riggs dec^d | 2 Surveys } 13 Labors Each.”
- Figure 9. Ibid.
- Figure 10. Oath of Elizabeth “Bortrang,” Austin Co., Tex., Minutes for the Board of Land Commissioners, vol. 1–2, 1838–1840, 1:300, FHL 1838538 item 4, DGS 7794007 [image 1386 of 1851 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 22 Feb. 2023].
- Figure 11. Administratrix and guardianship bonds for Elizabeth Riggs, Austin Co., Tex., Succession Records, B:300–301, FHL 1017520, DGS 7574187 [images 153–154 of 786 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 15 Feb. 2023].
- Figure 12. Ibid.
- Figure 13. Created by the author. Cf. Fig. 5 of Plate IV of Smith, *Elder Bethuel Riggs*.

Figure 14. “Early Frontier Episode: Mrs. William Eckel’s Memory of the Details of the Comanche Raid on the Friend Homestead as They Were Handed Down in Family Near Douglass,” *The Wichita Beacon*, Wichita, Kans., 15 Aug. 1945, Wed., p. 4, online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 9 Dec. 2022.

Figure 15. Ibid.

Figure 16. <texashistoricalmarkers.weebly.com/valley-springs-primitive-baptist-church.html>, accessed 14 Dec. 2022. Location: from Valley Spring take US 71 southeast 3 miles to CR 407, then north on CR 407 2 miles.

Figure 17. <www.waymarking.com/waymarks/WMNDD1_Isaac_Best>, accessed 18 Feb. 2023. “An easily overlooked marker next to FM-1458 less than a mile west of Pattison (Waller County), in honor of one of Stephen F. Austin’s ‘Old Three Hundred’ colonists.” With this addition: “A correction to the note above: the marker is actually just .75 miles of Pattison on FM-1458, and the current THC Atlas UTM records—as per this posting—incorrectly points its location to be located somewhere in the fields north of FM-1458 on private property.”

Figure 18. [Placeholder credit: I found this on <Ancestry.com>.]

Figure 19. *Find a Grave*, no. 141860137, “Copy of the original document,” contributed by Terry Parten, 3 Feb. 2015

A NOTE ON THE SERIES TITLE

The expression “Edwardian Riggs” was coined by Robert Charles Anderson, FASG, to describe a descendant of Edward Riggs, immigrant to Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1633, as distinct from descendants of other early Riggs immigrants. But here an Edwardian Riggs is a Riggs male who carries the same Y chromosome as Edward of Roxbury. Female progeny of Edwardian Riggs males are also Edwardian Riggses.

Another way to state the extended meaning is this: An Edwardian Riggs is a descendant of Edward Riggs of Roxbury *or of any of his male Riggs ancestors*. So an Edwardian Riggs male has the same Y chromosome as Edward of Roxbury, but may not necessarily descend from him. He might descend, for example, from Edward’s father or grandfather via a brother or cousin who immigrated to America separately.

As will be argued in detail, any Riggs in this work is an Edwardian Riggs by the extended definition. It is possible that each is an Edwardian Riggs in the restricted, original meaning of the term, but this has not been proved as of this writing. For example, Bethuel Riggs has been proved Edwardian by Y-chromosome DNA analysis, as will be explained in detail, but it is not yet known if he descends from Edward of Roxbury. It is known, however, that he descends from Edward or from one of Edward’s male ancestors.

Technical note: Two males are said to share the “same” Y chromosome if they have the same Y chromosome to within a few mutations. Such mutations are expected over a passage of time on the order of centuries.

LINEAGE LIST NOTATION

To facilitate stepping “backward” through the genealogy, I utilize one small addition to standard (actually “modified”) *Register* format. A leading subscript to a person in a lineage list is the person number for that individual in this work. For example, Theodore Foster² Riggs (₁₁₄Thomas Lawrence⁵, Stephen Return⁴, Stephen³, Joseph², Gideon¹) was son of person 114, Thomas Lawrence⁵ Riggs (₅₃Stephen Return⁴, Stephen³, Joseph², Gideon¹), who in turn was son of person 53, Stephen Return⁴ Riggs, and so forth. This technique may be applied to any person in a lineage list. However, to reduce visual clutter, I will use it here for at most one person per lineage list, usually the first.

N.B. The National Genealogical Society has now carefully codified modified *Register* format, mentioned above, so it is often called NGSQ format. Whatever the nomenclature, the above paragraphs describe departures from it.

An asterisk by a generation number means that the connection is not genetic.

METHODOLOGY AND STYLE NOTES

Un sourced material. Some claims without accompanying sources are important to preserve, as hints to future researchers or simply to indicate that I am aware of commonly claimed dates, names, or places, but am not certain of them. I enter these in footnotes and not in the main text. I do not always explicitly flag these claims as unsourced, but they should be understood as such by their presence in the footnotes only. This type of information often comes from compiled, but unfortunately unsourced, genealogies that have the appearance, to me at least, of being well researched and based on solid evidence. The footnote hint might inspire a future researcher to find the elusive evidence, whereas I had not done so by the time this book went to press.

Census litany. Rather than trying to be creative on each of hundreds of census readings, I have chosen to state them with a common “litany.” To make census litanies easy to spot, I usually introduce each one with the year. For example, a reading from the U.S. census for 1900 will begin “In 1900”

Online sources. I have made much use of online sources, usually secondary, such as the listing of gravestones in a particular cemetery. The problem with this practice is the supposed ephemeral nature of the web. Many online sources may simply disappear from the web over time, or change addresses at least. Hence I frequently state the access date. Very notable exceptions are the many databases available from major servers, such as <Ancestry.com>, which I assume, with some trepidation, will be permanently available by some means. The URL for a website is identified by enclosing < > brackets.

Abbreviations. To fit this book into one bound volume, I have resorted to abbreviations. With one exception, I always abbreviate state names and month names. I do not abbreviate state names in the main text that stand alone. However, state names in footnotes are often abbreviated.

I do not abbreviate anything in a quotation. An abbreviation in a quotation is present in the original.

I use succinct forms for the sources in footnotes. The bibliography should be consulted for full expansion of a source reference. See the abbreviations section of the front matter for the full list of abbreviations used in the census references. In all cases, the census was read from <Ancestry.com>, and the roll numbers correspond to the microfilm series used by that organization.

Verb tenses. Past tense is normally used, but a record is described in the present—e.g., Joe Riggs was born in 1836, but a death certificate for Joe Riggs states that he was born in 1836.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Barbara (Helm) Smith, Marc Shelton Riggs.

PREFACE

I published a book in 2006 on Elder Bethuel Riggs, a Revolutionary War veteran and peripatetic preacher and founder of several Regular Baptist churches.^[3] The book established that Bethuel Riggs and his wife, Nancy Lee, had nine children. Eight of them and five generations of their descendants were proved through the fifth generation. Then these eight lines were carried as far as the tenth generation in a second Bethuel Riggs volume, electronically published in 2008.^[4] The two volumes contain about fifteen hundred pages, but Samuel Riggs, the seventh child of the original nine, occupies only four of them.^[5]

That missing seventh branch of Bethuel's extended family is the lacuna addressed here. The evidence for its existence came from Barbara (Helm) Smith, a distant cousin, first as a clue delivered to me in 2012^[6] and then with a treasure trove of research materials that she revealed to me a decade later, beginning with a letter dated 10 Oct. 2022.^[7] Needless to say, this book would not exist without that push from Barbara, to whom I am very grateful. [We plan to publish a journal paper, as co-authors, about this branch's restoration to the large Bethuel Riggs family.]

Our descents from Bethuel are:

3. Alvy Ray Smith, *Edwardian Riggses of America I: Elder Bethuel Riggs of Morris County, New Jersey, and His Family* (Boston: Newbury Street Press, 2006) (hereafter cited as Smith, Elder Bethuel Riggs).

4. Alvy Ray Smith, *Edwardian Riggses of America II: Elder Bethuel Riggs (1757-1835): Generations Five through Ten of His Family to 2006 (2008-2021)*, published at <alvyray.com/Riggs/vol2/> (hereafter cited as Smith, Bethuel Vol. 2).

5. Smith, *Elder Bethuel Riggs*, 118-122.

6. Alvy Ray Smith, *Additions to: Edwardian Riggses of America I: Elder Bethuel Riggs of Morris County, New Jersey, and His Family*, electronically published at <alvyray.com/Riggs/vol1/Additions.htm>, item dated 2 Sept. 2012.

7. Letter from Barbara Helm Smith to Alvy Ray Smith, 10 Oct. 2022.

Alvy Ray⁸ Smith III (*Alvy Ray⁷ Smith, Alvy Ray⁶ Smith, Lucretia Ann⁵ Gil-
lland, William Franklin⁴ Gillland, Ann³ Shaw, Mary², Bethuel¹ Riggs*).^[8]

Barbara Ann⁷ Helm (*George Guinn⁶ Helm, James Guinn⁵ Helm III, Lucretia
Jane⁴, Stephen³, Nathaniel², Bethuel¹ Riggs*).^[9]

Therefore, we are fifth cousins, once removed. Our Smith families are unrelated.

On 20 Nov. 2022, a descendant of William³ Riggs of this book, namely Marc Shelton⁷ Riggs, sent me several documents written by his father, and one written by his half-uncle, containing genealogical information. As of that date, I started investigating some of their leads and incorporating them into this book. Marc also contributed his Y-chromosome DNA to this study (see the next section, The DNA Evidence).

A notational note: DNA shows that Bethuel—and hence his son Samuel of this book—descended, with high probability, from Edward Riggs, an immigrant in 1633 to Roxbury, Mass., from England.^[10] The actual descent from Edward to Bethuel has not been fully established—there is a gap of a generation or two at about the time of the Revolutionary War. Usual genealogical practice is to give the immigrant generation 1, but that descent gap of uncertain size is awkward, so I give Bethuel generation number 1 here for convenience and use 1' to disambiguate the immigrant. Bethuel¹ Riggs was probably five or six generations removed from the immigrant Edward^{1'} Riggs.^[11]

The four-page sketch in the 2006 book established that Samuel² Riggs (*Bethuel¹*) was born about 1795, Campbell Co., Ky., and was perhaps the Samuel Riggs who died in Charity Hospital, New Orleans, Orleans Par-

8. Smith, *Bethuel Vol. 2*, 639–641.

9. Smith, *Bethuel Vol. 2*, 332, for her ancestry down to her father, George G.⁶ Helm.

10. Strictly speaking, since we do not know Bethuel's descent from Edward^{1'}, we should carefully say, from the DNA evidence, that he descends from immigrant Edward^{1'} OR from a male ancestor of Edward^{1'}.

11. Alvy Ray Smith, “The Probable Genetic Signature of Edward¹ Riggs, Immigrant to Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1633,” *Register* 164 (2010):95–103. A living male descendant of Bethuel Riggs, proved with classic paper-trail genealogy, has Y-chromosome DNA that matches exactly the Edward^{1'} Riggs genetic signature at 66 of 67 markers.

ish, La., on 3 Mar. 1836 and was buried 6 Mar. 1836.^[12] The last certain mention of him was a 4 Aug. 1835 probate packet listing of Bethuel's 10 heirs, his widow and nine children.^[13]

A smattering of land records placed Samuel in Clay County, Missouri, in the 1825–1830 period. The earliest of these that mentions both Samuel and his wife, Elizabeth, establishes an upper limit of 17 Sept. 1825 on when he married Elizabeth Weldon, sister of his younger brother Nathaniel's wife, Rachel Weldon.^[14] We argue for an earlier marriage date of about 1822 here. The 2006 book suggested that the Riggses appeared to be selling out their holdings in Clay County in 1830, the last recorded sale on 16 Sept. 1830.^[15]

Quitclaims by Bethuel's heirs to James Shaw, on land that had been purchased jointly by Bethuel Riggs and James Shaw in Lincoln Co., Mo., were signed on 3 Dec. 1836 by four heirs, including a widow of one son, Jonathan, and on 18 Mar. 1837 by three other heirs. Since James Shaw married Mary Riggs, one of Bethuel's daughters, this accounts for eight of the children. Samuel was the only child not included among the heirs in this proceeding, but had been listed as one on 4 Aug. 1835. This suggests—and suggested to me in 2006—that Samuel had died before 30 Nov. 1837, the date of the final legal acknowledgement in the quitclaims file.^[16] Neither his widow, if she was a widow, nor any children were

12. Smith, *Elder Bethuel Riggs*, 118, cites Record of Deaths in Charity Hospital, New Orleans, Orleans Parish, La., 1835–1838, FHL 843322, DGS 7902350 [image 34 of 607 online at <familysearch.org, accessed 25 Jan. 2023 at the Oakland, Calif., LDS Temple]: “[Date of Death] [1836] March 3 [No. of Bed] 215 [Name] Samuel Riggs [Date of Burial] March 6” (record originally contributed by the late Marsha Hoffman Rising, FASG). The year, 1836, first appears on image 32 of 607. The image 5 of 607 of the cover of the death record book reads “Sep. 1, 1835 | To | Dec. 31, | 1838 | Charity | Hospital.”

13. Smith, *Elder Bethuel Riggs*, Appendix A and Figure 10, cites the probate packet 69 for Bethuel Riggs, Lincoln Co., Mo., and the *Rachel Riggs vs. Nathaniel Riggs* case file, Monroe Co., Mo. The affidavit was signed by Bethuel's administrator, James Shaw, his son-in-law.

14. Smith, *Elder Bethuel Riggs*, 120–121, cites Clay Co., Mo., Deeds, D:213–214, FHL 955264, DGS 8115526 [images 375–376 of 462 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 3 Nov. 2022].

15. Smith, *Elder Bethuel Riggs*, 121, cites Clay Co., Mo., Deeds, G:335–336, FHL 955265, DGS 8195924 [images 727–728 of 733 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 31 Oct. 2022], filed for record on 5 July 1842.

16. Smith, *Elder Bethuel Riggs*, 122, cites Lincoln Co., Mo., Deeds, N:584–588, FHL 973672, DGS

listed as heirs. But we show here that Samuel—who had indeed died by then—did have a widow and children.

There was an 1830 census record in Clay Co., Mo., for a Samuel Riggs, 20–30, with a woman 20–30, three boys and one girl under 5 [born 1825–1830], one girl 5–10 [born 1820–1825], and two males 15–20 [born 1810–1815], which I dismissed in the 2006 book because Samuel² of this paper would have been about 35 in 1830, and there was not any other record at the time of any children. Barbara Helm Smith began the research that resulted in this current book by arguing that this census item was surely for Samuel² but with his age incorrectly recorded. Certainly, we know that he was in Clay Co. in 1830 from the land records. We shall revisit this census item now in light of Barbara’s discovery of two daughters and a son in early Texas who we believe, as argued here, are descendants of Bethuel¹ Riggs, and who ultimately called for this book.

First, we show here that Elizabeth, Samuel’s wife, was born about 1801, so would have been about 29 in the 1830 census. This fits the woman 20–30. And second, daughters Mary, born about 1823, and Rachel, born about 1827, found by Barbara in early Texas and to be developed here, fit the girl 5–10 and the one under 5 in that census. But the three young boys and the two older males are unaccounted for. In summary, considering the deed evidence, it appears that Samuel and his family were probably a subset, at least, of that 1830 census family despite his misrecorded age. The other five males in it remain a mystery, however.

Because no children of Samuel and his wife Elizabeth had been discovered in any record at the time (2006), I thought that the line must have ended. That error is corrected here. We show that Samuel, Elizabeth, and the two daughters just mentioned, Mary and Rachel, removed from Missouri to Texas, arriving in 1833, and hence were there at the founding of the Republic of Texas on 2 Mar. 1836. And that Samuel died in 1836, although we remain uncertain that that mysterious New Orleans death record was indeed this Samuel’s. A third child, a son, Wil-

8319243 [images 716–718 of 816 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 31 Oct. 2022].

liam, was born in about 1836, about the same time as Samuel's death, to carry forward this particular Riggs line. DNA supports this claim.

The new widow Elizabeth Riggs married, second, 1 Oct. 1837, Thomas Bertroug. It was, in fact, the surname Bertroug that was the principal clue that revealed the whereabouts of the Samuel branch. This book provides several generations of Samuel's branch, down in some cases as far as the tenth generation. It is possible, given the misleading 1830 census item, that there were other children who removed to early Texas—as many as three sons—but neither Barbara nor I have discovered any of them. (The two older males 15-20 in the 1830 census would probably not have been Elizabeth's children as she would have been 9-14 at their births. They, however, could have just barely been Samuel's sons as he was about 35 in 1830, or 15-20 at their births.)

We cannot account for the family's disappearance from the records in Missouri as Bethuel's heirs. Perhaps it was their removal to a foreign country, the Republic of Texas, coincidentally formed in 1836, that broke the legal bonds.

The DNA Evidence

The argument of this book is circumstantial—that the William³ Riggs found in early Texas in the 1830s was son of Samuel² Riggs, formerly of Clay Co., Mo., who disappeared from there in the 1830s. The case is strong, as will be shown, but a clincher would be a proven living male heir of William³ Riggs of Texas whose DNA matches that of a living male heir of Bethuel¹ Riggs, father of Samuel² Riggs, via a separate genetic (and geographical) pathway.

Fortunately, Marc Shelton⁷ Riggs is such a proved heir (in this book) of William³ Riggs of Texas, and he has contributed a DNA sample as evidence. He is as follows, with his descent (in parentheses) proved in this book and with his genetic signature (in **sans serif font**) determined by DNA testing:¹⁷

Marc Shelton⁷ Riggs (₁₁₀James Ray⁶, Greeley Ray⁵, William H.⁴, William³, Samuel², Bethuel¹).

lxnknplllmmC sijkkyosCooqq kjswooqrKLII kiophjjhkjluwpjllhltwmlkmmkll

This descent and signature are to be compared to those of the following proved descendant (now deceased) of Bethuel¹ Riggs:

David Paul⁷ Riggs (Joseph Leslie⁵, Francis Irvin⁵, Joseph Peter⁴, Samuel³, Nathaniel², Bethuel¹).¹⁸

lxnknplllmmC sijkkyosCooqq kjswooqrKLII kiophjjhkjluwpjllp~~h~~ltwmlkmmkll

They match exactly on 66 of 67 markers, and hence are considered a genetic match. A DNA match does not prove that Marc⁷ descends from Bethuel¹ but a non-match would certainly disprove it, and hence the

17. A genetic signature, or haplotype, is a sequence of “repeat counts” such as this: 12, 24, 14, 11, . . . I use a space-saving code for repeat counts: **a** = 1, . . . , **z** = 26, **A** = 27, . . . , **Z** = 52. The ordering is that established by the testing company FamilyTreeDNA. For technical details, see Alvy Ray Smith, “The Probable Genetic Signature of Thomas¹ Riggs, Immigrant to Gloucester, Massachusetts, by 1658,” *Register* 164 (2010):85–94. Repeat counts at 67 markers (known DNA locations) are used here.

18. Smith, *Bethuel Vol. 2*, version 10.6, p. 539.

main argument of this book. Since they do match, then their MRCA, Most Recent Common Ancestor, was Bethuel Riggs, giving strong support to Bethuel's being the common progenitor.

Here is the Edward¹ Riggs Modal Signature, for the 1633 immigrant to Roxbury, Mass.:¹⁹⁾

lxnknplllmmC sijkkyosCooqq kjswooqrKLLI kiophjjhkjlwupjllohlwtmlkmmkll

The doubly underlined marker p in the genetic signature for David Paul⁷ Riggs is the one mismatch (marker number 55 near the right end of the signature: a p rather than an o, off by a count of 1) of his signature with the Edward¹ Riggs Modal Signature. Having 66 of 67 markers match exactly in value is considered a match of signatures, because we expect a very few mutations over the course of several centuries. For example, David Paul⁷ and Edward¹ differ by only one marker value and that difference is by a value of only 1, over almost 400 years. That's one mutation in about four centuries on those 67 markers.

Importantly Marc Shelton⁷ Riggs matches the Edward¹ Riggs Modal Signature on all 67 of 67 markers. A DNA match does not prove that Marc⁷ descends from the immigrant Edward¹ Riggs of 1633. However, it indicates, with high probability, either that he does so or that both he and Edward¹ descend from a common ancestor preceding Edward¹.

For completeness, here are the values for markers 68-111 in the Edward¹ Riggs Modal Signature:

GoiplyzsjkllllljkIDm~~x~~mjjuospxploxlxrjnqilk

And here are the same for Marc⁷ (with double underlines indicating the one mismatched marker value, for marker no. 89, off by a count of only 1):

GoiplyzsjkllllljkIDmxmjjuospxploxlxrjnqilk

19. Alvy Ray Smith, "The Probable Genetic Signature of Edward¹ Riggs, Immigrant to Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1633," *Register* 164 (2010):95-103; see also the companion article for Thomas¹ Riggs, 85-94. The 1 generation numbers in these titles reflect the usual notation in scholarly genealogy.

So Marc⁷'s genetic signature matches that of the 1633 immigrant Edward¹ at 110 of 111 markers. This is a strong match and indicates, with high probability, that Marc descends from the immigrant, or they both descend from a common ancestor of the immigrant. (We do not have these 44 additional marker values for David Paul⁷ Riggs.)

SAMUEL² RIGGS (*BETHUEL*¹) of Missouri and Early Texas

SECOND GENERATION

1. SAMUEL² RIGGS (*Bethuel*¹) was born about 1795, Campbell Co., Ky., daughter of Bethuel and Nancy (Lee) Riggs, and died 1836. A Samuel Riggs died in a New Orleans, Orleans Parish, La., hospital on 3 Mar. 1836, and was buried 6 Mar. 1836, but no proof, other than circumstantial, exists that he was this Samuel.^[20]

He married perhaps about 1822 but certainly before 17 September 1825 (when a deed in Clay Co., Mo., mentions both Samuel and his wife by name) **ELIZABETH WELDON**, who was born in Kentucky, about 1801, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Best) Weldon. Elizabeth died 30 Sept. 1857 and was buried in Gatesville City Cem., Gatesville, Coryell Co., Tex.^[21] Elizabeth married, second, 1 Oct. 1837, Austin Co., Republic of Texas,^[22] **Thomas Bertroug**, who was born about 1810, Louisiana. He married, next, 4 Jan. 1859, Coryell Co., Tex.,^[23] **Mary Jane (Cox) Simpson**.

20. Record of Deaths in the Charity Hospital, New Orleans, Orleans Parish, La., FHL 843322, DGS 7902350 [see note 12]. Many thanks to one of my mentors, Marsha Hoffman Rising, FASG, now deceased, for discovering this obscure record over two decades ago.

21. *Find a Grave*, no. 185441306, gravestone photograph, Gatesville City Cem., Gatesville, Coryell Co., Tex., "Eliz. [crack]urtron. Wife | of Thos. Bur[crack]tr[hole]. Died | Sept. 30th 1857."

22. Austin Co., Tex., Marriage Records, 1838 [sic]-1844, A:36, FHL 1019273, DGS 4539477 [image 213 of 781 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 12 Feb. 2023], Thomas "Burtroug" (indexed "Burtsong") to Elizabeth Riggs, licensed 4 Sept. 1837 in Austin [presumably San Felipe de Austin], Austin Co., Republic of Texas, married 1 Oct. 1837, Austin Co., by William Medford JP.

23. Coryell Co., Tex., Marriages, 1854-1865, A:66, FHL 984710, DGS 4820296 [image 225 of 790 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 28 Nov. 2022], Thomas "Burtroug" to Mrs. Mary Simpson, licensed 4 Jan. 1859, Gatesville, married 4 Jan. 1859, by M. McCutchen, Chief Justice, Coryell Co.; her first marriage: Missouri, U.S., Marriage Records, 1805-2002 [image 132 of 1794 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 28 Nov. 2022], Miss Mary Jane Cox, of Lewis Co., to Middleton Simpson, of Clark Co., 24 July 1849, Lewis Co., Mo., by James M. Lillard MG.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Early Texas and Texians

Wikipedia has this definition of “Texian”:

Texians were Anglo-American residents of Mexican Texas and, later, the Republic of Texas. Today, the term is used to identify early settlers of Texas, especially those who supported the Texas Revolution. Mexican settlers of that era are referred to as Tejanos, and residents of modern Texas are known as Texans.^[24]

Heads of families present in Texas at the founding of the Republic of Texas on 2 Mar. 1836 were entitled to a “league and labor” of land, with the latter term pronounced the Spanish way, “la-BOHR.” The land allocation was called a first-class head right, and the recipients and their families were the Texians (but not exclusively). It was a large portion of land, the same as 4,605 acres, or about 7.2 square miles (or sections). Convenient conversions to know are: a league is 25 labors, and a labor is 177 acres. Therefore a full first-class head right was 26 labors.

In a certificate issued 24 Jan. 1838, San Felipe de Austin,^[25] Austin Co., Republic of Texas, “Thomas Birtrong [*sic*] emigrated to Texas in the Year 1830 (eighteen hundred and thirty) and that the said Thomas Birtrong is entitled to one League and one Labor of Land as his Head Right.”^[26]

N.B. San Felipe de Austin was the location of Stephen F. Austin’s original Anglo-American colony in Mexican Texas, on the Brazos River.

24. *Wikipedia*, <en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Texians>, accessed 16 Nov. 2022.

25. *Wikipedia*, <en.wikipedia.org/wiki/San_Felipe_Texas>, accessed 28 Nov. 2022, San Felipe de Austin was founded in 1824, the capital of Stephen F. Austin’s first colony. It was burned in 1836 to prevent the Mexican army from capturing it. It was rebuilt a few years later and is now known as San Felipe. The original townsite is now a property of the state of Texas, the San Felipe de Austin State Historic Site.

26. The Texas General Land Office, land grants [images of 10 pages online at <s3.glo.texas.gov/glo/history/archives/land-grants/index.htm>, accessed 11 Nov. 2022], “File 149 Corryell/75 | Milam 1st Class | Ab-59 | Thos Birtrong | 26 Labors.” This file contains the certificate, a survey report for land satisfying it in Milam District, field notes, a court case involving rights to this land in the Fall Term 1841 of the District Court of Austin Co., Republic of Texas, final signoff by the State of Texas, post-Republic of Texas, in 1849, and patent issued for 26 labors on 7 Dec. 1849 in Milam Co., Tex., patent 57, patent volume 10.

It was burned to the ground by its inhabitants in advance of the Mexican army under Santa Anna in early 1836, which led immediately to the founding of the Republic of Texas on 2 March 1836, the defeat at the Alamo on 6 March 1836, and the triumph at San Jacinto on 21 April 1836. The town was soon rebuilt nearby into what is now called San Felipe, with the original site itself a state historic park. The modern city of Austin is a totally different place, located in Travis County, over a hundred miles away.

On 26 March 1838 in the “Town of Austin” [that is, San Felipe de Austin], Austin County, Republic of Texas, Elizabeth Riggs “alias Elizabeth Burtrung,” petitioned the probate court (Figure 11) to be made administratrix of the estate of her husband Samuel Riggs, deceased, a citizen of Austin County who had “departed this life sometime in the year one thousand eight hundred & thirty six.” She was appointed so and bonded.^[27]

On 11 Oct. 1838 in San Felipe de Austin, the Board of Land Commissioners met and heard Elizabeth “Bortrang” take an oath that the estate of “Sam Rigs dec^d” deserved a league and labor due to his presence in Texas before the declaration of independence [2 Mar. 1836] and that he had died previous to that time. See Figure 10 and its transcription for full details. Most importantly, because it proves his death in New Orleans:

James Allan & John Atkinson deposed that Sam Rigs arrived in this Country in the year of 1833, that he was a man of family, that he died in New Orleans in the year of 1835 [sic].^[28]

A certificate similar to Thomas “Birtrung”’s (Figure 8 and Figure 9) was issued 11 Oct. 1838 in San Felipe de Austin to “Elisabeth Bortrang,” administratrix of the estate of Samuel “Rigs” deceased, who “proved according to law that the said Sam Rigs dec. arrived in this country in the year 1833 that he was a man of family and that his estate is entitled to

27. Administratrix bond for Elizabeth Riggs, Austin Co., Tex., Succession Records, B:300, FHL 1017520, DGS 7574187 [image 153 of 786 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 15 Feb. 2023].

28. Oath of Elizabeth “Bortrang,” Austin Co., Tex., Minutes for the Board of Land Commissioners, vol. 1-2, 1838-1840, 1:300, FHL 1838538 item 4, DGS 7794007 [image 1386 of 1851 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 22 Feb. 2023].

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

one league and one labor of land.” On 27 Sept. 1851, 13 labors of land were surveyed in Bell Co., Tex., on the authority of this certificate, and the other 13 on 25 Oct. 1851. Thomas Bertrong was a chain bearer for both surveys. The land description of the second survey mentions “the SW Corner of a League Survey in the name of Thom^s Bertrong for the NW Corner of this survey.”^[29] So Thomas Bertrong’s land shared a corner with (half of) the land of Samuel Riggs’s heirs. The certificate proves that Elizabeth Riggs, who married Thomas Bertrong, was indeed the widow of Samuel Riggs and that Samuel had heirs. We use DNA to verify that he was, with high probability, a descendant of Edward¹ Riggs, the 1633 immigrant to Massachusetts, and hence consistent with being Bethuel’s son (see The DNA Evidence).

Elizabeth Riggs also petitioned (Figure 11 and Figure 12) on 26 March 1838 to be made guardian of Samuel’s three heirs, a daughter “Polly” who was old enough to choose her own guardian and two minors, Rachel and William. Elizabeth was so appointed and bonded for the two youngest children. Then the eldest child, Mary, “over the age puberty [sic],” selected her mother Elizabeth to be her guardian. Elizabeth was so appointed and bonded on 26 October 1840.^[30] We take this to be a full listing of Samuel’s heirs with Elizabeth since the three unknown young boys in the 1830 census, born 1825–1830, are not mentioned. And the two older males in that census, born 1810–1815, would have meant Elizabeth was 9–14 at their birth, only barely a possibility.

So begins the unraveling of the mystery of the disappearance of Samuel and Elizabeth Riggs from Clay Co., Mo., in the 1830s. Although

29. The Texas General Land Office, land grants [images of 12 pages online at <[s3.glo.texas.gov/glo/history/archives/land-grants/index.htm](https://3.glo.texas.gov/glo/history/archives/land-grants/index.htm)>, accessed 11 Nov. 2022], “2 Coryell/56 File 9 | Milam 1st Class | Abst 859 & 860 | Samuel Riggs dec^d | 2 Surveys } 13 Labors Each.” This file contains the certificate, two survey reports for land satisfying it in Bell Co., field notes, patent issued for 13 labors on 1 May 1852 in Bell Co., Tex., patent 588, patent volume 9, and a second one for 13 labors on 9 June 1852 in Bell Co., Tex., patent 564, patent volume 9.

30. Guardianship bond for Elizabeth Riggs, Austin Co., Tex., Succession Records, B:300–301, FHL 1017520, DGS 7574187 [images 153–154 of 786 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 15 Feb. 2023]. Mary would have been about 15 when Elizabeth first petitioned for her guardianship, and 17 when it was granted.

there is no direct evidence connecting the Texians Samuel and Elizabeth Riggs with the persons of the same names in Clay Co., Mo., the circumstantial case is strong. As we shall show, Thomas Bertroug, Elizabeth's second husband, was associated with other descendants of Bethuel who had come to early Texas along different paths.

In 1846, 1847, and 1849 Thomas "Burtroug" paid taxes in Burleson Co., Tex. The 1846 and 1847 assessments were for 177 acres (a labor) of property originally granted to James Shaw.^[31]

In 1850 Thomas "Burtron," 40, a farmer born in Louisiana, with \$4,622 real estate, resided in Burleson and Brazos Dist., Burleson Co., Tex., with Elizabeth, 49, born in Kentucky, and with William, 14, Mary, 12, Elizabeth, 10, and "Susannah," 7, all born in Texas. Nearby was William Grimes and his wife, Mary, 27, born in Missouri.^[32] We know that Thomas married Elizabeth on 1 Oct. 1837, so the three younger children in the census were theirs. But child William, 14, born about 1836, would have been born before their marriage. Except for his listed surname, he is consistent with being the putative son William of Samuel Riggs, born **it is said** just a few (14) days after Samuel's **supposed** death on 3 Mar. 1836. And the Mary Grimes nearby was almost certainly Mary³ Riggs (*Samuel², Bethuel¹*), William's sister. We claim that William "Burtron" of the 1850 census, born about 1836 in Texas, was actually a son of the Samuel Riggs of this book.

This 1850 census item is the source of the birth date for Elizabeth, about 1801 in Kentucky. We know from a probate file that Hannah Weldon had seven heirs: Jane Harris, James Weldon, Rachel Riggs, Benedict Weldon, Elizabeth Riggs, Sinota Weldon, and John Weldon, pre-

31. Texas tax rolls, Burleson County reel 1 1846-1887-1888 A-J, FHL 2282118, DGS 4615990 [images 11, 46, and 105 of 1376, online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 1 Nov. 2022]. This James Shaw was probably not Bethuel's son-in-law, but rather James's nephew (and Bethuel's grandson-in-law), who was a hero of the Battle of San Jacinto in Texas and thus awarded a league and labor [Smith, *Elder Bethuel Riggs*, Appendix I]; perhaps part of the land in Milam Co., described in The Texas General Land Office, land grants [images of 7 pages online at <3.glo.texas.gov/glo/history/archives/land-grants/index.htm>, accessed 13 Nov. 2022], "File 31 | Milam C°. 1st Class | L-Ab-289 No [afair?] M-Ab-329 | James Shaw | 1 League & Labor." This James Shaw came to Texas in Dec. 1835 according to a certificate in this file.

32. 1850 U.S. census, Burleson and Brazos, Burleson Co., Tex., r. 908, p. 448, dw. 215, fam. 215.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

sumably in age order.^[33] Other 1850 census items give Rachel's birth in about 1797,^[34] Benedict's in about 1799 and Sinota's in about 1811,^[35] all in Kentucky, consistent with Elizabeth's in about 1801. This is supported by the 1810 census for Garrard Co., Ky., which lists Joseph Weldon ("Wheeldon Jos.") with a woman (presumably wife Hannah), and with four boys and two girls, all under 16.^[36] One girl, under 10 [born 1800-1810], fits Elizabeth (Riggs) "Burtron," and the other, 10-16 [born 1794-1800], fits Rachel Riggs.

The Riggs and Shaw Family Interweavings (Figure 13)

Residing nearby in 1850 were James Shaw, 69, born in Pennsylvania, and his son, Joseph Shaw, 25, born in Missouri. James (Sr.) resided in the home of his nephew, James Shaw, 42, born in Ohio, and his wife, Nancy Ann³ Riggs (*Jonathan², Bethuel¹*), born in Missouri, and their children.^[37] The elder James Shaw had married Bethuel¹ Riggs's daughter Mary² and was the recipient of the quitclaims from Bethuel's other heirs, as mentioned above. So Elizabeth (Weldon) (Riggs) Bertrong, formerly Samuel²'s wife, was residing in 1850 almost next door to her deceased husband's brother-in-law, but she was disguised by a new surname, Bertrong.

More confusing, just a few dwellings further removed in 1850 was "Samual" Riggs, 30, with Margaret, 37, born in Kentucky, and his fami-

33. Missouri, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1766-1988, Clay Co., case file 2-71 [image 991 of 1898 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 10 Jan. 2023], affidavit sworn by Benedict Weldon, administrator, 18 Mar. 1832.

34. 1850 U.S. census, Monroe Co., Mo., r. 407, p. 131B, dw. 808, fam. 808, Rachel Riggs, 53, born Ky.

35. 1850 U.S. census, Daviess Co., Mo., r. 398, p. 410B, dw. 770, fam. 774, Benedict Weldon, 51, born Ky., and "Sinoty" Weldon, 39, born Ky.

36. 1810 U.S. census, Lancaster, Garrard Co., KyH., r. 6, p. 230, FHL 181351, "22001 11010"; marriage of Joseph "Wheeldon" to Hannah Best, Madison Co., Ky., Marriage Records, 1792-1843, 1:39, at familysearch.org, FHL 183302, image 42, married 22 Apr. 1789. Garrard Co. formed (partially) from Madison Co. in 1797

37. 1850 U.S. census, Burleson and Brazos, Burleson Co., Tex., r. 908, p. 448, dw. 211, fam. 211, with Joseph Shaw in dw. 212, enumeration date was 21 Oct. 1850; Smith, *Elder Bethuel Riggs*, 69-78, 202-210.

ly.^{138]} This Samuel was Bethuel's grandson, Samuel³ Riggs (*Jonathan*², *Bethuel*¹), so a nephew (by marriage) of Elizabeth. This is not surprising given that Nancy Ann³ (Riggs) Shaw, just mentioned, was this Samuel³'s sister. The Bethuel Riggs book has this to say about him:

Samuel was a founder of Lexington, Tex., with his brother-in-law, James Shaw. Samuel came to Texas, following James and Nancy (Riggs) Shaw, who were early settlers of Lee Co. (then Bureson Co.).^{139]}

And this to say about brother-in-law James Shaw:

James Shaw was a Texas hero, having fought in the Battle of San Jacinto. He later served terms in the legislature of the Republic of Texas.^{140]}

So James Shaw was in the Republic of Texas at its founding and received a league and labor for his service in the Battle of San Jacinto (21 Apr. 1836)—such service being the definition of “hero” in Texas.

The Riggs and Shaw families intertwined in the second generation, with a son and a daughter (Jonathan and Mary) of Bethuel Riggs marrying a daughter and son (Jane and James) of James Shaw. Since the principal argument here is circumstantial, I use the close relationship of these families as further evidence that the William³ Riggs in Texas was indeed part of the same Riggs family as that in Clay Co., Mo.

The Riggs, Weldon, and Best Family Interweavings

We have already shown that Elizabeth Weldon, who married Samuel² Riggs, and Rachel Weldon, who married his brother Nathaniel² Riggs, were daughters of the marriage of Joseph Weldon to Hannah Best. We show further that Hannah Best's **cousin (or brother)** Isaac Best was a member of Stephen F. Austin's first colony on the Brazos, at or near San Felipe de Austin, immigrating to Texas in 1825. It is therefore supportive of our argument that Elizabeth Riggs, wife of Samuel Riggs of Texas, lived

38. 1850 U.S. census, Bureson and Brazos, Bureson Co., Tex., p. 445, r. 908, dw. 195, fam. 195.

39. Smith, *Elder Bethuel Riggs*, 214.

40. Smith, *Elder Bethuel Riggs*, 203.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

in the same county as her **great-uncle (or uncle)** Isaac if she was indeed Elizabeth (Weldon) Riggs, as we argue she was.

First, we show that Hannah Best and Isaac Best were **cousins (or siblings)**.

On 12 May 1814, Garrard Co., Ky., Humphrey Best (Sr.), signed his will, and it was proved in the August 1814 Garrard Co. Court. It mentions “Mary Best my dearly beloved wife,” and “all the balance of my Estate it is my will that it shall all be Equally divided among all my Children (to wit) Stephen, Humphrey, Isaac, Pheby, Hannah, Ebenezer, Peggy and Cealy to them and their heirs forever.”^[41]

N.B. Garrard Co., Ky., was formed (partially) from Madison Co. in 1797.

Humphrey Best, born **1740** before 1765, died after 12 May 1814 when he signed his will and before it was proved in the Aug. 1814 court, Garrard Co., Ky., married **Mary** —, who was born **1742** before 1765, and had eight children, listed in his will, including:

Hannah Best, **1771–1862**, married 22 Apr. 1789, Madison Co., Ky.,^[42] **Joseph Weldon**, 1771–1827, of this book, parents of Rachel and Elizabeth Weldon.

Isaac Best, 1774–1837 (Figure 17),^[43] married 7 Apr. 1794, Madison Co., Ky.,^[44] **Margaret Wilkins**, 1776–1852, and had nine children (Figure 17). **According to Geni, this Isaac’s father was Stephen, not Humphrey.**

41. Garrard Co., Ky., Wills, 1812–1819, D:41–42, FHL 183232 DGS 7646424 [images 463–464 of 702 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 17 Feb. 2023].

42. Marriage of Joseph “Wheeldon” to Hannah Best, Madison Co., Ky., Marriage Records, 1792–1843, 1:39, at familysearch.org, FHL 183302, DGS 4260706, image 56 of 427 online, “I hereby Certify that on the 22 day of April 1789 I Celebrated the right of matrimony between Joseph Wheeldon and Hannah Best both of this County according to law in that case made and provided for | John Manere.”

43. <www.tshaonline.org/handbook/entries/best-isaac>, accessed 18 Feb. 2023: .

44. Marriage of Isaac Best to Margaret Wilkens, Madison Co., Ky., Marriage Records, 1792–1843, 1:48, at familysearch.org, FHL 183302, DGS 4260706, image 61 of 427 online, “I hereby Certify that on the 7 day of april 1794 I celebrated the rights of marriage between Isaac Best Margaret Wilkens [or Wilkins] | John Manere.” Garrard Co. formed (partially) from Madison Co. in 1797.

Isaac apparently had son, **Humphrey Best**, ~~b. 1797, Mo., d. Mar. 1847, Tex.~~, married (bonded) 30 May 1833, Department of Bexar, Jurisdiction of Austin [to become Austin Co., Republic of Texas, in 1836],^[45] **Elizabeth Scott**.

In Stephen F. Austin's *Register of Families*, Vol. 2 [my transcription]:

"Memorandum of Applications for Land in Austin's Colony |

[Name of Apli] Humphrey Best [Where from, date of Arrival] Resident Citizen [Date of Application] 4 May 1835 [Family] 22 years old [& Children] [empty] [Profession] Farmer [Remarks] Applies for League L on Yegua |

Elizabeth his wife 21 years old."^[46]

These are probably the Isaac and Humphrey Best in the Austin Co., Probates, where I found the estate of Samuel Riggs. [indexed on 37 and 38 of 515 images: Isaac Best 1837 3(8) | A 101 B 106 [or 16] F 170 ... and Humphrey Best.

Humphrey Best paid tax in Austin Co., Tex., in 1833, 1838, 1839, 1840, 1841, 1842, 1843.

The *Handbook of Texas* entry for Isaac Best:

BEST, ISAAC (1774-1837). Isaac Best, one of Stephen F. Austin's Old Three Hundred colonists, the son of **Stephen Best**, was born in 1774, possibly in Pennsylvania. He married Mary Margaret Wilkins, and the couple had nine children. After spending his early years in Pennsylvania and Kentucky, Best and his wife left Garrard County, Kentucky, and moved to Montgomery County in southern [sic, it is north of the Missouri River] Missouri in 1808 [Montgomery Co., Mo., did not exist in 1808]. There he built a mill and an outpost known as Best's Fort, which

45. Marriage of Humphrey Best to Elizabeth Scott, Austin Co., Tex., Marriage Bonds, 1824-1835, p. 87, at familysearch.org, FHL, 1019273 DGS 4539477, but image 98 of 781 online, labeled p. 87, is illegible, so we go by the index in image 4 of 781 online: "Best, Humphrey and Elizabeth Scott 5-30-1833 [Page No.] 87." Although illegible, most of the surrounding legible documents in this record are headed "Department of Bexar | Jurisdiction of Austin }." Also "**Best, Stephen and Alephe York 11-15-1829 52.**" Image 62 of 781

46. *Austin's Register of Families*, Vol. 2 (G.L.O.), index image 6 of 155, "Best Stephen [Page] 7" and "Best Humphrey 29," p. 7 [image 42 of 155] "[1834] Jany 5th Stephen Best Wants the tract of Land formerly granted to Bluford Brooks if forfeited," ; also Stephen F. Austin's *Register of Families*, Vol. 2, image 113 of 196 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 18 Feb. 2023, typewritten transcription.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

served as a refuge from Indian attacks during the War of 1812. The family and several slaves moved to Texas in 1824. On August 19 of that year Best received title to a sitio east of the Brazos River in what is now Waller County. He increased his landholdings and built a home near the site of present Pattison. The 1826 census described Best as a farmer and stock raiser between forty and fifty years of age. His household consisted of his wife, three sons, two daughters, and four slaves. Best may have lived at San Felipe in 1833, when William B. Travis issued a subpoena for him as a witness in a case against Isaac Clower. Best died near Pattison in 1837. On August 29, 1974, the Texas Historical Commission dedicated a marker to him on Farm Road 1458 1½ miles west of Pattison [Figure 17].^[47]

Baptists and Mormons

Another evidentiary pathway here is religion. Bethuel Riggs, the strong Regular Baptist preacher and church founder, had one child, Nathaniel, who fled the strict Baptist fold to join the original Mormons, first Joseph Smith Jr. and later Brigham Young, and to migrate with them across America eventually to Salt Lake City. Brigham Young himself sealed [married] Nathaniel to a Mormon wife.^[48] The important connection here is that Elizabeth Weldon, widow of Samuel² (*Bethuel*¹), was the sister of Rachel Weldon, first wife of Nathaniel² (*Bethuel*¹)—who divorced him when he abandoned her for the Mormons. Nathaniel had eight children by his gentile—that is, non-Mormon—wife, Rachel, and six by a Mormon wife.^[49] It is the gentile branch of interest here, as some of them migrated to early Texas. We show that a child, William³, of the putative Samuel² (*Bethuel*¹) family was raised by a Thomas Bertrong in early Texas, and then that same Thomas Bertrong was later legal guardian of children of Stephen³ (*Nathaniel*², *Bethuel*¹) of the gentile branch. Religion is a strong link in our ar-

47. <www.tshaonline.org/handbook/entries/best-isaac>, accessed 18 Feb. 2023.

48. Smith, *Elder Bethuel Riggs*, 127–149; Smith and Rising, “Hannah Parsons and Her Four Husbands: Early Mormon History and Apostasy,” *TAG* 81(2006):199–219. One of Hannah’s husbands was Nathaniel² Riggs.

49. Members of the LDS Church refer to non-members as “gentiles.” Since members regard themselves as regathered Israelites [*Wikipedia*, <en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gentile>, accessed 20 Nov. 2022].

gument that Samuel² was indeed the Samuel² (*Bethuel*¹) family of Clay Co., Mo., who disappeared from the Missouri records in the early 1830s—for Thomas Bertrung married Elizabeth, Samuel’s widow, and then cared for her sister Rachel’s grandchildren.

Regular Baptists and Primitive Baptists have much in common, and I will treat them as more-or-less the same in this book—strict, old-school religionists. Both are from the Calvinistic branch of Baptists, known in England as the Particular Baptists (only the elect can be saved). This distinguishes them from the Arminian branch, known in England as the General Baptists (every person can be saved). There are indeed doctrinal distinctions between Regular and Primitive Baptists. The most important one concerns missionaries. Regular Baptists generally encourage them, but Primitive Baptists generally do not.

Here is how the late Terry Wolever, editor of a multivolume work called *A Noble Company: Biographical Essays on Notable Particular-Regular Baptists in America*, draws the distinctions and historical timings:

But in Gano’s time [one generation prior to Bethuel], there were no “Primitive Baptists,” and so it would be historically inaccurate to refer to him [or to Bethuel] as such. The Baptist groups and terms he would be familiar with would be Particular (or more commonly in his day, Regular), Seventh-day, Six-Principle and General. To apply any term of later development is to back-project such terms into another historical context. The Particulars in America after the period of the Great Awakening in the 1740’s became commonly known as Regular Baptists because they were the most numerous by far and so were the “regular” variety (hence the name). To be a Regular Baptist in Gano’s time meant that you were Calvinistic. . . . Which brings us to the Primitive Baptists, who were originally a part of the larger body of Regulars. They began as a movement in the 1820’s shortly after the Regulars formed the Triennial Convention in 1814. They actually became a separate denomination in 1832 after the Black Rock Convention in Maryland where like-minded persons convened. The Primitive Baptists are the *only* Calvinistic Baptists who are opposed to missionary societies.^[50]

50. From a letter to me from Terry Wolever as I prepared the 2006 book on Elder Bethuel Riggs.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Bethuel was a Regular Baptist elder (their term for preacher) and a church starter. As Wolever instructed me (above) for the 2006 book, it would have been an anachronism to label him a Primitive Baptist.

We will encounter families in this book who were Primitive Baptists. I will use this specific kind of religion in the family as further evidence supporting the genealogy argued here. We shall see that Nancy, William³'s wife, was a Primitive Baptist, with an indication that William³ was too, and that she married, second, a devout Primitive Baptist man, Andrew Bardin. Furthermore, I show that Andrew Bardin's mother was daughter of Abner Smith, one of the most oft-mentioned Primitive Baptists in early Texas. Which is to say that William³ Riggs and family in early Texas was intimate with Primitive Baptists. This is not proof but it does argue for William³ being a grandson of Regular Baptist Bethuel¹, more in the spirit of following strict small fire-breathing denominations than in exactly matching beliefs.

An extension of the Riggs family in Texas that I have found while pursuing William³'s family is that of his daughter Matilda Jane⁴. Because she is missing from the 1880 census, when she would have been about 13, it has formerly been assumed that she died young. I will argue here that she did not, but married Walter Jonas Dancer and had progeny. Again, part of the circumstantial argument is religion. In appendix B, we shall establish that Walter Jonas Dancer's grandfather, Asahel [Asael] Dancer, was a Primitive Baptist pastor in early Texas (at the Plum Grove church in Fayette Co., Tex.). The following snippet brings together the Abner Smith of William³'s family and the Asahel Dancer of his daughter Matilda Jane⁴'s family. It also evokes some of the divisiveness of these early churches:

In April, 1839, Robert G. Green and **Asael Dancer** led in forming a church at Plum Grove, with Dancer as the first pastor. Dancer had been associated with the Primitive Baptists, and occasionally **Abner Smith**, the anti-missionary colleague of Daniel Parker, preached at Plum Grove

and for a time the church included both missionary and anti-missionary members.^[51]

The Weldon Name

It is worth repeating that Elizabeth Weldon, widow of Samuel² (*Bethuel*¹), was the sister of Rachel Weldon, wife of Nathaniel² (*Bethuel*¹), thus emphasizing the name Weldon in this family. A further argument that the Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Bertrong in Texas, was the very Elizabeth Weldon who first married Samuel² Riggs in Missouri is based on that name. Both daughters, Mary Riggs and Rachel Riggs, of Elizabeth in early Texas, would name a son Weldon when they married. See William Weldon⁴ Grimes (₂*Mary*³, *Samuel*², *Bethuel*¹) and Weldon B.⁴ Roberts (₃*Rachel*³, *Samuel*², *Bethuel*¹).

The Evidence Continued

In 1860 “Tho^s” “Burtrong,” 46, a farmer born in Louisiana, with \$5,850 real and \$4,050 personal estates, resided in Leonville, Coryell Creek Beat, Coryell Co., Tex., with Mary J., 36, born in Iowa.^[52] So he no longer had William in his household, and was not yet guardian of Stephen³’s children (see the next paragraph). Also, Elizabeth, widow of Samuel², was no longer in the household, having died in 1857.

The name Thomas Bertrong appeared in the Elder Bethuel Riggs book of 2006 as the guardian, appointed 30 Mar. 1863, of the six minor children of Stephen³ Riggs (*Nathaniel*², *Bethuel*¹).^[53] He resigned as the guardian on 29 Aug. 1864, the first of several guardians to be successive-

51. Harry Leon McBeth, *Texas Baptists: A Sesquicentennial History* (Dallas: Baptistway Press, 1998), p. 24, online on the Internet Archive, <archive.org>, accessed 8 Dec. 2022. More fully quoted in appendix B. Daniel Parker was pastor of the first Baptist church in Texas, which met in Austin’s Colony on 20 Jan. 1834. He had formed the church in Illinois, the Pilgrim Church of Predestinarian Regular Baptists, in 1833. He brought the church as a whole (of 14 members) to Texas, which he believed did not violate Mexican law. He was strongly anti-mission despite the church’s Regular Baptist name. Robert G. Green would help found the second missionary Baptist church in Texas on 5 May 1838 [Baker, *The Blossoming Desert*, p. 39]. Plum Grove was the third missionary baptist church in Texas, in 1839 [Ibid., p. 40].

52. 1860 U.S. census, Leonville PO, Coryell Creek Beat, Coryell Co., Tex., r. M653_1292, p. 292, dw. 407, fam. 395, FHL 805292.

53. Smith, *Elder Bethuel Riggs*, 279, 282, cites Coryell Co., Tex., Probate Minutes, A: 273–274.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

ly appointed, so I missed his importance at the time. Bertrong, no stranger to the extended Riggs family, had about 25 years earlier raised at least one other minor child, William, who is argued here to be the probable son of Samuel² Riggs (*Bethuel*¹).

In 1870 Thomas “Burtron,” 60, a farmer born in Louisiana, with \$2,000 real and \$3,000 personal estates, resided in Gatesville, Coryell Co., Tex., with Mary, 40, born in Missouri, and Thomas, 11, born in Texas, and with Sarah Simpson, 20, born in Arkansas. Next door resided “W^m” H. “McFarlan” with Betsy A., 23, and nearby resided William Grimes, 52.^[54]

In 1880 Thomas “Birttrang,” 60 [sic], a farmer born in Texas, resided in Coleman Co., Tex., with his wife, Mary J., 55, born in Kentucky of Kentucky natives, and with his son, Thomas Jr., 19, born in Texas of a mother born in Kentucky, and daughter-in-law, Sarah T., 21, born in Texas of a father born in South Carolina and a mother in Texas, and Bell, 2, a girl, born in Texas of Texas natives.^[55]

Known children of Samuel Riggs and Elizabeth:

- + 2 i **MARY**³ **RIGGS**, born about 1823, Missouri, married **WILLIAM C. GRIMES**, and had six children.
- + 3 ii **RACHEL**³ **RIGGS**, born about 1827, Missouri, married (1) **WILLIAM ROBERTS**, and had six children, married (2) **JAMES B. WILLIAMS**.
- + 4 iii **WILLIAM**³ **RIGGS**, born about 17 Mar. 1836, Republic of Texas, married **NANCY PURVINE GARLAND**, and had four children. *This is the Marc Shelton⁷ Riggs line.*

For convenience, known children of Thomas Bertrong and Elizabeth, her second marriage:

- 5 i **MARY ANN**^{3*} **BERTRONG**, born about 1838, Texas, married 1 Feb. 1855, Williamson Co., Tex.,^[56] **TRAVIS ROBERTS**.

54. 1870 U.S. census, Gatesville PO, Pct. 2, Coryell Co., Tex., r. M593_1581, p. 273B, dw. 46, fam. 46.

55. 1880 U.S. census, Pct. 8, Coleman Co., Tex., ED 44, r. 1296, p. 542A, dw. 87, fam. 101.

56. Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Records, 1837-1965, Williamson Co., Tex., 1849-1965, FHL 18550003 [image 12262 of 36971 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 3 Nov. 2022], licensed 27 Jan. 1855, Georgetown, “This Certifies that on the first day of Feby 1855 I Joined the above

- 6 ii **ELIZABETH^{3*} BERTRONG**, born 1839, Texas, died 1922, buried in Turnersville Cem., Turnersville, Coryell Co., Tex.,^[57] married (1) 17 Jan. 1857, Coryell Co., Tex.,^[58] **WASHINGTON BOYD**, married (2) 25 Feb. 1866, Coryell Co., Tex.,^[59] **SAMUEL NEAL CATHEY**, born 1834, died 22 July 1919, Coryell Co., Tex.,^[60] buried with Elizabeth.
- 7 iii **SUSAN ANN^{3*} BERTRONG**, born 2 Oct. 1843, Austin Co., Tex.,^[61] died 6 Apr. 1920, Rising Star, Eastland Co., Tex.,^[62] buried in Rising Star Cem.,^[63] married before the 1860 census,^[64] 30 Nov. 1858, Coryell Co., Tex., **JOSIAH GREEN COX**, born 8 Mar. 1836, died 12 Jan. 1913, Eastland Co., Tex., buried with his wife.^[65]

named Travis Roberts & Mary Ann Bertronge in marriage [signed] N. M. Gaffer | Justice of the Peace.”

57. *Find a Grave*, no. 57102389, gravestone photograph, by Mary Jo Fellers Fraley, Turnersville Cem., Turnersville, Coryell Co., Tex., “Father | S. N. Cathey | 1834–1919 || Mother | Elizabeth | his wife | 1830–1922.”

58. Texas, U.S., County Marriage Records, 1817–1965, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 4 Jan. 2023, Elizabeth “Burlong,” female, married 17 Jan. 1857, Coryell Co., Tex., Washington Boyd, FHL 984710.

59. Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Index, 1837–1965, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 4 Jan. 2023, Elizabeth “Boyd,” female, married 25 Fe. 1866, Coryell Co., Tex., S. U. Cathey, FHL 982801.

60. Texas, U.S., Death Index, 1903–2000, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 4 Jan. 2023, Samuel Neal “Cathy,” died 22 July 1919, Coryell Co., no. 20767..

61. Alabama, Texas and Virginia, U.S., Confederate Pensions, 1884–1958, Texas, pension file no. 21420 [images 391–396 of 465 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 4 Jan. 2023], Susan C. Cox, 69, of Rising Star, Eastland Co., Tex., born Austin Co., Tex., married Josiah Green Cox “two years before the Civil war in the county of Coryell,” who died 12 Jan. 1913. Pension was granted.

62. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Eastland Co., Tex., 1920 [image 30 of 86 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 3 Nov. 2022], no. 13418, Mrs. Susan Ann Cox, died 6 Apr. 1920, Rising Star, Eastland Co., Tex., age 76 yrs. 6 mos. 4 ds., female, war widow, born 3 Oct. 1843, Alabama [sic], father “Tom Bertron,” unknown birthplace, mother Elizabeth, born Tenn. [sic], buried 7 Apr. 1920, Rising Star Cem., informant Mrs. T. H. Cooker of Rising Star.

63. *Find a Grave*, no. 107055654, gravestone photograph, by Ken Jones, Rising Star Cem., Rising Star, Eastland Co., Tex., “Susan Ann Burtrong [sic] Cox | daughter of | Republic of Texas | Oct. 2, 1843–Apr. 6, 1920 | wife of J. G. Cox | married Nov. 30, 1858, Coryell Co., TX.”

64. 1860 U.S. census, Plum Creek, Coryell Co., Tex., r. M653_1292, p. 290, dw. 407, fam. 387, FHL 805292, lists Josiah Cox, 23, herdsman, born Mo., Susan, 17, born Tex., Lowell C., 11/12, male, born Tex. Stephen, 31, born Mo., and Lucretia, 26, born Ky., and family resided in dw. 403. This was Stephen³ Riggs (*Nathaniel*², *Bethuel*¹) from whom Barbara Helm Smith descends. He died in 1863 when Thomas Bertronge became guardian of his children.

65. *Find a Grave*, no. 107055654, gravestone photograph, by Ken Jones, Rising Star Cem., Rising Star, Eastland Co., Tex., “Josiah Green Cox | Confederate 24th Cavalry | of Texas | Mar. 8, 1836–

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Jan. 12, 1913 | husband of Susan Cox | married Nov. 30, 1858, Coryell Co., TX.”

THIRD GENERATION

2. **MARY³ RIGGS** (₁*Samuel², Bethuel¹*) was born about 1823, Missouri, and died, probably before the 1860 census. She married 6 Aug. 1844, San Felipe, Austin Co., Republic of Texas,^[66] **WILLIAM C. GRIMES**,^[67] who was born about 1819, Stewart Co., Tenn., son of George and Eurydice (Gardner) Grimes.^[68]

In 1848 and 1849 William Grimes paid taxes in Burleson Co., Tex.^[69]

In 1850 William Grimes, 22, a farmer born in an unknown place, resided in Burleson and Brazos Dist., Burleson Co., Tex., with Mary, 27, born in Missouri, and with Jacob, 4, Elizabeth, 2, and Lucinda, 1/12, all born in Texas. Nearby was Thomas “Burtron,” 40, with four children, one of whom, William, 14, was probably Mary’s brother. Also nearby were James Shaw, 69, born in Pennsylvania, and his son, Joseph Shaw,

66. Texas, County Marriage Index, 1837-1977, FHL 1019273, DGS 4539477 [image 274 of 781 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 3 Nov. 2022], Austin Co., Republic of Tex., “Mr William G. Grimes and Miss Mary Riggs of said County,” licensed San Felipe, Austin Co., 6 Aug. 1844, “Executed June the 6th 1844 | Benjn Grenville | Justice of the Peace | Beat No 5.” The execution date does not make sense. So June must probably be an error for August, meaning the marriage occurred on the same day as the license. This license is entered between one issued 13 June 1844 (executed 16 June [1844]) and one issued 12 Aug. 1844 (executed 14 Aug. 1844).

67. The “G” middle initial is clear and definite and appears twice in the marriage record (see preceding note). But it is the only record we have with a “G” middle initial. Lending questionable support is the hint that his middle name was possibly George, from the death certificate for his son, Thomas B. Grimes (q.v.). But the many Coryell tax records from the 1860s (q.v.) have his name “W^m” C. Grimes, and those from the 1870s (q.v.) have it W. C. Grimes. This argues strongly that the middle initial is C.

68. Grimes’s birth place (unknown, S.C., Tenn., Tenn.) and birth year (about 1828, 1822, 1818, 1820) vary from decade to decade in the 1850-1880 censuses, respectively; Betty Smith Meischen, *From Jamestown to Texas: A History of Some Early Pioneers of Austin County* (Xlibris Corp.; revised ed., 2010), pp. 276-283 for the George Grimes family, p. 281 for William C. Grimes, “born about 1819 in Stewart County, Tennessee.”

69. Burleson Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1848, p. 3, FHL 2282118, DGS 4615990 [image 9 of 16 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 22 Nov. 2022], William Grimes; Burleson Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1849, p. 2, FHL 2282118, DGS 4615990 [image 10 of 17 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 22 Nov. 2022], “W^m” Grimes.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

25, born in Missouri.^[70] So Mary would have been born about 1823, Missouri, and the three children would have all been hers.

In 1852, 1853, 1855, 1856, and 1857 William Grimes paid taxes in Burleson Co., Tex. The original patentee of his land, per the 1856 and 1857 tax lists, was “Sam^l” Riggs.^[71]

In 1860 “W^m” Grimes, 38, a farmer born in South Carolina, with \$1,000 real and \$1,574 personal estates, resided in Burleson Co., Tex. (Post Office: Evergreen, Washington Co., Tex.), with Elizabeth, 13, Lucinda, 11, Thomas, 9, Weldon, 4, and Lucy, 2, all born in Texas. Next door were William Riggs, 23, born in Texas, wife Nancy, 17, born in Arkansas, and his family. Also nearby were Samuel Riggs, 42, and Margaret, 38.^[72] The five Grimes children were probably Mary Riggs’s. We note that the family name Weldon–Samuel²’s wife Elizabeth’s maiden surname—appears as a child’s name.

N.B. Evergreen, Washington Co., Tex. appears several places in this genealogy. Here is what the *Handbook of Texas* has to say about it:

Evergreen, TX (Washington County). Evergreen was on the border of Washington and Lee counties. The area was first settled during the period of Stephen F. Austin’s colony in what later became far western Washington County. In the early period of colonization the locality was called Waco Spring. In 1837 Waco Spring was the site of a famous battle between the Waco Indians and Tonkawa Indians, who had inhabited the

70. 1850 U.S. census, Burleson and Brazos, Burleson Co., Tex., p. 449A, r. 908, dw. 221, fam. 221. Burtrton resided in dw. 215, James Shaw in dw. 211, and Joseph Shaw in dw. 212.

71. Burleson Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1852, p. 3, FHL 2282118, DGS 4615990 [image 4 of 17 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 22 Nov. 2022], William Grimes; Burleson Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1853, p. 2, FHL 2282118, DGS 4615990 [image 4 of 45 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 22 Nov. 2022], “W^m” Grimes; Burleson Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1855, p. 6, FHL 2282118, DGS 4615990 [image 8 of 26 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 22 Nov. 2022], W. Grimes; Burleson Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1856, p. 1B, FHL 2282118, DGS 4615990 [image 24 of 31 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 22 Nov. 2022], William. Grimes, 545 acres, original grantee “Sam^l” Riggs (also “W^m” Grimes, p. 7A, image 8 of 31); Burleson Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1857, p. 2B, FHL 2282118, DGS 4615990 [image 25 of 33 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 22 Nov. 2022], William Grimes, 777 acres, original grantee “Sam^l” Riggs.

72. 1860 U.S. census, (PO: Evergreen, Washington Co.), Burleson Co., Tex., p. 143A, r. M653_1289, dw. 490, fam. 482, FHL 805289. William resided in dw. 491, and Samuel in dw. 498.

central area of Washington County before Anglo settlement of the region. Evergreen had a post office between 1858 and 1877, and at one time had several stores, but they had closed by 1876. The exact site of the community is unknown, but it is probably covered by Somerville Lake.^[73]

In 1860 and 1862 William Grimes paid taxes in Burleson Co., Tex.^[74]

In 1863, 1865, 1866, 1867, 1868, and 1869 “W^m” C. Grimes paid taxes in Coryell Co., Tex. The original patentee of his land, per the 1863, 1865, 1866, 1867, 1868, and 1869 tax lists, was Samuel Riggs.^[75]

73. <www.tshaonline.org/handbook/entries/evergreen-tx-washington-county>, accessed 11 Feb. 2023.

74. Burleson Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1860, p. 3, FHL 2282118, DGS 4615990 [image 23 of 28 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 22 Nov. 2022], William Grimes; Burleson Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1862, p. 7, FHL 2282118, DGS 4615990 [image 11 of 30 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 22 Nov. 2022], William Grimes.

75. Coryell Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1863, p. 3, FHL 2282002, DGS 4615722 [image 12 of 14 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022], “W^m” C. Grimes, tax on land in Burleson Co., 200 acres, original grantee “Ando Harri”; Coryell Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1863, p. 2, FHL 2282002, DGS 4615722 [image 4 of 14 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022], “W^m” C. Grimes, tax on land in Coryell Co, original grantee Samuel Riggs, 833 1/6 acres; Coryell Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1865, p. 6, FHL 2282002, DGS 4615722 [image 7 of 44 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022], “W^m” C. Grimes, tax on land in Coryell Co, original grantee S. Riggs, 832 acres, no. on abstract 326; Coryell Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1866, p. 7, FHL 2282002, DGS 4615722 [image 8 of 24 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022], “W^m” C. Grimes, tax on land in Coryell Co, original grantee “Saml” Riggs, 830 acres, no. on abstract “326 or 27”; Coryell Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1867, p. 8, FHL 2282002, DGS 4615722 [image 17 of 35 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022], “W^m” C. Grimes, tax on land in Coryell Co, original grantee S. Riggs, 830 1/6 acres, no. on abstract “326 or 27” and also for 160 acres, original grantee S. Wiley, no. on abstract 545; Coryell Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1868, p. 7, FHL 2282002, DGS 4615722 [image 8 of 30 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022], W. C. Grimes, tax on land in Coryell Co, original grantee Samuel Riggs, 743 acres, no. on abstract “326 or 327,” and also for 160 acres, original grantee S. Wiley no. on abstract 545; Coryell Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1869, p. 7, FHL 2282002, DGS 4615722 [image 8 of 30 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022], W. C. Grimes, tax on land in Coryell Co, original grantee S. Riggs, 780 acres, no. on abstract 337 and also for 160 acres, original grantee Stephen “Wilies,” no. on abstract 545.

A briefer reference is this (including the 1870s of a following footnote): Texas tax rolls, Coryell County reel 1 1855-1887, FHL 2282002, DGS 4615722, for years 1863, 1865-1869, 1871-1875, 1877-1878 [images 159, 199, 244, 277, 308, 337, 405, 450, 497, 568, 646, 825, and 1037, respectively, of 1500 at familysearch.org, accessed 23 Jan. 2023]. He is “W^m” C. or W. C. Grimes in all of these, thus establishing the C. middle initial. In nearly all cases the original grantee was Samuel

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

In all these cases, the taxpayer is “W^m” C. Grimes, hence a strong argument that his name was William C. Grimes, not William G. Grimes.

In 1870 William Grimes, 52, a farmer born in Tennessee, with \$125 real and \$300 personal estates, resided in Gatesville, Coryell Co., Tex., with Lucinda, 19, Thomas B., 18, and William W., 15, all born in Texas. Nearby were Thomas “Burtron,” 60, and “W^m” H. “McFarlan,” 22, with “Betsy” A., 23.^[76]

In 1871, 1872, 1873, 1874, 1875, 1877, and 1878 W. C. Grimes paid taxes in Coryell Co., Tex. The original patentee of his land, per the 1871, 1872, 1877, and 1878 tax lists, was Samuel Riggs.^[77]

In 1880 W. C. Grimes, 60, a farmer born in Tennessee of parents of unknown nativities, resided in Eastland Co., Tex., with his daughter, L. J., 25 [sic], single, and son, W. W., 23, both born in Texas.^[78]

On 31 Aug. 1883, W. C. Grimes patented 160 acres in Eastland Co., Tex., which he claimed by preemption—that is, by occupancy of unclaimed land. He swore an affidavit, “Proof of Settlement Under Homestead Act,” witnessed by L. A. McDonald and W. W. Grimes, that he

Riggs.

76. 1870 U.S. census, Gatesville PO, Coryell Co., Tex., r. M593_1581, p. 273B, dw. 51, fam. 51 . Burtron resided in dw. 46, and McFarlan in dw. 47.

77. Coryell Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1871, FHL 2282002, DGS 4615722 [image 16 of 50 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022], W. C. Grimes, tax on 272 acres, abstract no. 226. original grantee Samuel Riggs; Coryell Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1872, FHL 2282002, DGS 4615722 [image 11 of 42 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022], W. C. Grimes, original grantee “Saml” Riggs, 272 acres, and also for 160 acres, original grantee S. Wiley; Coryell Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1873, FHL 2282002, DGS 4615722 [image 16 of 67 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022], W. C. Grimes, original grantee [empty], 272 acres; Coryell Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1874, FHL 2282002, DGS 4615722 [image 20 of 69 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022], W. C. Grimes, original grantee [empty], 272 acres; Coryell Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1875, FHL 2282002, DGS 4615722 [image 29 of 74 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022], W. C. Grimes [no original grantee listed, or acreage]; Coryell Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1877, p. 28, FHL 2282002, DGS 4615722 [image 57 of 206 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022], W. C. Grimes, original grantee “Sam^m” Riggs, 272 acres; Coryell Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1878, FHL 2282002, DGS 4615722 [image 63 of 197 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022], W. C. Grimes, original grantee “Sam^m” Riggs, 130 acres, abstract no. 853.

78. 1880 U.S. census, Pct. 7, Eastland Co., Tex., ED 173, r. 1300, p. 304B, dw. 400, fam. 634.

had settled the land for three consecutive years starting 1 June 1879.^[79]
W. W. Grimes was probably W. C.'s son.

Children:

- 8 i **JACOB⁴ GRIMES**, born about 1846, Texas, died probably before the 1860 census.
- + 9 ii **ELIZABETH ANN⁴ GRIMES**, born about 1847, Texas, married **WILLIAM H. MCFARLAND**, and had six children.
- 10 iii **LUCINDA J.⁴ GRIMES**, born about 1850, Texas. She was 25 [sic] in the 1880 census (assuming that L. J. Grimes of that census is Lucinda).
- + 11 iv **THOMAS B.⁴ GRIMES**, born 14 Aug. 1852, Lee Co., Tex., married **SARAH L. BOYLES**, and had 11 children.
- + 12 v **WILLIAM WELDON⁴ GRIMES**, born 11 Aug. 1855, Burleson Co., Tex., married **MARY ANN PHILLIPS**, and had six children.
- 13 vi **LUCY⁴ GRIMES**, born about 1858, Texas, died, probably before the 1870 census.

3. RACHEL³ RIGGS (₁*Samuel*², *Bethuel*¹) was born about 1827, Missouri, died 10 Feb. 1911, Carlsbad, Eddy Co., N.M. Terr., according to an obituary (q.v.), and was buried in Knowles Cem., Knowles, Lea Co., N.M. Terr.^[80] She married (1) 1 August 1847, Burleson Co., Tex.,^[81] **WILLIAM ROBERTS**, who was born about 1826, Texas, and died before his wife's

79. The Texas General Land Office, land grants [images of 9 pages online at <s3.glo.texas.gov/glo/history/archives/land-grants/index.htm>, accessed 27 Dec. 2022], "Eastland Co 79 | File 3444 | Milam | Preemption. | W. C. Grimes | 160 acres | Act. May 26th /73 | See Decree of Court in Milam-2-770 | Correct on map of Eastland County, Septemb. 30/79 | C. W. Presster. | Correct for patenting Aug 25/83 | Robinson | Patented August 31/83 | . . ."

80. *Find a Grave*, no. 76432095, gravestone photograph, by Charnese Wilder Allen, Knowles Cem., Knowles, Lea Co., N.M., "Rachel | Williams | 1820-1910," but a note on the site states, "The dates on her headstone are inaccurate," also has an obit. hand dated "2/17/11" [q.v.].

81. Burleson Co., Tex., Marriage Records, 1846-1876, 1:12, FHL 956566, DGS 4539361 [image 33 of 1016 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed at Oakland LDS Family History Center, 25 Jan. 2023], William Roberts to Miss Rachel Riggs, licensed Caldwell, Burleson Co., Tex., 31 July 1847, "Executed the 1st day of June [sic] 1847" by J. G. Wilkinson, County Judge, with this note written in the left margin of the record demarcated by a curly brace on its right side: "Mistake in | the date of | Execution | Made on | Original | papers on | file." "Recorded the 31st day of January 1850."

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

second marriage.^[82] Rachel married (2) 13 Mar. 1870, Bandera Co., Tex.,^[83] **JAMES B. WILLIAMS**,^[84] who was born 1821, Kentucky, died 1891, and was buried in Berry Creek Cem., Georgetown, Williamson Co., Tex.^[85] Rachel sued James for divorce, and it was granted 25 July 1874, Williamson Co.^[86] There were no children to their marriage.

James Williams had married, first, 4 July 1839, Morgan Co., Ky.,^[87] **Sarah Coffey**, who was born 1820, had 10 children, died 1862, and was buried with James. He married, third, 29 July 1874, Williamson Co., Tex.,^[88] **Martha J. Ward**, born about 1842, Missouri, had three children, and died 17 Dec. 1924, Waco, McLennan Co., Tex.^[89]

82. *Find a Grave*, no. 224875222, no gravestone photograph, states his name as William Travis Roberts, born 1826, Texas, died 14 Apr. 1868, Almena Twp., Van Buren Co., Mich., buried in Berry Creek Cem., Georgetown, Williamson Co., Tex., but all of this is **unsourced**. Since William Travis, Texas hero who died in command at the Alamo, didn't die until 1836, it is unlikely that parents would be naming their sons William Travis in 1826 (as did William and Rachel in 1849). I also have my doubts about his death being in Michigan, without documentation.

83. Bandera Co., Tex., Marriage Records, 1856–1879, A:76, FHL 1017641, DGS 4539476 [image 81 of 585 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed at Oakland LDS Family History Center, 25 Jan. 2023]: “William James [sic] and Rachel Riggs” licensed, license no. 75, at Bandera, Bandera Co., 12 Mar. 1870, married 13 Mar. 1870, by T. C. Rine JP.

84. His middle name is sometimes stated as Bruton, and his mother's maiden surname as Brutton (see historical document in Appendix A), but I have not found anything definitive. The historical document, for example, never states his middle name although it does give Sabra Brutton as his mother.

85. *Find a Grave*, no. 6552158, gravestone photograph, by Chris Odom, Berry Creek Cem., Georgetown, Williamson Co., Tex., “Williams | James B. | 1821–1891 || erected by relatives || Sarah Coffey | 1820–1862.”

86. Williamson Co., Tex., Civil Minutes, District Court, 1873–1877, 5:166, FHL 1503314 item 2, DGS 8340469 [image 190 of 875 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 24 Nov. 2022], case no. 1375, Rachel Williams vs J. B. Williams, 25 July 1874: “We the Jury find the material allegations in Plaintiffs Petition to be true. . . .Whereupon it is considered adjudged and decreed by the Court that the Bonds of Matrimony subsisting between these parties Rachel Williams plaintiff and James B. Williams defendant be and are by this Judgment and decree fully and finally dissolved,” and James B. Williams to pay court costs.

87. Kentucky, U.S., County Marriage Records, 1783–1965, Morgan Co., p. 48 [image 114 of 273 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 23 Nov. 2022], “[Date] 1839 June 29 [Parties] James Williams To Sally Coffee [sic] Ret. 16 July 1839) I certify that I married the within named parties on the 4th July 1839 W. Coffee Minister B. C.,” FHL 839918.

88. Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Index, 1837–1965, Williamson Co. [image 3503 of 36971 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 23 Nov. 2022], James B. Williams to Miss Martha Ward, both

In 1850 William Roberts, 24 [sic], a farmer born in Texas, with \$500 real estate, resided in Milam and Williamson Dist., Williamson Co., Tex., with Rachel, 23, born in Missouri, and with Elizabeth E., 2, and William T., 3/12, both born in Texas. Nearby resided James Williams, 26, born in Kentucky with Sarah, 27, born in Kentucky, and five children, all born in Arkansas, including Isaac, 6.^[90] Elizabeth and Isaac would marry, and Rachel would marry, as her second husband, Isaac's father, James.

In 1860 William Roberts, 39 [sic], a farmer born in Texas, with \$2,000 real and \$1,080 personal estates, resided in Georgetown, Williamson Div., Williamson Co., Tex., with Rachel, 32, born in Missouri, and with Elizabeth E., 12, William "F.," 10, Josephine, 8, "Welden," 6, Columbus, 4, and Milam, 2, all born in Texas.^[91]

The child's name "Welden" suggests a connection to a Weldon family member, which Rachel's mother satisfies if she was indeed the widow of Samuel² Riggs. That Rachel Weldon was her mother's sister also helps the argument.

On 2 May 1860 the following deed was recorded in Williamson Co., Tex.: On 14 Oct. 1859, James B. Williams, of Williamson Co., bought from Ed H. Vontress, of the same place, two tracts of land in Williamson Co. containing in total 200 acres, for \$1,100.^[92] These are possibly the "James B. Williams tracts" (or parts of them are) referred to in a suc-

of Williamson Co., licensed 23 July 1874, married 29 July 1874 at the James B. Williams residence in Williamson Co., by A. G. Gannaway JP.

89. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903-1982, McLennan, 1924, no. 39820 [image 162 of 204 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 23 Nov. 2022], Mrs. Martha Williams, died 17 Dec. 1924, Waco, McLennan Co., Tex., age 82 yrs., female, white, widow, no birth date, birthplace Missouri, father Ward, born Mo., mother don't know, informant W. L. Williams, of [Nut?], Tex., buried 18 Dec. 1924, White Rock.

90. 1850 U.S. census, Milam and Williamson Dist., Williamson Co., Tex., p. 331B, r. 916, dw. 22, fam. 24. James Williams resided in dw. 25, fam. 29.

91. 1860 U.S. census, Georgetown PO, Williamson Div., Williamson Co., Tex., p. 289, r. M653_1308, dw. 391, fam. 403, FHL 805308.

92. Williamson Co., Tex., Deeds, 8:174-175, FHL 977903, DGS 8591876 [image 456 of 709 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 23 Nov. 2022].

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

ceeding 1879 probate record, but, if so, then the tracts were somehow repossessed by Vontress before then.

In 1870 James Williams, 48, a farmer born in Kentucky, with \$3,000 real and \$3,200 personal estates, resided in Georgetown, Williamson Co., Tex., with Rachel, 37 [sic], born in Texas [sic], and with “Welding” Roberts, 16, Columbus Roberts, 14, and Emzy Roberts, 12, all born in Texas, and William Roberts, 19, born in Texas, and Mary Roberts, 13, born in Arkansas, and with these Williams children: John, 16, Ellen, 14, Malinda, 12, Sarah, 10, James, 3, Brown, 1, all born in Texas, and with one laborer. Nearby resided Isaac Williams, 25, with Elizabeth, 21, and Emzy, 1.^[93] The census listing arrangement makes it appear that Mary Roberts, 13, born in Arkansas, was a (very young) wife of William Travis Roberts.

On 29 Sept. 1871, James B. Williams and his wife, Rachel Williams, of Williamson Co., Tex., agreed to legally separate the lands that each brought into the marriage so that the heirs of each party would inherit the lands independently of the heirs of the other party.^[94] Since the marriage didn’t last much longer, perhaps this was preparation for a divorce, or perhaps it was cause for the divorce of 1874.

In 1876, 1877, and 1879 Rachel Williams paid taxes in Brown Co., Tex. The 1876 tax is on three parcels whose original grantees were William Roberts, **Samuel Riggs**, and John Roberts.^[95]

On 20 June 1879 John T. and E. A. Coffee, administrators of the estate of “Ed^d Vontress dec^d,” filed probate case 54 in Williamson Co.,

93. 1870 U.S. census, Georgetown PO, Williamson Co., Tex., p. 387A, r. M593_1609, dw. 212, fam. 212. Isaac resided in dw. 214. Enumeration date not given.

94. Williamson Co., Tex., Deeds, 13:296-298, FHL 977905, DGS 8591878 [images 505-506 of 780 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 23 Nov. 2022].

95. Brown Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1876, p. 1B, FHL 2282118, DGS 4615990 [image 43 of 57 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 23 Nov. 2022], Rachel Williams, three entries: original grantees (1) William Roberts, 750 ac., Williamson Co., (2) Samuel Riggs, 980 ac., Coryell Co., (3) John Roberts, 400 ac., Hunt Co.; Brown Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1877, p. 52, FHL 2282118, DGS 4615990 [image 105 of 138 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 23 Nov. 2022], Rachel Williams; Brown Co., Texas, Tax Rolls, 1879, p. 9, FHL 2282118, DGS 4615990 [image 127 of 148 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 23 Nov. 2022], “Rachael” Williams, original grantee Samuel Berry, 320 ac.

Tex., ask permission to sell two small unimproved tracts of land in Williamson Co. “Known and designated as the **James B. Williams** tracts” (of 22 and 70.5 acres). They set the sale date for 5 Jan. 1880 for two tracts totalling about 93 acres.^[96]

Then on 10 Jan 1880 Hannah Berry, wife of John Berry deceased, and George W. Berry, “sole residuary Legatee of the Last Will of John Berry deceased,” and the heirs of Joseph Berry deceased, all of Williamson Co., sold for \$100 paid by **Rachel Williams** and “in further consideration of certain valuable services done and performed by Edward H. Vontress,” a tract of land containing 2,083,333 square varas in Brown Co., to Rachel Williams and to John T. Coffee and Eunice A. Coffee as administrators of the Edward H. Vontress estate, an undivided 2/3 to Rachel and 1/3 to the Coffees for the Vontress estate. The deed was recorded 9 July 1883 in Brown Co.^[97]

On 9 July 1883, in the very next transaction in the deed book, is a warranty deed to **Rachel Williams** for the very same undivided 2/3 tract, to be paid by C. B. Thomason of Brown Co. for \$400 as follows: \$250 down and a promissory note for \$150 to be paid by Thomason due 1 May 1884.^[98]

Placeholder. Miss Eunice A. Allen married 25 Feb. 1858, Williamson Co., Tex., Edward H. Vontress.^[99] Mrs. Eunice A. Vontress married 26 Oct. 1865, Williamson Co., Tex., “Jno” T. Coffee.^[100]

96. Williamson Co., Tex., Probate, case papers no. 3 to no. 100, 1848–1878, FHL 1617213, DGS 5788524 [images 895–900 of 1882 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 23 Nov. 2022], case no. 54.

97. Brown Co., Tex., Deeds, K:394–396, FHL 1492075 item 3, DGS 8503196 [images 850–851 of 906 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 23 Nov. 2022]. N.B., 2,083,333 sq. varas is 369 acres, so this is not the same land as described in the probate file. Even the 1/3 part is 123 acres, is one tract, and lies in Brown Co., not Williamson Co. [1,000,000 sq. varas is one labor.]

98. Brown Co., Tex., Deeds, K:396–398, FHL 1492075 item 3, DGS 8503196 [images 851–852 of 906 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 23 Nov. 2022].

99. Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Records, 1837–1965, Williamson Co., p. 198, no. 0006 [image 2009 of 36971 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 24 Nov. 2022], Ed. H. Vontress to Miss Eunice A. Allen, both of Williamson Co., licensed 23 Feb. 1858, Georgetown, married 25 Feb. 1858, by R. M. Overstreet MG.

100. Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Records, 1837–1965, Williamson Co., p. 190, no. 0043 [image 5412 of 36971 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 24 Nov. 2022], Jno. T. Coffee to Mrs.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

In 1880 “A.” B. Williams, 58, a farmer born in Kentucky of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Kentucky, resided in Williamson Co., Tex., with his wife, Martha, 38, born in Missouri, and with these Williams children: daughters Lewetta, 5, and Emeretta, 5, and son, Walter L., 2, all born in Texas.^[101]

In 1910 “Rachael” Williams, 90, a widow born in Texas [sic] of a father born in Alabama and a mother in Georgia [sic], resided as a boarder in Carlsbad, Eddy Co., N.M. Terr. She had had six children, with four surviving.^[102]

An obituary for Rachel:

Mrs R. Williams died in Carlsbad, N.M., Feb. 10th, at 5 o'clock p.m., and by her request was brought to Knowles, N.M., to be buried, accompanied by her son, E. Roberts, and grandchildren as follows: Jim Roberts, Emsey Roberts, Nat Roberts and wife and Miss Lana Mankins.

The corpse was carried to the residence of W. J. Russell until arrangements could be made for the funeral.

Funeral services were conducted . . . at the Baptist church at 2:30 o'clock, Feb. 13th. W. T. Roberts, son of Mrs. Williams, and Mrs. J. Mankins, daughter, returned to their homes from Carlsbad, Mrs. Mankins to Lake Valley, N.M., and W. T. Roberts to Big Springs, Texas. . . .^[103]

We also have the historical document (extract) about her second husband's first and third families in Appendix A.

Children:

- + 14 i **ELIZABETH E.⁴ ROBERTS**, born 20 May 1848, Texas, married **ISAAC M. WILLIAMS**, and had eight children.
- + 15 ii **WILLIAM TRAVIS⁴ ROBERTS**, born 24 Feb. 1849, Coryell Co., Tex., married **MARY A. THOMPSON**, and had seven children.

Eunice A. Vontress, both of Williamson Co., licensed 24 Oct. 1865, Georgetown, married 26 Oct. 1865, by J. W. Leadbetter MG.

101. 1880 U.S. census, Williamson Co., Tex., ED 156, r. 1332, p. 440B, fam. 43.

102. 1910 U.S. census, Carlsbad, Eddy Co., N.M. Terr., ED 73, p. 26, sh. 11A, r. T624_914, dw. 166, fam. 170, FHL 1374927.

103. *Find a Grave*, no. 38220142, digital photocopy of obit. “Mrs. R. Williams Dead,” no newspaper named, hand dated “2/17/11.”

- + 16 iii **JOSEPHINE⁴ ROBERTS**, born 9 Jan. 1851, Williamson Co., Tex., married **JASPER MANKINS**, and had at least eight children.
- + 17 iv **WELDON B.⁴ ROBERTS**, born Apr. 1854, Texas, married **MARY [MANEY] E. BEAL[L] [BELL]**, sister of the wife of brother Emzy Roberts, and had at least two children.
- + 18 v **CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS⁴ ROBERTS**, born 31 Mar. 1856, Texas, married (1) **AMANDA FREDONIA LEE**, and had one child, married (2) **NATIE DELLA WOOD**, and had at least nine children.
- + 19 vi **EMZY MILAM⁴ ROBERTS**, born June 1859, Texas, married **BEVERLY [BEVIA] A. BEAL[L] [BELL]**, sister of the wife of brother Weldon Roberts, and had at least five children.

4. WILLIAM³ RIGGS (¹*Samuel*², *Bethuel*¹) was born **17 Mar.** 1836 (two weeks after his father's death) in the Republic of Texas, and died before 25 July 1875 (his wife's second marriage—but not before fathering his youngest child, born 16 July 1873). He married 30 Sept. 1858, Washington Co., Tex.,^[104] **NANCY PURVINE GARLAND**,^[105] who was born 21 Feb. 1842 or 1843, Arkansas,^[106] daughter of Joseph and Matilda (Lane) Garland, and who died 24 or 25 Dec. 1922, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., and was buried in Greenleaf Cem. there.^[107] Nancy married, second, 25 July 1875, Lee Co., Tex.,^[108] **Andrew Jefferson Bardin**, who was born

104. Washington Co., Tex., Marriage Records, 1858–1867, 2:20, FHL 956482 item 2, DGS 7255671 [image 172 of 815 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 18 Nov. 2022], William Riggs to Nancy P. Garland, licensed 27 Sept. 1858, married 30 Sept. 1858, by Thomas Alford JP.

105. Her middle name from her obit., q.v.

106. 1840 U.S. census, Johnson Twp., St. Francis Co., Ark., r. 20, p. 195, FHL 2474, lists Joseph Garland 100001, 11001, so Joseph, 30–40, woman 20–30, one boy and one girl under 5, one girl 5–10; 1830 U.S. census, Wayne Co., Ill., r. 25, p. 87, FHL 7650, lists Joseph Garland 00001, 0001, so Joseph, 20–30, a woman 15–20. These are consistent with Matilda (Lane) Bailey, born 1811, but inconsistent with a putative 1833 marriage date [U.S. and International Marriage Records, 1560–1900, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 11 Feb. 2023, Joseph Garland, born 1805, Tenn., to Matilda Lane, born 1812, Tenn., in 1833].

107. *Find a Grave*, no. 17878785, gravestone photograph, by Terry Teague, Greenleaf Cem., Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., “Bardin | A. J. Bardin | July 22, 1849 | Feb. 14, 1921 [sic] | . . . | | Nancy P. | His Wife | Feb. 21, 1843 | Dec. 24, 1921 [sic] | . . .”; but obit. (q.v.) has her born 21 Feb. 1842, and her death 25 Dec. 1922. 1921 on the gravestone has to be incorrect.

108. Lee Co., Tex., Marriage Records, 1874–1877, 1:63, FHL 1007650, DGS 5016979 [image 39 of 587 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed at Oakland LDS Family History Center on 25 Jan.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

22 July 1849, Fayette Co., Tex., son of Jesse Jones^[109] and Abigail (Smith) Bardin,^[110] and died 14 Feb. 1922, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., and was buried 16 Feb. 1922 with Nancy.^[111]

According to an obituary for Andrew (q.v.), he and Nancy were devout members of a Primitive Baptist church, and furthermore, Nancy had been so for the 10 years prior to her marriage to Andrew—since about 1865. Thus while she was married to William³, she was a Primitive Baptist. It seems likely that William was too.

In 1858 “Saml” Riggs was listed as paying tax in Burleson Co., Tex., but only on personal property (6 cattle and 100 horses).^[112] So this had to have been a different Samuel Riggs. In fact, it was Samuel³ (*Jonathan*²), mentioned below in the 1860 census.

2023], Andrew J. “Barden” to Mrs. N. “T.” Riggs, licensed 24 July 1875, married 25 July 1875, by S. P. [Moore?] MG.

109. His name is frequently reported as Jesse James Bardin [e.g., *Find a Grave*, no. 82278899], but I have found no evidence supporting the middle name. Jesse James, the infamous Missouri outlaw, was born in 1847, Clay Co., Mo. [*Wikipedia*, Jesse James], so too late for his being a namesake for Jesse Jones Bardin, born about 1823 in Alabama. The outlaw’s birth in Clay Co., Mo., of a (former) Baptist minister is an interesting coincidence of facts but the timing and geography make no sense.

110. Fayette Co., Tex., Marriage Records, 1839–1849, A:117, FHL 966863, DGS 4820255 [image 160 of 1005 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 12 Dec. 2022], Mr. Jesse Bardin to Miss Abigail Smith, both of Fayette Co., Republic of Texas, licensed 10 Apr. 1845, La Grange, Fayette Co., married 17 Apr. 1845, Fayette Co., Tex.

111. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Brown Co., 1922, no. 3724 [image 28 of 47 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 14 Nov. 2022], Andrew Jefferson Bardin, died 14 Feb. 1922, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., age 73 yrs., male, white, married, retired farmer, born 22 July 1849, Burleson [sic] Co., Tex., father “Jessie” Jones Bardin, born Not Known, mother Katherine [sic] Smith, born Ala., informant A. E. Bardin, of Brownwood, burial 16 Feb. 1922, Brownwood; but 1850 U.S. census, Fayette Co., Tex., r. 910, p. 210B, dw. 317, fam. 317, lists “Jassee Bardon,” 27, with “Abagil,” 23, both born in Ala., Abner, 2, and “Jr ander,” 1, both born Tex. (N.B. Catherine Bardon, 51, resided next door, probably Jesse’s mother, not wife). The informant A. E. Bardin was probably Andrew Eugene Bardin, born 11 July 1885, Valley Springs, Tex., father A. J. Bardin, born Miss., mother Nancy Garland, born Ill., died 20 Jan. 1951, Crane, Crane Co., Tex., usual residence McCamey, Upton Co., Tex., buried 22 Jan. 1951, McCamey Cem. [Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, no. 1042, image 1 of 2 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 19 Dec. 2022].

112. Burleson Co., Tex., Tax Rolls, 1846–1887, 1858, FHL 2282118, DGS 4615990 [image 322 of 1376 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 8 Feb. 2023].

In 1859 William Riggs paid tax in Burleson Co., Tex., on 800 acres with S. Riggs as original grantee, from a headright tract of 4428 acres (a league) on Leon waters, Coryell Co., in the Milam land district.^[113]

In 1860 William Riggs paid tax in Burleson Co., Tex., on no listed items. Also “Saml” Riggs paid tax on 1107 acres, original grantee Gains Baily.^[114]

In 1860 “W^m” Riggs, 23, a farmer born in Texas, with \$316 personal estate, resided in Burleson Co., Tex. (but with post office at Evergreen, Washington Co.), with Nancy, 17, born in Arkansas, and Samuel, 8/12, born in Texas. Next door was William Grimes and his family.^[115] The Samuel, 8/12, would be Samuel⁴ (*William*³, *Samuel*²), born about 1860. Nearby was the family of Samuel Riggs, 42, and Margaret, 38, with children, Clinton, Franklin, Burleson, and Samuel. This was Samuel³ Riggs (*Jonathan*², *Bethuel*¹).^[116]

Also in 1860, not far removed from “W^m” Riggs, J. J. Bardin, 36, a farmer born in Alabama, with \$400 real and \$750 personal estates resided in Caldwell, Burleson Co., Tex., with A., 29, female, born in Alabama, and with Abner, 12, Andrew, 10 [who would marry William Riggs’s widow], Sarah, 8, Nancy, 6, John, 3, and David, 6/12, all born in Texas, and also James Gage, 18, Marion Gage, 16, and Monroe Gage, 14, all males each with \$6,040 real estate and all born in Texas.^[117] [The same three Gage children resided in the residence of Thomas Alford in

113. Burleson Co., Tex., Tax Rolls, 1846–1887, 1859, FHL 2282118, DGS 4615990 [image 370 of 1376 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 8 Feb. 2023].

114. Burleson Co., Tex., Tax Rolls, 1846–1887, 1860, FHL 2282118, DGS 4615990 [image 390 of 1376 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 8 Feb. 2023]; *Austin’s Register of Families*, 1:77–78, no. 442, Gains Bailey, age 25, single, no children, farmer, no slaves, from La., arrived 1822, at <s3.glo.texas.gov/glo/history/archives/land-grants/registeroffamilies.cfm?intID=892>, accessed 9 Feb. 2023.

115. 1860 U.S. census, (PO: Evergreen, Washington Co.), Burleson Co., Tex., r. M653_1289, p. 143B, dw. 491, fam. 483, FHL 805289.

116. Smith, *Elder Bethuel Riggs*, 214–216.

117. 1860 U.S. census, Caldwell PO, Burleson Co., Tex., r. M653_1289, p. 140B, dw. 448, fam. 440, FHL 805289, enumeration date 17 Aug. 1860.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

the 1850 census,^[118] near several members of the Dancer family—see appendix B.]

For context, on 12 Apr. 1856 Abner Smith, of Fayette Co., Tex., sold “in consideration of the love and affection which I have for my Grand children, viz., Martha Jane Alford, Hamilton Alford, and Charles Alford, heirs of Mary Alford, alias Mary Gage, alias Mary Smith,” 153.5 acres of land in Burleson Co., Tex., “on the east waters of the 1st Yegua, and part of the head right League of Land granted to Abner Smith as a Colonist Deed.” The deed was acknowledged 22 June 1858 in Burleson Co.^[119]

The very next deed, also on 12 Apr. 1856 Abner Smith, of Lafayette [sic] Co., Tex., sold “in consideration of the love and affection which I have for “Abigail Barden, alias Abigail Smith,” 300 acres of land in Burleson Co., Tex., “on the east waters of the 1st Yegua, and part of the head right League of Land Granted to me (Abner Smith) as a Colonist Deed.” The deed was acknowledged 22 June 1858 in Burleson Co.^[120]

In 1862 “W^m” Riggs paid tax in Burleson Co., Tex., on 3 horses. He also paid taxes for lands in another county of 545 acres in Coryell Co., original grantee Samuel Riggs. Also “Saml” Riggs paid tax on 1107 acres, original grantee Gains “Baily.”^[121]

In 1868 William Riggs paid tax in Burleson Co., Tex., on 80 acres, original grantee “Saml” Lawrence, also 3 horses and 25 cattle. Also Clinton Riggs, agent for the estate of “Sam” Riggs paid tax on 1107 acres,

118. 1850 U.S. census, Bastrop Co., Tex., r. 908, p. 161A, dw. 120, fam. 129, lists Thomas Alford, 44, merchant, born Ga., Mary, 34, born Ala., four Alford children, James T. Gage, 9, Marion Gage, 7, and Monroe Gage, 5, all three born in Texas, and two others. Mary Dancer resided in dw. 123. Mary Alford in this census was the former wife of Calvin Gage, who was in the Battle of San Jacinto, and had the three listed Gage children with Mary [Clyde V. Gage, *The North Carolina Gage family: a genealogical, historical and biographical record* (Worcester, N.Y.: C. V. Gage, 1963), p. 49, image 62 of 123 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 19 Dec. 2022].

119. Burleson Co., Deeds, 1857-1859, F:331-332, FHL 956547, DGS 8486927 [images 212-213 of 871 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 9 Feb. 2023].

120. Burleson Co., Deeds, 1857-1859, F:332-333, FHL 956547, DGS 8486927 [image 213 of 871 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 9 Feb. 2023].

121. Burleson Co., Tex., Tax Rolls, 1846-1887, 1862, FHL 2282118, DGS 4615990 [images 451 and 459 of 1376 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 8 Feb. 2023].

original grantee Gains Bailey, and on 2 acres, original grantee James Shaw.^[122] N.B. Samuel³ Riggs (*Jonathan*²) died in 1868.

In 1869 William Riggs paid tax in Burleson Co., Tex., on 100 acres, original grantee “Sam” Lawrence, also 3 horses and 60 cattle. Also Mrs. M. [presumably Margaret] Riggs paid tax on 1107 acres, original grantee “Holley,” and on 2 acres, original grantee “Jas” Shaw.^[123]

In 1870 W. Riggs paid tax in Burleson Co., Tex., on 100 acres, original grantee Lawrence, also 9 horses. B. “P.” [perhaps Benjamin Franklin⁴ (*Samuel*³, *Jonathan*²)] Riggs paid tax there on 80 acres, original grantee Lawrence. And E. “R.” [probably Edward Burleson⁴ (*Samuel*³, *Jonathan*²)] Riggs on 1107 acres, original grantee “Polly,” and two lots in Lovington. And William Riggs on 3 horses.^[124]

In 1870 William Riggs, 35, a farmer born in Texas, resided in Evergreen, Washington Co., Tex., with Nancy, 25, born in Alabama [sic], and Samuel, 10, William, 6, and Matilda, 3, all born in Texas. Two dwellings away resided Matilda “Baily,” Nancy’s mother.^[125] This adds William⁴ (*William*³, *Samuel*²), born about 1864, and Matilda⁴ (*William*³, *Samuel*²), born about 1867.

Nancy’s Mother, Matilda (Lane) (Garland) Bailey

To make sense of several of the records to be presented, it is convenient to say a word or two now about Nancy’s mother, Matilda:

In 1852–1855 L. G. “Baily” paid tax in Austin Co., Tex.^[126]

122. Burleson Co., Tex., Tax Rolls, 1846–1887, 1868, FHL 2282118, DGS 4615990 [images 642 and 643 of 1376 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 8 Feb. 2023].

123. Burleson Co., Tex., Tax Rolls, 1846–1887, 1869, FHL 2282118, DGS 4615990 [image 681 of 1376 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 8 Feb. 2023].

124. Burleson Co., Tex., Tax Rolls, 1846–1887, 1870, FHL 2282118, DGS 4615990 [images 709–710 of 1376 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 8 Feb. 2023].

125. 1870 U.S. census, Evergreen PO, Pct. 5, Washington Co., Tex., p. 183B, r. M593_1608, dw. 188, fam. 188. Matilda resided in dw. 186, enumeration date 21 Sept. 1870.

126. Austin Co., Tex., Tax Rolls, 1852, p. 258A, FHL 2282083, DGS 4615955 [image 347 of 1574 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 5 Feb. 2023], “Baily L. G.” Similarly, for 1853 [image 370], “Bahley L. G.,” and 1854 [image 403], “Bahley L. G.” [I ceased looking at this point]. <Ancestry.com> lists him, as L. G. Bailey, in the 1855 tax list for Austin Co.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

In 1860 L. Bailey, 42, a farmer born in Alabama, with \$500 real and \$500 personal estates, resided in Evergreen, Washington Co., Tex., with Matilda, 48, born in Tennessee, and with two sons and one daughter, Matilda, 13, born in Arkansas.^[127] We shall see that this daughter was Nancy's half-sister, Matilda Bailey.

In 1861 L. G. "Baily" paid tax in Washington Co., Tex.^[128]

In 1870 "Lem^u" "Baily," 45, a farmer born in Georgia, with \$600 real and \$900 personal estates, resided in Evergreen, Washington Co., Tex., with Matilda, 53, born in Georgia, and with two sons. Two dwellings away resided William Riggs, 35, and Nancy, 25, and their family.^[129] So Nancy resided near her mother, Matilda (Lane) (Garland) Bailey, who had remarried. And Mr. Bailey's first name appears from this census item to be Lemuel. The superscript letter in his name might be a double quote mark (like a ditto mark but there is nothing but a "Jr" more-or-less directly over it), or perhaps an 'n'.

In 1875 A. J. Bardin paid tax in Lee Co., Tex.. Andrew Bardin was listed next.^[130]

In 1876 Mrs. A. "Barden" paid tax in Lee Co., Tex., on 50 acres. L. G. Bailey was listed nearby.^[131]

On 9 Jan. 1878, L. G. Bailey and Matilda his wife, of Lee Co., Tex., sold to Andrew Bardin, for \$200, a tract of 20 acres in Lee Co. "on the South Side of Nails Creek."^[132]

In 1878 A. J. "Barden" paid tax (recorded 23 Aug. 1878) in Lee Co., Tex., on 20 acres. L. G. Bailey was listed nearby.^[133]

127. 1860 U.S. census, Evergreen PO, Washington Co., Tex., r. M654_1307, p. 195, dw. 710, fam. 710, FHL 805307. The two sons were S. S. [possibly S. J.], 21, born Ark., and George, 6, born Tex.

128. Washington Co., Tex., Tax Lists, 1837-1878, 1861, FHL 2282464, DGS 4653720, image 908 of 1802 at <familysearch.org>, accessed 8 Feb. 2023.

129. 1870 U.S. census, Evergreen PO, Pct. 5, Washington Co., Tex., p. 183B, r. M593_1608, dw. 186, fam. 186. William and Nancy Riggs resided in dw. 188.

130. Lee Co., Tex., Tax Lists, 1874-1895, 1875, FHL 2282313, DGS 4653198, image 78 of 1378 at <familysearch.org>, accessed 8 Feb. 2023.

131. Lee Co., Tex., Tax Lists, 1874-1895, 1876, FHL 2282313, DGS 4653198, image 152 of 1378 at <familysearch.org>, accessed 8 Feb. 2023.

132. Lee Co., Tex., Deeds, C:466-467, FHL 1435197, DGS 8502827 [image 683 of 853 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 13 Dec. 2022], deed made and acknowledged 9 Jan. 1878.

On 10 Dec. 1878, A. J. Bardin and N. P. his wife, of Lee Co., Tex., sold to Charles A. Egger, for \$200, the same tract of 20 acres in Lee Co. “on the waters of Nails Creek about 2½ miles north of Giddings.”^[134] Charles married 22 May 1872, Washington Co., Tex.,^[135] Georgia Ann Bailey, Matilda (Bailey) Purcell’s sister, and half-sister of Nancy (Garland) Riggs, wife of William³ Riggs and then A. J. Bardin.

In 1879 C. A. Egger paid tax in Lee Co., Tex., on 20 acres and also on 100 acres.^[136]

The Main Evidence Continued

In 1880 Andrew J. Bardin, 30, a farmer born in Texas of Alabama [*sic*] natives, resided in Llano Co., Tex., with his wife, Nancy, 35, born in Arkansas of a father born in Alabama and a mother in Tennessee, and with sons, Samuel Riggs, 20, William Riggs, 15, Thomas Riggs, 7, all born in Texas of a father born in Texas and a mother in Alabama [*sic*], and with sons, Alvy Bardin, 4, and “Elmo” Bardin, 2, both born in Texas, and with Andrew’s brother, D. C. Bardin, 20, with the same nativities as Andrew.^[137] This adds Thomas⁴ (*William*³, *Samuel*²), born about 1873. Note that Matilda in the 1870 census, who would now be about 13, does not appear. Nevertheless, we shall argue that she survived and pursue her family (without explaining why she was omitted from the 1880 census).

In 1880 A. J. Bardin paid tax in Llano Co., Tex.^[138]

In 1900 Andrew Bardin, 50, a farmer born July 1849 in Texas of Arkansas natives, resided in Llano Co., Tex., with his wife of 25 years,

133. Lee Co., Tex., Tax Lists, 1874–1895, 1878, FHL 2282313, DGS 4653198, image 378 of 1378 at <familysearch.org>, accessed 8 Feb. 2023.

134. Lee Co., Tex., Deeds, D:549–550, FHL 1435198, DGS 8502828 [images 279–280 of 826 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 13 Dec. 2022], deed made and acknowledged 10 Dec. 1878.

135. Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Records, 1837–1965, Washington Co. [image 391 of 5720 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 14 Dec. 2022], Chares Egger to Miss “Georgie” A. Bailey, licensed 18 May 1872, married 22 May 1872, by S. R. Woods MG.

136. Lee Co., Tex., Tax Lists, 1874–1895, 1879, FHL 2282313, DGS 4653198, image 542 of 1378 at <familysearch.org>, accessed 8 Feb. 2023.

137. 1880 U.S. census, Pct. 4, Llano Co., Tex., ED 98, p. 497C, r. 1317, dw. 277, fam. 282.

138. Llano Co., Tex., Tax Lists, 1856–1898, 1870, FHL 2282326, DGS 4653211, image 580 of 1438 at <familysearch.org>, accessed 8 Feb. 2023.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Nancy P., 56, born Feb. 1844 in Arkansas of Illinois natives, and with sons, David E., 22, born Oct. 1877, John H., 18, born Nov. 1881, and Andrew E., 14, born July 1885, all born in Texas, and with Andrew J.'s uncle, Shadrick D., 70, a widower born Mar. 1830 in Alabama of Virginia natives. Nancy had had 10 children with seven surviving. Nearby resided Samuel J. Riggs and his family.^[139]

In 1910 Andrew J. Bardin, 61, a farmer born in Texas of Alabama [sic] natives, resided in Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., with his wife of 35 years, Nancy P., 67, born in Arkansas of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Illinois, and with his "granddaughter," Beulah A. Riggs, 16, single, born in Texas of Texas natives. Nancy had had four children with four surviving.^[140] This count surely does not include her Riggs children. Beulah A. Riggs⁵ (₂₁William H.⁴, William³) was the granddaughter of Andrew's wife Nancy, first wife of William³.

In 1920 Andrew "H." Bardin, 70, a farmer born in Texas of a father born in Mississippi and a mother in Missouri, resided in Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., with his wife, Nancy, 76, born in Arkansas of a father born in Illinois and a mother in Tennessee, and with his son, Elmer, 41, born in Texas of a mother born in Arkansas, and with his stepson, "Sam" Riggs, 60, born in Texas of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Arkansas, his step daughter-in-law, Annie, 45, born in Mississippi of a father born in the U.S. and a mother in Mississippi, and with his "granddaughter," Velma Byrd, 9, born in Texas of Texas natives.^[141] Velma Ione⁶ Byrd (₈₂Rosa Lee⁵, Samuel J.⁴, William³) was the great-granddaughter of Andrew's wife Nancy, first wife of William³.

An obituary for Andrew emphasizes the connection of Nancy and himself to the Primitive Baptists, implying that William³ was a Primitive Baptist too:

139. 1900 U.S. census, Pct. 4, Llano Co., Tex., ED 128, p. 176, sh. 2A, r. 1655, dw. 31, fam. 32, FHL 1241655. Samuel J. Riggs in dw. 21.

140. 1910 U.S. census, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., ED 95, r. T624_1535, p. 47, sh. 4B, dw. 78, fam. 78, FHL 1375548.

141. 1920 U.S. census, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., ED 6, r. T625_1782, p. 145, sh. 8B, dw. 170, fam. 190.

A. J. Bardin was born July 22, 1849 and married Mrs. Nancy P. Riggs July 25, 1878 [sic]. To this union were born four children, all boys. Alvey [sic] and John who live in Oklahoma and Elmer and Eugene who live in Brownwood, Texas. **Sister Bardin had been a member of the Primitive Baptist church ten years when she and Brother Bardin were married.** Brother Bardin united with the Primitive Baptist church in 1876 at Nails Creek church, Lee County, Texas.^[142] He has been a member of Bulah [sic] church, Brownwood, Texas for some 26 years [since about 1896], during which he was ordained a deacon.^[143]

Brother Bardin, has been a faithful conscientious christian. He told me last Friday that he did not remember ever to have missed attending his regular meeting since he joined Bulah church. The next day was our meeting day and we wept bitterly because he would be unable to meet with us.

He was highly esteemed by the church, and so many called to see him last Saturday that the excitement became too great. Many could not see him on that account.

On the following Monday afternoon he talked lively with me again, but on account of prolonged sickness and the spread of the infection in his lungs, I was seriously apprehensive of his future. On Tuesday at about 2:00 o'clock he died.

142. From the Texas State Historical Association's *Handbook of Texas*, <www.tshaonline.org/handbook/entries/nails-creek>, accessed 8 Dec. 2022, Nails Creek is located in Lee County just shy of where it joins Washington and Burleson Counties in a 3-way join (in the middle of Somerville Lake): "Nails Creek rises in south central Lee County 2½ miles west of Giddings (at 30°11' N, 96°58' W). The creek, which is intermittent in its upper reaches, flows northeast for twenty-five miles, through eastern Lee County, before emptying into Yegua Creek on the Lee-Burleson county line 1½ miles northeast of St. Mary's Church near Somerville Lake State Park (at 30°17' N, 96°40' W). The lower section of the creek's course has been inundated by Somerville Lake. The creek basin is characterized by generally flat terrain with local shallow depressions and clay and sandy loam soils. Vegetation consists primarily of water-tolerant hardwoods and grasses."

143. "Church Differences Go Into Court; Problems Seems Hard To Solve | Beulah Primitive Baptist Church Seems To Be Represented By 2 Factions," *Brownwood Bulletin*, Brownwood, Tex., Wed., 28 May 1924, p. 2, col. 4, <newspaperarchive.com/brownwood-bulletin-may-28-1924-p-1/>, accessed 18 Jan. 2023, one of several articles in this paper about a prolonged court battle over which faction of the church had rights to the church's books when a split occurred; see also "Church Case Decided In Favor of Plaintiffs; Books to Be Given Up," *Brownwood Bulletin*, Brownwood, Tex., Wed., 3 July 1924, p. 3, col. 3, <newspaperarchive.com/brownwood-bulletin-jul-03-1924-p-3/>, accessed 18 Jan. 2023.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

The unworthy writer tried to speak words of comfort to the bereaved. It was sad and heart rending to give him up, but just a few more days mixed with troubles and trials and spiritual happiness and we shall all be done with time.

Brother Bardin's remains were laid away at Brownwood cemetery to await the resurrection. May our dear Saviour richly bless his family left behind. In hope. S.L. Rives.¹⁴⁴

A sourced obituary excerpt supports the unsourced one:

Andrew Jefferson Bardin died at his home, 1815 First Street on Tuesday at 1:30 p. m. after a lingering illness. Funeral services will be held Thursday afternoon at 2 o'clock, conducted by Rev. S. L. Rives.¹⁴⁵ Interment in Greenleaf cemetery.

Andrew Jefferson Bardin was born July 22, 1849, in Fayette county, Texas. He was married in 1875 to Mrs. Nancy Riggs. They moved to Llano county in 1878 and in 1901 they moved to Brown county and have been here since that time. He was a member of the Primitive Baptist church, having joined the church in 1876. He was a devout Christian and lived his religion. His family, his neighbors and his friends all received an inspiration from him and the memory of such a true, sincere Christian character will long linger in the hearts of all who knew and loved him. He is survived by his wife, who is also seriously ill; and three sons, A. Bardin of Dunlap, Okla.; Elmer Bardin, of Brownwood, and John Bardin of Madill, Oklahoma. He is also survived by three sisters . . .and one brother . . .¹⁴⁶

A sourced obituary for Nancy:

Mrs. Nancy Purvine Bardin died Monday night, at the age of 80 years. The funeral service was to be held this afternoon at 3:30 at the Primitive Baptist church. Mrs. Bardin's husband was buried here a year ago. She

144. *Find a Grave*, no. 17849447, several transcribed obituaries, all **unsourced**.

145. "Primitive Baptist Church," *Brownwood Bulletin*, Brownwood, Tex., Sat., 11 Feb. 1922, p. 5, col. 4, <newspaperarchive.com/brownwood-bulletin-feb-11-1922-p-5/>, accessed 18 Jan. 2023, "Preaching at the Primitive Baptist Church on Brady avenue . . . conducted by the pastor S. L. Rives."

146. Obit., *Brownwood Bulletin*, Brownwood, Tex., Wed., 15 Feb. 1922, p. 5, col. 2, <newspaperarchive.com/brownwood-bulletin-feb-15-1922-p-5/>, accessed 17 Jan. 2023.

was born February 21, 1842, and had lived in Brownwood twenty-two years. Her surviving relatives include John H. Bardin, a son.¹⁴⁷

Further evidence of the Primitive Baptist connection is this text (unvetted) copied from the *Find a Grave* page for Abigail (Smith) Bardin, Andrew Bardin's mother:

Abigail Smith came to Texas in 1832 with her parents, Abner and Rebecca Smith. Her father was one of the first Primitive Baptist ministers to move to Texas. She met and married her husband, Jesse Bardin in 1845 in LaGrange, Fayette Co., Texas. After his death in 1869, she moved to Llano, Texas to be near her children, and married Cummings Burleson. She and Cummings established the Valley Spring Primitive Baptist Church [see Figure 16], in Llano Co., Texas.^{148]}

On 4 Oct. 1881, Abigail Burleson and Cummings Burleson, her husband, of Lee Co., Tex., sold to John T. Bardin, for \$600 (paid in installments, total due 1 Nov. 1884), a tract of 87.5 acres in Lee Co. "on the head-waters of Nails Creek."^{149]}

147. Obit., *Brownwood Bulletin*, Brownwood, Tex., Tues., 26 Dec. 1922, p. 4, col. 4, <newspaperarchive.com/brownwood-bulletin-dec-26-1922-p4/>, accessed 18 Jan. 2023.

148. *Find a Grave*, no. 11847775, gravestone photograph, by Donna Chapman, Valley Spring Cem., Valley Spring, Llano Co., Tex., "In memory of | M^{rs} A Burleson | born Nov.20th, 1828 | died June 2[6]th, 18[88?]; Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Index, 1837-1965, Cummings Burleson, male to Abigail "Barden," 2 Nov. 1876, Lee Co., Tex., FHL 1007650, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 16 Dec. 2022; 1880 U.S. census, Lee Co., Tex., ED 91, r. 1316, p. 19A, dw. 310, fam. 323, lists "Cumings" Burleson, 55, farmer, born Ala. of N.C. natives, wife, "Abigal," 51, born Ala. of Ala. natives, stepdaughter, "Alace" M., 11, born Tex.; the stepdaughter was Alice Marilda (Bardin) Williams, born 5 Sept. 1869, father Jesse Bardin, died 29 Jan. 1938, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., resident La Grange, Tex., informant J. W. Williams, of Brownwood, buried 30 Jan. 1938, Kuykendall [Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903-1982, Brown Co., no. 724 [image 17 of 78 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 16 Dec. 2022].

149. Lee Co., Tex., Deeds, F:539-540, FHL 1435199, DGS 8502829 [images 85-86 of 881 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 13 Dec. 2022], deed made and acknowledged 4 Oct. 1881; Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903-1982, no. 32371, Dallas Co., 1930, image 49 of 879 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 10 Feb. 2023, John T. Bardin, died 22 July 1930, Dallas, Dallas Co., Tex., age 65 yrs. 2 mos. 27 dys., male, white, divorced, retired merchant, born 25 Apr. 1865, Tex., father Jesse Bardin, mother Don't Know, buried 23 July 1930, Restland Memorial Park. So John T. Bardin was apparently a brother of Andrew Jefferson Bardin, and son of Abigail, but he doesn't fit John, 3, of the 1860 census (implies born about 1857), who must have died young.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

And this obituary (**unvetted**) copied from the *Find a Grave* page for Absalom “Abner” Smith, Abigail Smith’s father:

Abner Smith was married to Sarah Rebecca Jackson, who was his second wife. He was first married to Siddy Busbee and had 7 children. He and Sarah Rebecca had one daughter, Abigail Smith. She married Jessie James [sic] Bardin in 1845 in Fayette Co., Texas.

Smith founded the first Baptist Church on Texas soil on 29 March 1834. The Providence Baptist Church was 12 miles south of Bastrop on the Colorado River. Under Spanish Grant Smith was given a league of land (4439 [sic, should be 4428] acres) in Burleson County which he divided among his family.

Abner was one of the first Primitive Baptist Ministers to come to Texas in 1832. He established churches in Bastrop, and Burleson Co’s, as well as participated in establishing many more in Texas.^[150]

These snippets comes from a fairly extensive history of Baptists in Texas which book probably serves as a main source for some of *Find a Grave* unsourced snippets:

“Rev. **Abner Smith**,” says Dr. Burleson, “occupies in Texas Baptist history a doubtful and uncertain position,” and we are indebed to him for the information that Smith came to Texas from Buttahachie river, in Alabama, in 1834, as the pastor of a primitive Baptist church of thirty-two members, who immigrated in a body with him. All settled on the Colorado river, twelve miles below Bastrop. But, being so affected with the anti-mission spirit, and entirely non-co-operative, Brother Smith and his church faded from observation.^[151]

Rev. **Abner Smith** came to Texas from Alabama in 1834, bringing his church with him, and all settled on the Colorado river. Mr. Smith and his church persistently opposed all mission enterprises. Rev. Daniel Parker was so extreme in his antinomian two-seed doctrine that he did not

150. *Find a Grave*, no. 16129245, Abner Smith supposedly buried in Black Jack Cem., Burleson Co., Tex.: “His Cemetery where it was reported that he was buried does not have a marker for him. I have walked the whole Cemetery personally.”

151. B. F. Fuller, *History of Texas Baptists* (Louisville, Ky.: Baptist Book Concern, 1900), p. 78 [online at Google Books, accessed 15 Dec. 2022].

attempt to affiliate with missionary Baptist churches in any way, and gave them little trouble, though he was an able preacher. The line between the Baptist churches and these primitive Baptists, as they called themselves, soon became so marked and distinct that they ceased to be a disturbing element. A few of these churches are still found scattered over the State, embracing most excellent people in their membership, but their organizations are lifeless and seemingly aimless.^[152]

Plum Grove.— . . . This church is located about ten miles above La Grange, on the west side of the Colorado river. It was organized in March, 1839, by Rev. R. G. Green and **Eli** [sic, should be Asiel or Asahel] **Dancer**, on thirteen members.

Notwithstanding there were three ordained ministers in the church, no regular pastor was called till 1842, when Z. N. Morrell was then chosen. In the previous years, however, William Scallorn had been ordained deacon, and Stephen Scallorn elected church clerk. Before the organization of this church, Morrell had held a meeting of many days at the house of Deacon Scallorn, near where the church house was afterward built. At these services Mrs. Dancer was converted, and sought to unite with a small Primitive Baptist church about twelve miles above, of which Abner Smith was pastor. As he was then an invalid, the church requested Morrell to administer the rite of baptism. Morrell baptized her in the Colorado about the first of March, 1839. This was Morrell's first baptism in Texas, and the very first west of the Trinity river.^[153]

Children:

- + 20 i **SAMUEL J.**⁴ **RIGGS**, born 15 Nov. 1859, Washington Co., Tex., married (1) **G. T. [JETTY] LEE REAGOR**, and had two children, married (2) **ANNIE C. EDGE**, and had no children.
- + 21 ii **WILLIAM H.**⁴ **RIGGS**, born Aug. 1865, Texas, married **DAVID ELLA NICKS [NIX]**, and had five children. ***This is the Marc Shelton Riggs line.***
- + 22 iii **MATILDA JANE**⁴ **RIGGS**, born about 1867, Texas, married **WALTER JONAS DANCER**, and had one child.

152. Ibid., p. 386.

153. Ibid., p. 102. Z. N. Morrell, a crippled preacher, is one of the most often mentioned early Baptist leaders in Texas Baptist history [e.g. see Riley, *History of the Baptists of Texas*, p., 18].

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

- + 23 iv **THOMAS W.⁴ RIGGS**, born 16 July 1873, Lee Co., Tex., married (1) **BETTIE E. MOORE**, married (2) **LAURA ANN DAVIS**, and had one child.

For convenience, Nancy's known children with Andrew J. Bardin, of probably six:

- 24 i **ALVY^{4*} BARDIN**, born about 1876, Texas.
- 25 ii **DAVID ELMER^{4*} BARDIN**, born Oct. 1877, Texas.
- 26 iii **JOHN H.^{4*} BARDIN**, born Nov. 1881, Texas.
- 27 iv **ANDREW EUGENE^{4*} BARDIN**, born July 1885, Texas.

FOURTH GENERATION

9. **ELIZABETH ANN⁴ GRIMES** (₂Mary³, Samuel², Bethuel¹) was born about 1847, Texas. She married **WILLIAM H. MCFARLAND**, who was born about 1848, Tennessee, and probably died before the 1900 census, which has Elizabeth a widow.

In 1870 “W^m” H. “McFarlan,” 22, a farmer born in Tennessee, with \$200 real and \$100 personal estates, resided in Gatesville, Coryell Co., Tex., with “Betsy” A., 23, born in Texas, and with “Luce,” 11, and Mary Ann, 3/12, both born in Texas. Next door were Thomas “Burtron,” 60, Mary, 40, and family, and nearby were William Grimes, 52, and three children.^[154]

In 1880 W. H. McFarland, 35, a farmer born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives, resided in Hamilton Co., Tex., with his wife, “Betsie” A., 33, born in Texas of Texas natives, his daughters, Lucinda, 12, and Mary A., 10, and his son, William R., 3, all born in Texas.^[155]

In 1900 Elizabeth A. McFarland, 55, a widow farmer born Oct. 1844 [sic] in Texas of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Texas [sic], resided in Hamilton Co., Tex., with her daughter, Lucinda, 31, single, born May 1869, and son, Andrew J., 18, born Sept. 1881, both born in Texas. Elizabeth had had six children, with three surviving.^[156]

In 1910 “Betty” A. McFarland, 67, a widow farmer born in Texas of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Texas [sic], resided in Hamilton Co., Tex., with her daughter, “Lucindy” J., 40, single, born in Texas, of a father born in Tennessee. Elizabeth had had six children, with three surviving.^[157]

In 1920 “Eliza” A. McFarland, 78, a widow farmer born in Texas of a father born in the U.S. and a mother in Texas [sic], resided in Hamilton

154. 1870 U.S. census, Gatesville PO, Coryell Co., Tex., r. M593_1581, p. 273B, dw. 47, fam. 47. Burtron resided in dw. 46, and Grimes in dw. 51.

155. 1880 U.S. census, Pct. 2, Hamilton Co., Tex., ED 71, r. 1308, p. 401B, dw. 181, fam. 194.

156. 1900 U.S. census, Pct. 2, Hamilton Co., Tex., ED 83, r. 1641, p. 71, sh. 9A, dw. 147, fam. 147, FHL 1241641.

157. 1910 U.S. census, Pct. 2, Hamilton Co., Tex., ED 66, r. T624_1558, p. 160, sh. 12A, dw. 127, fam. 131, FHL 1375571.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Co., Tex., with her daughter, Lucinda Jane, 50, single, born in Texas of Texas natives.^[158]

Known children, of six:

- 28 i **LUCINDA JANE⁵ MCFARLAND**, born about 1869, Texas. She was unmarried as of the 1920 census.
- 29 ii **MARY ANN⁵ MCFARLAND**, born 27 June 1869, Grayson Co., Tex., died 29 Oct. 1962, Hamilton, Hamilton Co., Tex.,^[159] married — **TABERS**. The 1870 census suggests that Mary was born just three months before the 1870 census, enumerated 1 Oct. 1870, probably in Gatesville, Coryell Co., Tex., despite what her death certificate states.
- 30 iii **WILLIAM R.⁵ MCFARLAND**, born about 1877, Texas.
- 31 iv **ANDREW JACKSON⁵ MCFARLAND**, born 20 or 23 Sept. 1881, Hamilton Co., Tex.,^[160] died 5 July 1950, rural Hamilton Co., Tex.,^[161] buried Jonesboro, Hamilton (and Coryell) Co., Tex., married 2 Dec. 1900, Hamilton Co., Tex.,^[162] **KANSAS ENORA CARLISLE**, and had at least one child: (1) **Raymond⁶ McFarland**, born 3 Nov. 1913, Hamilton Co., Tex.^[163]

158. 1920 U.S. census, Pct. 2, Hamilton Co., Tex., ED 93, r. T625_1810, p. 52, sh. 2A, dw. 20, fam. 20.

159. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Hamilton, 1962, no. 62034 [image 8 of 51 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 13 Nov. 2022], Mary Ann Tabers, died 29 Oct. 1962, Hamilton, Hamilton Co., Tex., age 93 yrs. 4 mos. 2 ds., female, white, widowed, born 27 June 1869, Grayson Co., Tex., father William “McFarlin,” mother “Betsy” Ann Grimes, informant Mrs. Laura Barfield, daughter, buried 31 Oct. 1962, Bay City, Tex.

160. U.S., World War II Draft Registration Cards, 1942, [image 2876 of 3608 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 30 Dec. 2022], Andrew Jackson “McFarlin,” 60, of Jonesboro, Hamilton Co., Tex., born 23 Sept. 1881, Hamilton Co., Tex., nearest relative Kansas Enora Carlise [sic] McFarlin [sic], of Jonesboro.

161. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Hamilton, 1950, no. 33132 [image 2 of 21 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 30 Dec. 2022], Andrew Jackson “McFarlin,” died 5 July 1950, rural Hamilton Co., Tex., age 68 yrs. 9 mos. 15 ds., male, white, widowed, born 20 Sept. 1881, Hamilton Co., Tex., father W. H. “McFarlin,” born Ark., mother DK, born DK, informant Raymond “McFarlin,” buried 6 July 1950, Jonesboro Cem., Jonesboro, Tex.

162. Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Index, 1837–1965, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 30 Dec. 2022, A. J. McFarland to “Can” Carlisle, 2 Dec. 1900, Hamilton Co., Tex., FHL 1020864.

163. U.S., World War II Draft Registration Cards, 1942, [image 622 of 2193 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 30 Dec. 2022], Raymond “McFarlin,” 25, of Jonesboro, Hamilton Co., Tex.,

11. **THOMAS B.⁴ GRIMES** (₂Mary³, Samuel², Bethuel¹) was born 14 Aug. 1852, Lee Co., Tex., and died 28 Mar. 1939, Lexington, Lee Co.,^[164] and was buried there. He married 14 Apr. 1872, Coryell Co., Tex.,^[165] **SARAH L. BOYLES**, who was born about 1855, Texas, daughter of William and Elizabeth (–) Boyles,^[166] and who died after the 1920 census.

In 1880 Thomas Grimes, 27, a farm laborer born in Texas of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Texas, resided in Coryell Co., Tex., with his wife, Sarah L., 25, born in Texas of a father born in Texas and a mother in Ohio, and with his sons, William C., 6, James J., 2, and Edmond E., 3/12, born Mar. 1880, all born in Texas.^[167]

In 1900 Thomas B. Grimes, 46, a farmer born in Texas of unknown parental nativities, resided in Beech Twp., Miller Co., Ark., with his wife of 28 years, Sarah, 44, born in Texas of unknown parental nativities, and with his sons, William C., 25, born Apr. 1875, Edmond E., 22, and George B., 18, daughter, Elizabeth, 14, and sons, John, 12, and Richard, 8, all born in Texas. Sarah had had 11 children, with six surviving.^[168]

born 3 Nov. 1913, Hamilton Co., Tex., nearest relative Andrew Jackson McFarlin [sic], of Jonesboro.

164. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Lee Co., 1939, no. 14371 [image 22 of 32 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 13 Nov. 2022], Thomas B. Grimes, died 28 Mar. 1939, Lexington, Lee Co., Tex., age 86 yrs. 6 mos. 14 dys., male, white, widower [sic], retired farmer, born 14 Aug. 1852, Lee Co., Tex., father “Geo.” Grimes, born Ireland, mother unknown, informant E. E. Grimes, of Vernon, Tex., buried 29 Mar. 1939, Lee Co. The father given as “Geo.” Grimes suggests the G. in William G. Grimes is for George, but his birthplace in Ireland makes this item suspect.

165. Texas, U.S., Marriage Index, 1824–2017, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 13 Nov. 2022, Thomas B. Grimes, married 14 Apr. 1872, Coryell Co., Tex., Sarah C. Boyles, FHL 984710; Coryell Co., Tex., Marriage Records, 1871–1874, C:68, FHL 984710, DGS 4820296 [image 520 of 709 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 13 Nov. 2022], Thomas B. Grimes to Miss Sarah E. [or C. perhaps] Boyles, licensed 13 Apr. 1872, married 14 Apr. 1872, by F. Wiver MG. Sarah’s middle initial is L. in the 1860, 1870, 1880, and the 1920 censuses (but “W.” in the 1910).

166. 1860 U.S. census, Cooke Co., Tex., r. M653_1291, p. 232, dw. 178, fam. 184, FHL 805291, lists “W^m” Boyles, 34, farmer, born Ky., Elizabeth, 30, born Ohio, and three children, including Sarah L., 5, born Tex.

167. 1880 U.S. census, Coryell Co., Tex., ED 27, r. 1298, p. 498C, dw. 173, fam. 173, enumerated 14 June 1880.

168. 1900 U.S. census, Beech Twp., Miller Co., Ark., ED 116, r. 68, p. 130, sh. 9B, dw. 189, fam. 193, FHL 1240068. The birth dates for most of the persons are marked “Un.”

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

In 1910 Thomas B. Grimes, 57, a farmer born in Texas of Texas natives, resided in Grayson Co., Tex., with his wife of 38 years, Sarah “W.,” 55, born in Texas of a father born in the U.S. and a mother in Ohio, and with his daughter, Elizabeth, 24, and sons, John, 20, and Richard, 16, all born in Texas. Sarah had had 12 children, with five surviving.^[169]

In 1920 Thomas Grimes, 67, widower [sic], a farmer born in Texas of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Texas, resided in Lee Co., Tex., with his daughter, Elizabeth Bell, 33, and nephew, Richard Bell, 7, both born in Texas of Texas natives.^[170]

In 1920 Sarah L. Grimes, 64, married, born in Texas of a father born in Texas and a mother in Ohio, resided in Chillicothe, Hardeman Co., Tex., with her son, Richard, 25, a cook born in Texas of Texas natives.^[171]

Known children, of 12:

- 32 i **WILLIAM C.⁵ GRIMES**, born Apr. 1875, Texas.
- 33 ii **JAMES J.⁵ GRIMES**, born about 1878, Texas.
- 34 iii **EDMOND E.⁵ GRIMES**, born Mar. 1880 (1880 census) or 23 Feb. 1878 (death certificate), Coryell Co., Tex., died 21 Mar. 1963, Vernon, Wilbarger Co., Tex.,^[172] and was buried in Wilbarger Memorial Park, Vernon.
- 35 iv **GEORGE BENJAMIN⁵ GRIMES**,^[173] born 9 Nov. 1883, Coryell Co., Tex., died 22 July 1962, Vernon, Wilbarger Co., Tex.,^[174] and was buried in Bakersfield, Kern Co., Calif.

169. 1910 U.S. census, Pct. 8, Grayson Co., Tex., ED 107 , r. T624_1556, p. 306, sh. 7B, dw. 141, fam. 142, FHL 1375569.

170. 1920 U.S. census, Pct. 4, Lee Co., Tex., ED 80 , r. T625_1826, p. 217, sh. 3B, fam. 67.

171. 1920 U.S. census, Chillicothe, Hardeman Co., Tex., ED 123 , r. T625_1810, p. 265, sh. 14B, dw. 264, fam. 283.

172. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Wilbarger, 1963, no. 21531 [image 45 of 63 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 29 Dec. 2022], E. E. Grimes, died 21 Mar. 1963, Vernon, Wilbarger Co., Tex., age 84 yrs., male, white, married, farmer, born 23 Fe. 1878, Coryell Co., father “John T.” Grimes, mother Sarah Boyles, informant Clarence Grimes, rburied 23 Mar. 1963, Wilbarger Memorial Park, Vernon, Tex.

173. His middle name from: U.S., World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 29 Dec. 2022, George Benjamin Grimes, of Tolbert, Wilbarger Co., Tex., farmer, nearest relative Mrs. Sarah Grimes, mother, of Tolbert, registered 7 Sept. 1918..

- 36 v **ELIZABETH⁵ GRIMES**, born about 1886, Texas, died after the 1940 census,^[175] married before the 1920 census – **BELL**, and had a child: (1) **Richard B.⁶ Bell**, born 24 Nov. 1912, Coryell Co., Tex.,^[176] died 5 July 1941, Riverside Co., Calif.,^[177] married 14 Aug. 1935, Milam Co., Tex.,^[178] **Mary Ida Guthrie**, born about 1918, Texas.
- 37 vi **JOHN HENRY⁵ GRIMES**, born 24 Sept. 1889, Grayson Co., Tex., died 7 Aug. 1962, Vernon, Wilbarger Co., Tex.,^[179] buried Tolbert Cem., Tolbert, Wilbarger Co., Tex., married 10 Oct. 1913, Wilbarger Co., Tex.,^[180] **MARY ELIZABETH INGLE**.
- 38 vii **RICHARD⁵ GRIMES**, born about 1892, Texas.

12. WILLIAM WELDON⁴ GRIMES (₂*Mary³, Samuel², Bethuel¹*) was born 11 Aug. 1855, Burleson Co., Tex., died 12 May 1926, Bay City, Matagorda Co., Tex.,^[181] and was buried there. He married 19 Oct. 1880, Eastland

174. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Wilbarger, 1962, no. 46085 [image 13 of 56 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 29 Dec. 2022], George B. Grimes, resident of El Tejon Hotel, Bakersfield, Calif., died 22 July 1962, Vernon, Wilbarger Co., Tex., age 79 yrs., male, white, widowed, rancher, born 9 Nov. 1883, Coryell Co., father “J.” B. Grimes, mother “Saree” Boyles, informant Clarence Grimes, removed 23 July 1962, Bakersfield, Calif.

175. 1940 U.S. census, Palo Verde Twp., Riverside Co., Calif., ED 33–25, r. m-t0627-00277, p. 505, sh. 14B, fam. 161, lists Richard Bell, 27, born Tex., laborer, wife, Mary, 22, born Tex., mother Elizabeth, 54, widow, born Texas, all resided in rural Milam Co., Tex., in 1935.

176. U.S., World War II Draft Cards Young Men, 1940–1947, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 30 Dec. 2022, Richard B. Bell, of Blythe, Riverside Co., Calif., 28, born 24 Nov. 1912, “Correll,” Tex., nearest relative Mrs. Mary Ida Bell, wife, of same place, registered 17 Oct. 1940, Indio, Riverside Co., Calif., card marked “Deceased.”

177. California, U.S., Death Index, 1940–1997, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 30 Dec. 2022, Richard B. Bell, SSN 461–12–3774, male, born 24 Nov. 1912, Tex., died 5 July 1941, Riverside Co., Calif., mother’s maiden name Grimes, father’s surname Bell.

178. Texas, U.S., County Marriage Records, 1817–1965, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 30 Dec. 2022, Mary Guthrie to Richard Bell, 14 Aug. 1935, Milam Co., Tex., FHL 1481551.

179. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Wilbarger, 1962, no. 53054 [image 16 of 56 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 30 Dec. 2022], John Henry Grimes, died 7 Aug. 1962, Vernon, Wilbarger Co., Tex., age 72 yrs., male, white, married, farmer, born 24 Sept. 1889, Grayson Co., father Thomas B. Grimes, mother unknown, informant Mary Elizabeth Grimes, buried 9 Aug. 1962, Tolbert Cem., Tolbert, Wilbarger Co., Tex.

180. Texas, U.S., County Marriage Records, 1817–1965, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 30 Dec. 2022, J. H. Grimes to Mary E. Ingle, 10 Oct. 1913, Wilbarger Co., Tex., FHL 1443618.

181. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Matagorda, 1926, no. 18870 [image 19 of 51 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 13 Nov. 2022], “Wm” Weldon Grimes, died 12 May 1926,

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Co., Tex.,^[182] **MARY ANN PHILLIPS**, who was born 22 Aug. 1858, Alabama, daughter of Carroll Phillips, and who died 10 Dec. 1929, Bay City,^[183] and was buried there.

In 1900 William W. Grimes, 44, a farmer born Aug. 1855 in Texas of a father born at sea and a mother in Texas, resided in Brown Co., Tex., with his wife of 19 years, Mary A., 41, born Aug. 1858 in Alabama of Alabama natives, and with his sons, William H., 17, born July 1883, and John T., 9, born Oct. 1890, and his daughters, Pearl, 6, born Apr. 1894, and Vina, 3, born Oct. 1896, all born in Texas. Mary had had six children, with four surviving.^[184]

In 1910 William W. Grimes, 54, a farmer born in Texas of a father born at sea and a mother in Texas, resided in Coleman Co., Tex., with his wife of 29 years, Mary, 52, born in Texas of Alabama natives, and with his son, John T., 19, and his daughters, Pearl, 17, and Vina, 13, all born in Texas. Mary had had six children, with four surviving.^[185]

In 1920 William W. Grimes, 66, a farmer born in Texas of Texas natives, resided in Sweeny, Brazoria Co., Tex., with his wife, "Maryann," 61, born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives, and with his sons, William H., 38, and John T., 30, and his daughter-in-law, "Ivey," 17, and his "Daughter two in Law," Leona, 23, all four born in Texas of Texas natives.^[186]

[near] Bay City, Matagorda Co., Tex., age 70 yrs. 9 mos. 0 ds., male, white, married, farmer, born 11 Aug. 1855, Burleson Co., father "Wm" Grimes, born don't know, mother don't know, informant J. T. Grimes, of Victoria, Tex., buried 15 May 1926, Bay City, Tex.

182. Texas, U.S., Marriage Index, 1824-2017, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 13 Nov. 2022, Miss M. E. Phillips aka Miss M. A. Phillips aka Mary Ann Phillips, married 19 Oct. 1880, Eastland Co., Tex., W. W. Grimes. Note that he is W. W. in the marriage record and in her death certificate (next).

183. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903-1982, Matagorda, 1929, no. 60455 [image 34 of 55 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 13 Nov. 2022], "Mollie" Grimes, died 10 Dec. 1929, Bay City, Matagorda Co., Tex., age 71 yrs. 3 mos. 18 ds., female, white, widowed (spouse W. W. Grimes), born 22 Aug. 1858, Ala., father Carroll Phillips, born don't know, mother don't know, informant Mrs. Jno. Williams, of Wadsworth, Tex., buried 11 Dec. 1929, Bay City, Tex.

184. 1900 U.S. census, Pct. 6, Brown Co., Tex., ED 10, r. 1650, p. 184, sh. 8B, dw. 146, fam. 146, FHL 1241615.

185. 1910 U.S. census, Pct. 7, Coleman Co., Tex., ED 127, r. T624_1539, p. 89, sh. 17A, dw. 287, fam. 304, FHL 1375552.

186. 1920 U.S. census, Sweeny, Brazoria Co., Tex., ED 7, r. T625_1774, p. 229, sh. 9A, dw. 59,

Known children, of six:

- 39 i **WILLIAM HENRY⁵ GRIMES**, born 13 July 1883, Texas, died 16 Jan. 1929, Bay City, Matagorda Co., Tex.,^[187] and buried there, married 16 Feb. 1918, Brazoria Co., Tex.,^[188] **IVY REDMOND**.
- 40 ii **JOHN THOMAS⁵ GRIMES**, born 31 Oct. 1890, Texas, died 2 Jan. 1936, Damon, Brazoria Co., Tex.,^[189] buried Bay City, Matagorda Co., Tex., married (1) 26 Aug. 1915, Victoria Co., Tex.,^[190] **LEONA WILLIAMS**, married (2) 17 Mar. 1929, Matagorda Co., Tex.,^[191] **KATE KERN**.
- 41 iii **PEARL⁵ GRIMES**, born 1 Apr. 1893, Texas, died 12 July 1974, Dallas, Dallas Co., Tex.,^[192] buried Restland Memorial Park, Dallas, married (1) **ELWOOD FOREST SICKLER**, born 20 Aug. 1877,^[193]

fam. 59.

187. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Matagorda Co., 1929, no. 5446 [image 9 of 63 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 29 Nov. 2022], William Henry Grimes, died 16 Jan. 1929, Bay city, Matagorda Co., Tex., age 45 yrs. 6 mos. 3 dys., male, white, married, farmer, born 13 July 1883, Texas, father W. Weldon Grimes, born Texas, mother Mary Ann Phillips, born Alabama, informant J. T. Grimes, of Bay City, Tex., buried 18 Jan. 1929, Bay City, Tex.

188. Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Records, 1837–1965, Brazoria Co., 1911–1920, no. 757, FHL 1008074 [image 2529 of 3243 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 25 Dec. 2022], Mr. W. H. Grimes to Miss Ivy Redmond, licensed 16 Feb. 1918, Angleton, Brazoria Co., Tex., married 16 Feb. 1918, Brazoria Co., Tex., by W. D. Graham JP.

189. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Brazoria Co., 1936, no. 623 [image 13 of 70 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 25 Dec. 2022], John Thomas Grimes, died 2 Jan. 1936, “Damon,” “Bazoria” Co., Tex., age 45 yrs. 3 mos. 1 dys., male, white, married (spouse Mrs. Katie Grimes), blacksmith, born 31 Oct. 1890, Texas, father “W^m” W. Grimes, born Texas, mother Mary Ann “Philips,” born Alabama, informant Mrs. Vina Williams, of Bay City, Tex., removed 4 Jan. 1936, Bay City, Tex.

190. Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Records, 1837–1965, Victoria Co., 1914–1919, no. 3655, p. 126 [image 126 of 642 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 25 Dec. 2022], Mr. J. T. Grimes to Miss Leona Williams, licensed 26 Aug. 1915, Victoria, Victoria Co., Tex., married 26 Aug. 1915, Victoria Co., Tex., by J. P. Pool, County Judge.

191. Texas, U.S., County Marriage Records, 1817–1965, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 25 Dec. 2022, J. T. Grimes, male, to Katie Kern, 17 Mar. 1929, Matagorda Co., Tex., FHL 4173493.

192. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Dallas Co., 1974, no. 48845 [image 612 of 2720 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022], Pearl Grimes Vivrett, died 12 July 1974, Dallas, Dallas Co., Tex., age 81 yrs., female, white, widowed, housewife, born 1 Apr. 1893, Tex., father William W. Grimes, mother Mary Ann Phillips, SSN 460-18-6321, informant Ruby S. Greene, buried 15 July 1974, Restland Memorial Park, Dallas, Tex.

193. U.S., World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918 [image 235 of 509 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022], Pearl Grimes Vivrett, born 1 Apr. 1893, Dallas, Tex., FHL 1008074 [image 235 of 509 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022].

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Virginia, son of Cora (Richards) Sickler, died 9 Aug. 1928, Laredo, Webb Co., Tex.,^[194] buried Bay City, Matagorda Co., Tex. They had at least four children. Pearl married (2) about 1929^[195] **CARL HERMAN SABATKE**, born 15 Dec. 1896, Menomonie, Dunn Co., Wisc.^[196] Pearl married (3) 12 Apr. 1952, Dallas Co., Tex.,^[197] **WALLACE GRADIE VIVRETT**.

Pearl and Elwood had at least one child, and he carried the Weldon name and passed it further down: **William Weldon**⁶ **Sickler**, born about 1921, Damon, Brazoria Co., Tex., married (1) 14 Dec. 1942, Norfolk, Va.,^[198] **Marie Antoinetta Jacovelli**, born about 1921, Paris, France, daughter of Paul and Marie Christine

try.com>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022], Elwood Forest Sickler, 41, of Needville, Ft. Bend Co., Tex., born 20 Aug. 1877, U.S., carpenter, nearest relative Pearl Sickler, wife, of Needville, registered 12 Sept. 1918, Richmond, Ft. Bend Co., Tex.

194. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Webb Co., 1928, no. 37587 [image 72 of 142 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022], Elwood F. Sickler, died 9 Aug. 1928, Laredo, Webb Co., Tex., age 50 yrs. 11 mos. 19 dys., male, white, married, laborer, born 20 Aug. 1877, Va., father Sickler, born Va., mother Cora Richards, born Va., informant Mrs. Pearl Sickler, of Miranda City, Tex., removal 11 Aug. 1928, Bay City, Matagorda Co., Tex.

195. 1930 U.S. census, Pct. 6, Webb Co., Tex., ED 25, p. 135, sh. 9A, dw. 191, fam. 193, FHL 2342141, lists Carl Sabatke, 34, born Wisc. of Germany natives, wife, Pearl, 37, born Tex. of Tex. and Ala. natives, stepdaughters, Anna Sickler, 15, Marie Sickler, 10, stepson, Weldon, 8, and stepdaughter, Ruby, 2 8/12, all born Tex. of father born in Va., one boarder, and four roomers. Carl was first married at 32, Pearl at 18.

196. U.S., World War II Draft Registration Cards, 1942 [image 3129 of 3600 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022], Carl Herman Sabatke, 47, of Mathis, San Patricio Co., Tex., born 15 Dec. 1896, "Menoie," Wisc., contact: Mrs. Gail Beam of Corpus Christi, Tex.

197. U.S., City Directories, 1822–1995, Polk's Greater Dallas City Directory, 1970, p. 1804 [image 2092 of 2972 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022], "Vivrett W Gradie (Pearl G) retd h5802 Richmond Av.;" Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Records, 1837–1965, Dallas Co., no. 113117, p. 139 [image 501 of 1184 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022], Mr. Wallace Gradie Vivrett to Mrs. Pearl Sickler, licensed 12 Apr. 1952, Dallas, married 12 Apr. 1952, by W. W. Stogner MG.

198. Virginia, U.S., Marriage Records, 1936–2014, 1942, no. 37779 [image 257 of 469 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022], William Weldon Sickler, to Marie Antoinetta Jacovelli, licensed 14 Dec. 1942, Norfolk, Va., married 14 Dec. 1942, Charlotte, Va., by Fred A. Bobbitt MG (Baptist), groom 21, white, single, U.S. Navy, born Damon, Tex., father Elwood Sickler, mother Pearl Grimes, residence Houston, Tex., bride 21, white, single, waitress, born Paris, France, father Paul Jacovelli, mother Marie Christine Valentine, residence Norfolk, Va., neither party previously married.

(Valentine) Jacovelli, married (2) 11 Nov. 1944, Tulsa, Tulsa Co., Okla.,^[199] **Anne Kathryn Lipney**, and had a child: **James Weldon Sickler**, born 10 Aug. 1945, Harris Co., Tex.^[200]

- 42 iv **VINA FAYE⁵ GRIMES**, born 18 Oct. 1896, Texas, died 24 July 1983, San Diego Co., Calif.,^[201] married 12 Feb. 1917, Milam Co., Tex.,^[202] **JOHN F. WILLIAMS**.

14. ELIZABETH E.⁴ ROBERTS (₃*Rachel*³, *Samuel*², *Bethuel*¹) was born 20 May 1848, Texas, and died 22 May 1937, Williamson Co., Tex.,^[203] and was buried in Berry Creek Cem., Georgetown, Williamson Co., Tex.^[204] She married 13 July 1864, Williamson Co., Tex.,^[205] **ISAAC M. WILLIAMS**, who was born 19 Apr. 1844, Washington Co., Ark., son of Ra-

199. Oklahoma, U.S., County Marriage Records, 1890-1995, Tulsa Co., 1944-1945, no. 27228, p. 98 [image 574 of 1249 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022], William Weldon Sickler, 22, of Tulsa, to Anne Kathryn Lipney, 21, of Tulsa, licensed 10 Nov. 1944, Tulsa, married 11 Nov. 1944, Tulsa, by W. D. Bills MG.

200. Texas, U.S., Birth Index, 1903-1997, 1945, p. 2379 [image 114 of 264 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022], "Sickler, James Weldon 101 [Harris Co.] Aug 10 M Lipney, Anne Kathryn Sickler, William Weldon."

201. California, U.S., Death Index, 1940-1997, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022, Vina Faye Williams aka Vina Faye Grimes, SSN 450-20-2980, female, born 18 Oct. 1896, Tex., died 24 July 1983, San Diego Co., mother's maiden name Phillips, father's surname Grimes.

202. Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Index, 1837-1965, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 26 Dec. 2022, Vina Grimes to John F. Williams, 12 Feb. 1917, Milam Co., Tex., FHL 978759.

203. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903-1982, Williamson Co., 1937, no. 29074 [image 48 of 104 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 23 Nov. 2022], Mrs. E. E. Williams, of Georgetown, Tex., died 22 May 1937, Williamson Co., Tex., age 89 yrs. 2 dys., female, white, widow, housewife, born 20 May 1848, Texas, father "Wm" Roberts, born don't know, mother "Richel" Riggs, born don't know, informant W. W. Edwards, of Georgetown, buried 23 May 1937, Berry's Creek Cem., Williamson Co., Tex.

204. *Find a Grave*, no. 9789611, gravestone photograph, by John Christeson, Berry Creek Cem., Georgetown, Williamson Co., Tex., "Father | Isaac M. Williams | April 18, 1844 | Feb. 3, 1916 | | Mother | Elizabeth E. Williams | May 20, 1848 | May 22, 1937 | . . ."

205. Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Records, 1837-1965, Williamson Co. [image 6462 of 36971 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 23 Nov. 2022], I. M. Williams to Miss Elizabeth Roberts, both of Williamson Co., licensed 12 July 1864, married 13 July 1864, by Stephen Strickland JP; Williamson Co., Tex., Marriage Records, 2:148, 1860-1868, FHL 1007899, DGS 7728430 [image 539 of 656 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 24 Jan. 2023], I. M. Williams to Miss Elizabeth Roberts, both of Williamson Co., licensed 12 July 1864, married 13 July 1864, by Stephen Strickland JP.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

chel's second husband, **James B. Williams** and his first wife, **Sarah Coffey**. Isaac died 3 Feb. 1916, and was buried with his wife.

In 1900 "Iaac" M. Williams, 56, a farmer born Apr. 1844 in Arkansas of Kentucky natives, resided in Georgetown, Williamson Co., Tex., with his wife of 36 years, Elizabeth, 53, born May 1848 in Texas of a father born in Arkansas and a mother in Missouri, and a boarder. Elizabeth had had eight children, with six surviving.^[206]

See the historical account in appendix A for eight children of this family.

Children (as per appendix A, unvetted except for checking gravestone photographs and obituaries for some of the full names):^[207]

- 43 i **WILLIAM MASON⁵ WILLIAMS**, drowned at age 2.
- 44 ii **EMZY DAVID⁵ WILLIAMS**, married (1) **CARRIE HUGHES**, who died in 1905, married (2) **ANNIE HAWTHORNE**.
- 45 iii **SALLIE ANN⁵ WILLIAMS**, married **WILLIAM JACK STILES**.
- 46 iv **LUCY JANE⁵ WILLIAMS**, married **W. W. EDWARDS**.
- 47 v **KING COLUMBUS⁵ WILLIAMS**, married **MEDORA THWING**.
- 48 vi **FANNIE LEE⁵ WILLIAMS**, married **JOSEPH LOSSEN [LAWSON] SUDDUTH**.
- 49 vii **WILLIAM ISAAC⁵ WILLIAMS**, married **LORA COBB**.
- + 50 viii **MARGARET "MAGGIE" ELIZABETH⁵ WILLIAMS**, was born 1882, Texas, married **JOB FRANKLIN HAUSENFLUKE [HAUSENFLUCK]**, and had 12 children.

15. WILLIAM TRAVIS⁴ ROBERTS (₃*Rachel*³, *Samuel*², *Bethuel*¹) was born 24 Feb. 1849, Coryell Co., Tex., died 16 July 1940, Big Spring, Howard Co., Tex.,^[208] and was buried in Mt. Olive Cem., Big Spring.^[209] He mar-

206. 1900 U.S. census, Georgetown, Williamson Co., Tex., ED 122, r. 1679, p. 46, 18B, dw. 292, fam. 292, FHL 1241679.

207. *Find a Grave*, no. 9789611, see gravestone photographs and obituaries for Willie Williams, Emzy David Williams (obit.), Sallie A. Stiles, King Columbus Williams, Lucy Jane Edwards (obit.), Fannie Lee Sudduth, William Isaac Williams (obit.), and Maggie E. Hausenfluck.

208. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, no. 33542 [image 25 of 70 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 2 Nov. 2022], William Travis Roberts, died 16 July 1940, Big Spring Howard Co., Tex., where he was resident 62 years, male, white, widowed, retired rancher, age 91 yrs. 4 mos. 22 dys., born 24 Feb. 1849, Coryell Co., Tex., father William Roberts, born in Texas, mother Ra-

ried 23 Feb. 1870, Williamson Co., Tex.,^[210] **MARY A. THOMPSON**, who was born 28 Sept. 1855, Arkansas, daughter of Thomas A. and Virginia (Ake) Thompson, and who died 13 June 1915, Big Springs, Howard Co., Tex.,^[211] and was buried there.

In 1910 William T. Roberts, 60, a ranch man born in Texas of U.S. natives, resided in Howard Co., Tex., with his wife of 40 years, Mary, 54, born in Arkansas of U.S. natives, his sons, “Allie,” 35, “Auther,” 33, both widowers, and daughter, Leora, 19, all born in Texas. Mary had had seven children, with four surviving.^[212]

In 1940 William T. Roberts, 91, a widower born in Texas, resided in Howard Co., Tex., next door to “Etto” Wade, 67, a widow born in Texas, and her brother, Arthur M. Roberts, 62, a widower farmer born in Texas. William’s relation is “Father” which is crossed out and “Head” written above it.^[213]

An obituary for William:

chel Riggs, born in Ark. [sic], buried 17 July 1940, Mt. Olive Cem., Big Spring, Tex.

209. *Find a Grave*, no. 74923927, gravestone photograph, by David Sifford, Mt. Olive Cem., Big Spring, Howard Co., Tex., “W. T. Roberts | 1849–1940.”

210. Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Records, 1837–1965, Williamson Co., 1849–1965 [image 17547 of 36971 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 22 Nov. 2022], William T. Roberts to Miss Mary A. Thompson, both of Williamson Co., licensed 23 Feb. 1870, married 23 Feb. 1870, by J. B. Napier JP, doc. no. 18700001; also, Williamson Co., Tex., Marriage Records, 3:50, 1868–1872, FHL 1007900, DGS 7728431 [image 56 of 755 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 24 Jan. 2023], William T. Roberts to Miss Mary A. Thompson, both of Williamson Co., licensed 23 Feb. 1870, married 23 Feb. 1870, by J. B. Napier JP.

211. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Howard Co., 1915, no. 13190 [image 14 of 19 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 22 Nov. 2022], Mrs. W. T. Roberts, died 13 June 1915, Big Spring, Howard Co., Tex., age 59 yrs. 6 mos. 7 dys., female, white, married, rancher, born 28 Sept. 1855, [illegible], father “Sam” Thompson, born DK [don’t know], mother Virginia Ake, born DK, informant Ora Roberts, of Big Spring, buried 15 June 1915, Big Spring; 1860 U.S. census, Ft. Buchanan PO, Sonorita Creek Settlement, Arizona Co., N.M. Terr., r. M653_712, p. 30, dw. 285, fam. 285, FHL 803712, lists “Thos” A. Thompson, 29, farmer born Tenn., “Virg”, 21, born Ark., Mary G., 4, born Ark., and Esther A., 6/12, born N.M. Terr.

212. 1910 U.S. census, Pct. 2, Howard Co., Tex., ED 121, r. T624_1562, p. 203, sh. 10B, dw. 182, fam. 182, FHL 1375575.

213. 1940 U.S. census, Pct. 2, Howard Co., Tex., ED 114–15, r. m-t0627-04070, p. 283, sh. 4B, dw. 75 and dw. 76.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Big Spring, July 16.—William Travis (Uncle Bud) Roberts, 91, first white settler of Howard County, succumbed to a prolonged illness at noon Tuesday at his ranch home near Moss Springs where he established a homestead 61 years ago. Uncle Bud never knew anything but ranching since he herded 500 head of cattle as a lad for his father, who was fighting in the Confederate Army. While still in his 'teens, he became a trail-driver for Col. Maburn Williams at Georgetown and followed many herds to Kansas until 1877 when he came to Howard County in reach [sic] of a ranch site. He found Moss Springs and two years later returned with his family.

But before he could get a land title, others had secured rights to the watering hole so he moved a mile up the draw and dug the first well in the county. When Indian raids were feared, Mrs. Roberts and the children hid under the spring ledge. Buffalo had been about killed out on his ranch. It was possible to walk without being on bison bones. Of recent years, although few persons lived closer than 10 miles to him, Uncle Bud expressed the desire to move on West since the region was becoming “too thickly settled.”

Surviving are two daughters, Mrs. Etta Wade and Mrs. E. W. Flanagan and one son, Arthur Roberts, of Big Spring. Funeral arrangements are pending.^[214]

Known children, of seven:

- 51 i **LOU ETTA**⁵ **ROBERTS**, born 5 Jan. 1873, Williamson Co., Tex., died 27 Dec. 1961, Big Spring, Howard Co., Tex.,^[215] buried 29 Dec. 1961, City Cem., Big Spring,^[216] married **ISAAC LARKIN WADE**, born 7 Apr. 1870, died 19 May 1934, buried with his wife.

214. *Find a Grave*, no. 74923927, an obit. image, “Howard County Pioneer Dies,” *The Star-Telegram*, Big Spring, July 16, newspaper otherwise unidentified.

215. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Howard Co., 1961, no. 72165 [image 101 of 148 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 22 Dec. 2022], Lou Etta Wade, died 27 Dec. 1961, Big Spring, Howard Co., Tex., age 88 yrs., female, white, widowed, housewife, born 5 Jan. 1873, Williamson Co., Tex., father W. T. Roberts, mother Mary Thompson, buried 29 Dec. 1961, City Cem., Big Spring, Tex.

216. *Find a Grave*, no. 74924778, gravestone photograph, by David Sifford, Mt. Olive Cem., Big Spring, Howard Co., Tex., “Wade | Isaac Larkin | April 7, 1870 | May 19, 1934 || Etta Roberts | His Wife | January 5, 1873 | December 27, 1961.”

- 52 ii ALEX A.⁵ ROBERTS, born Dec. 1874, Texas (1900 census).
 53 iii ARTHUR M.⁵ ROBERTS, born about 1877, Texas.
 54 iv LEORA⁵ ROBERTS, born about 1891, Texas, married E. W. FLANAGAN.

16. JOSEPHINE⁴ ROBERTS (₃*Rachel*³, *Samuel*², *Bethuel*¹) was born 9 Jan. 1851, Williamson Co., Tex., died 6 Apr. 1934, Alhambra, Los Angeles Co., Calif.,^[217] and was buried in Globe Cem., Globe, Gila Co., Ariz.^[218] She married 20 Jan. 1870, Williamson Co., Tex.,^[219] JASPER MANKINS, who was born 1846, Texas, died 22 Jan. 1905, and was buried in Globe Cem.^[220]

In 1880 Jasper Mankins, 37, a farmer born in Arkansas of Kentucky natives, resided in Williamson Co., Tex., with his wife, “Josaphine,” 27, born in Texas, and with his son, Eugene, 9, daughters, Libie, 7, Cora, 5, Laura, 3, and son, William, 1, all born in Texas, and one farm worker.^[221]

In 1920 Josephine Mankins, 68, a widow born in Texas of Texas natives, resided in Miami, Gila Co., Ariz., with her sons, Hardy C., 29, divorced, and “Auther” J., 30, both born in Texas, a roomer Martha Grif-

217. Death certificates, Los Angeles County, California, nos. 1500–3999, 1934, no. 3395, FHL 2281071, DGS 5588427 [image 2020 of 2663 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 28 Nov. 2022], Josephine Mankins, of Los Angeles, Calif., died 6 Apr. 1934, Alhambra, Los Angeles Co., Calif., age 83 yrs. 2 mos. 28 dys., female, white, widowed (spouse Joseph [sic] Mankins), housewife, born 9 Jan. 1851, Williamson Co., Tex., father William Roberts, born Texas, mother “Rachael” Riggs, born Texas, informant Eugene Mankins, of East Montebello, Calif., removed 9 Apr. 1934, to Globe, Ariz.

218. *Find a Grave*, no. 34796597, gravestone photograph, Globe Cem., Globe, Gila Co., Ariz., “Josephine | Mankins | 1851 1934.”

219. Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Records, 1837–1965, Williamson Co., 1849–1965 [image 35397 of 36971 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 25 Nov. 2022], Jasper Mankins to Miss Josephine Roberts, both of Williamson Co., licensed 19 Jan. 1870, married 20 Jan. 1870, doc. no. 18700002; also, Williamson Co., Tex., Marriage Records, 3:53, 1868–1872, FHL 1007900, DGS 7728431 [image 57 of 755 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 24 Jan. 2023], Jasper Mankins to Miss Josephine Roberts, both of Williamson Co., licensed 19 Jan. 1870, married 20 Jan. 1870.

220. *Find a Grave*, no. 7319116, gravestone photographs, Globe Cem., Globe, Gila Co., Ariz., plot Section 3, Row 5, “Jasper Mankins | 1846 1905,” also “My Husband | Jasper Mankins | died | Jan. 22, 1905 | aged 59 yrs. | native of Texas.”

221. 1880 U.S. census, Williamson Co., Tex., ED 156, r. 1332, p. 450B, dw. [empty], fam. 214.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

fin, 27, single, born in Washington, and a grandson, Geary Griffin, 10, born in New Mexico of Texas natives.^[222]

Known children:

- 55 i EUGENE⁵ MANKINS, born about 1871, Texas.
- 56 ii LIBIE⁵ MANKINS, born about 1873, Texas.
- 57 iii CORA⁵ MANKINS, born about 1875, Texas.
- 58 iv LAURA⁵ MANKINS, born about 1877, Texas.
- 59 v WILLIAM⁵ MANKINS, born about 1879, Texas.
- 60 vi ARTHUR J.⁵ MANKINS, born about 1890, Texas.
- 61 vii HARDY C.⁵ MANKINS, born about 1891, Texas.
- 62 viii LANA⁵ MANKINS, from Rachel's obituary.

17. WELDON B.⁴ ROBERTS (₃Rachel³, Samuel², Bethuel¹) was born Apr. 1854, Texas,^[223] died 21 Aug. 1941, Williamson Co., Tex., and was buried in Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex.^[224] He married 18 Dec. 1873, Williamson Co., Tex.,^[225] MARY [MANEY] E. BEAL[L] [BELL], who was born 14 Feb. 1850, Arkadelphia, Clark Co., Ark., daughter of Asa B. and Sarah Ann (Tingle) Beall, and sister of the wife of brother Emzy Roberts, and

222. 1920 U.S. census, Miami, Gila Co., Ariz., ED 47, r. T626_47, p. 135, p. 5A, dw. 100, fam. 101.

223. 1900 U.S. census, Brown Co., Tex., ED 9, p. 170, sh. 7B, dw. 114, fam. 117, FHL 1241615, lists Weldon Roberts, 46, born Apr. 1854, Tex., wife of 26 yrs., Mary E., 49, born Feb. 1851, Tex., with two sons, including Weldon M., 22, born Aug. 1877, and a niece.

224. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903-1982, Williamson Co., 1941, no. 39828 [image 44 of 97 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 13 Nov. 2022], "Wilden" Roberts, died 21 Aug. 1941, Williamson Co., Tex., age 85 yrs., male, white, widowed, ranchman, born Tex., father "Joe" Roberts, born Tex., mother Rachel Roberts, born Tex., removed for burial 22 Aug. 1941 to Brownwood.

225. Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Records, 1837-1965, Williamson Co., 1849-1965 [image 15837 of 36971 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 25 Nov. 2022], "Welden" Roberts, 19, to Miss "Manie" E. Bell, 18, both of Williamson Co., licensed 18 Dec. 1873, married 18 Dec. 1873, in the residence of J. W. Smith in Williamson Co., by A. W. Morrow JP, doc. no. 18730084; also, Williamson Co., Tex., Marriage Records, 4:61, 1872-1878, FHL 1007900, DGS 7728431 [image 227 of 755 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 24 Jan. 2023], "Welden" Roberts, 19, to Miss "Manie" E. Bell, 18, both of Williamson Co., licensed 18 Dec. 1873, married 18 Dec. 1873, in the residence of J. W. Smith in Williamson Co., by A. W. Morrow JP.

who died 26 Feb. 1939, Eastland Co., Tex.,^[226] and was buried in Cedar Point Cem., Brownwood.

Proving the wives were sisters, and Bell aka Beall

Asa Bell married 22 July 1841, Saline Co., Ark., Sarah Ann Tingle.^[227]

In 1850 Asa B. Beall, 34, a farmer born in Kentucky, with \$1,600 real estate, resided in Greenville Twp., Clark Co., Ark., with Sarah A. "D.," 24, born in Georgia, and with Harriet I., 8, Florence E., 6, Helen E., 5, Susan I., 3, and Sarah Ann, 1, all born in Arkansas, and with two stage drivers.^[228]

In 1860 A. B. Beall, 44, a farmer born in Kentucky, with \$4,200 real and \$14,200 personal estates, resided in Arkadelphia, Greenville Twp., Clark Co., Ark., with Sarah Ann, 34, born in Georgia, H. E., 14, female, born in Arkansas, and with females, Josephine, Mary E., male, James H., and females, Hatty, and "Bevey," all born in Arkansas, but no ages stated.^[229]

In 1870 Mary Bell, 18, and Beverly Bell, 13, both born in Arkansas, resided in Double Springs, Round Prairie Twp., Benton Co., Ark. In the household of Thomas Cooper, 26, a farmer born in Georgia, "Elen," 26, born in Arkansas, and Ambrose, 1, born in Arkansas.^[230] So Mary Bell who would marry Weldon Roberts and Beverly Bell who would marry his brother Emzy reside with their sister, Helen Elizabeth (Beall) Cooper, before coming to Texas.

226. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Eastland Co., 1939, no. 7048 [image 53 of 104 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 25 Nov. 2022], Maney Beal Roberts, died 26 Feb. 1939, Eastland Co., Tex., age 89 yrs. 13 dys., female, white, wife of W. B. Roberts, housewife, born 14 Feb. 1850, Ark., Ark., father Beal, born unknown, mother unknown, born "Arkadelphia," Ark., informant Mrs. T. L. Cooper, of Eastland, Tex., removed for burial to Cedar Point, Brown Co.

227. Saline Co., Ark., Marriage Record, A:35, DGS 4329446 [image 31 of 488 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 25 Nov. 2022], "I do hereby certify that the rights of matrimony was solemnized between Asa Bell and Sarah Ann Tingle on the 22nd of July 1841 W^m Wharton MG."

228. 1850 U.S. census, Greenville Twp., Clark Co., Ark., r. 25, p. 219B, dw. 402, fam. 402.

229. 1860 U.S. census, Arkadelphia PO, Greenville Twp., Clark Co., Ark., r. M653_39, p. 195, dw. 404, fam. 404, FHL 803039.

230. 1870 U.S. census, Double Springs PO, Round Prairie Twp., Benton Co., Ark., r. M593_47, p. 348B, dw. 528, fam. 535.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

To establish this firmly, note that the death certificate for Ambrose Quince Cooper, born 10 Jan. 1869, Arkadelphia, Ark., gives his father as Thomas L. Cooper, born Georgia, and his mother as Helen Elizabeth Beal, born Arkadelphia, Ark.^[231] Another death certificate, Lena [sic] Leota Cooper, Ambrose's sister, gives her father as "G." L. Cooper and her mother as "Ellen" Elizabeth Bell.^[232]

A final logic step is established by the death certificate (q.v.) for "Maney Beal" Roberts, wife of W. B. Roberts, with informant Mrs. T. L. Cooper, who gives Maney's birth, and her mother's, in Arkadelphia, Ark.

In 1880 Weldon Roberts, 25, a stock raiser born in Texas of Texas natives, resided in Brown Co., Tex., with his wife, Mary B., 29, born in Arkansas of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Georgia, and with his daughter, Hatty R., 5, sons, Weldon M., 3, and Columbus R., 10/12, born Sept., all born in Texas, and his half-brother, James Williams, 13, born in Texas of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Texas.^[233]

In 1900 Weldon Roberts, 46, a stock raiser born Apr. 1854 in Texas of a father born in Georgia and a mother in Texas, resided in Brown Co., Tex., with his wife of 26 years, Mary E., 49, born Feb. 1851 [sic] in Texas of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Georgia, and with his sons, Weldon M., 22, born Aug. 1877, Texas, and Columbus, 20,

231. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Ector Co., 1936, no. 7729 [image 7 of 11 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 25 Nov. 2022], Ambrose Quince Cooper, died 14 Feb. 1936, Odessa, Ector Co., Tex., age 67 yrs. 1 mo. 5 dys., male, white, married (to Hallie Cooper), retired, born 10 Jan. 1869, Arkadelphia, Ark., father Thomas L. Cooper, born Georgia, mother Helen Elizabeth Beal, born Arkadelphia, Ark., informant W. E. Cooper, of Odessa, Tex., buried 16 Feb. 1936.

232. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Ector Co., 1937, no. 8021 [image 7 of 20 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 25 Nov. 2022], Lenaf [sic] Leota Rhodes, died 13 Feb. 1937, Odessa, Ector Co., Tex., age 63 yrs. 1 mo. 3 dys., female, white, married (to William Henry Rhodes), born 10 Jan. 1874, Comanche Co., Tex., father "G." L. Cooper, born Georgia, mother "Ellen" Elizabeth "Bell," born Clark, Ark., informant W. H. Rhodes, of Odessa, Tex., buried 14 Feb. 1937; her first name is correct in *Find a Grave*, no. 44362344, gravestone photograph, by Laddona Greer Collett, Ector Co. Cem., Odessa, Ector Co., Tex., "Nena Leota Rhodes | Jan. 10, 1874 | Feb. 13, 1937 | William H. Rhodes | Feb. 1, 1872 | Oct. 4, 1955."

233. 1880 U.S. census, Brown Co., Tex., ED 26, r. 1292, p. 438D, dw. 189, fam. 194.

born Sept. 1879, both born in Texas, and his niece, May, 7, born Sept. 1892 in Texas of a father born in Texas and a mother in Arkansas. Mary had had four children, with three surviving.^[234]

In 1910 W. B. Roberts, 58, a farm laborer born in Texas of Texas natives, resided in Schleicher Co., Tex., with his wife of 37 years, Mary, 59, born in Arkansas of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Georgia. Mary had had four children, with three surviving.^[235]

Known children, of four:

- 63 i **HATTY R.⁵ ROBERTS**, born about 1875, Texas.^[236]
- 64 ii **WELDON MONTROSE⁵ ROBERTS**, born 5 Aug. 1877, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex.^[237]
- 65 iii **COLUMBUS R.⁵ ROBERTS**, born Sept. 1879, Texas.^[238]

18. CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS⁴ ROBERTS (*Rachel³, Samuel², Bethuel¹*) was born 31 Mar. 1856, Texas, died 12 Sept. 1943, and was buried in Hillcrest Cem., McLean, Gray Co., Tex.^[239] He married (1) 12 Dec. 1884, Brown Co., Tex.,^[240] **AMANDA FREDONIA LEE**, who was born 5 Apr. 1864, died 9 June 1886, and was buried in Brooks Lee Cem.,

234. 1900 U.S. census, Pct. 5, Brown Co., Tex., ED 9, r. 1650, p. 170, sh. 7B, dw. 114, fam. 117, FHL 1241615.

235. 1910 U.S. census, Pct. 1, Schleicher Co., Tex., ED 224, r. T624_1584, p. 276, sh. 4A, dw. 48, fam. 47, FHL 1375597.

236. U.S., Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936-2007, Weldon Montrose Roberts, born 5 Aug. 1877, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., father Weldon B. Roberts, mother "Mannie" E. "Belle."

237. U.S., Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936-2007, Weldon Montrose Roberts, born 5 Aug. 1877, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., father Weldon B. Roberts, mother "Mannie" E. "Belle."

238. U.S., Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936-2007, Weldon Montrose Roberts, born 5 Aug. 1877, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., father Weldon B. Roberts, mother "Mannie" E. "Belle."

239. *Find a Grave*, no. 774911429, gravestone photograph, by Glenda Hamblin, Hillcrest Cem., McLean, Gray Co., Tex., "Cub C. Roberts | March 31, 1856 | September 12, 1943 | In loving memory of | our Dad | 7 sons and 4 daughters."

240. Brown Co., Tex., Marriage Records, 1880-1890, A:177, FHL 1533474, DGS 4820657 [image 105 of 1332 online at <familysearch.org>], C. C. Roberts to Miss Fredonia Lee, licensed 10 Dec. 1884, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., married 12 Dec. 1884, by Q. V. Crump JP.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Brown Co., Tex.^[241] He married (2) about 1899 **NATIE DELLA WOOD**, who was born 14 Feb. 1881, Texas, died 28 Sept. 1935, and was buried in Lovington Cem., Lovington, Lea Co., N.M.^[242]

In 1900 Christopher Roberts, 43, a stock raiser born Mar. 1857 [sic] in Texas of Texas natives, resided in Dewey, Day Co., Okla., with his wife of one year, Della, 20, born Feb. 1880 [sic] in Texas of a father born in Georgia and a mother in Texas, and with two employees. One of the two employees, Arthur D. Wood, 18, born June 1882, had the same naticities as Della, so was perhaps her brother. Della had had no children.^[243]

In 1910 "Culberson" C. Roberts, 54, a stock farmer born in Texas of Texas natives, resided in Dewey, Roger Mills Co., Okla., with his (second) wife of 11 years, her first marriage, Natie D., 30, born in Texas of a father born in Georgia and a mother in Texas, and with his son, Lee W., 10, and daughters, Eva O., 7, and Callie "J.," 6, all three born in Oklahoma, son, "Keeton" F., 3, born in N.M. Terr., and daughter, "Doris P.," 1 3/12, born in Oklahoma. Natie had had five children, with five surviving.^[244]

In 1920 Christopher C. Roberts, 63, a farmer born in Texas of Texas natives, resided in McLean, Gray Co., Tex., with his wife, "Della N.," 39, born in Texas of a father born in Georgia and a mother in Alabama, and with his son, Lee W., 19, and daughter, Callie V., 15, both born in Oklahoma, son, "Keeton" F., 13, born in N.M. Terr., and his daughter, Tilene D., 11, and sons, C. C., 9, Joe Gordon, 7, and Jack M., 5, all born in Oklahoma, and his son, [S?]. M., 5/12, born in Texas.^[245]

241. *Find a Grave*, no. 6721858, gravestone photograph, Brooks Lee Cem., Brown Co., Tex., "Amanda F. | wife of | C. C. Roberts | born | April 5, 1864 | died | June 9, 1886."

242. *Find a Grave*, no. 16512498, gravestone photograph, by Paul R. Wilcox, Lovington Cem., Lovington, Lea Co., N.M., "Della Wood | wife of | C. C. Roberts | Feb. 14, 1881 | Sept. 28, 1935."

243. 1900 U.S. census, Dewey, Day Co., Okla., ED 41, p. 9, sh. 9A, dw. 171, fam. 171, FHL 1241336.

244. 1910 U.S. census, Dewey, Roger Mills Co., Okla., ED 239, r. T624_1272, p. 78, sh. 5A, dw. 78, fam. 79, FHL 1375285.

245. 1920 U.S. census, McLean, Gray Co., Tex., ED 97, r. T625_1808, p. 34, sh. 5B, dw. 85, fam. 90.

An obituary for child Keziah, which gives the family structure:

Keziah Rachel Roberts was born September 19 [sic, mother died on the 9th], 1885 in Brown county, Texas, and departed this life September 6, 1948 an [sic] an Elk City hospital, at the age of 62 years, 11 months and 18 days.

She was a member of the Methodist church from an early age.

She was united in marriage to Clyde G. McLean at Sayre, Okla., September 29, 1910. To this union were born five children, three sons and two daughters. One of the sons died in infancy.

She leaves to mourn her passing, her husband, Clyde G. McLean, of the home address; two daughters, Mrs. Donia Jose and Mrs. Nell Smith, both of Leedey; two sons, Clyde Gray and Stell of Leedey, and three grandchildren.

Other survivors are: two sisters, Mrs. Opal Priest, Tucson, Ariz., and Mrs. Callie Priest, San Diego, Calif.; and six brothers, Lee Roberts of Tucson, Ariz., Keyton Roberts of Lovington, N.M., Joe Roberts of Wilcox, Ariz., Jack Roberts and I. M. Roberts of San Diego, Calif., and Clay Roberts of Silver City, N.M., also a host of other relatives and friends.

Funeral services were conducted at 3 p.m. Wednesday, September 8, at the Methodist church in Leedey by the pastor, Rev. R. W. Bounds, with burial afterward in the Red Star cemetery.^[246]

Child of the first marriage, to Amanda:

- 66 i **KEZIAH RACHEL⁵ ROBERTS**, born 9 Sept. 1885, Brown Co., Tex., died 6 Sept. 1948, Elk City, Okla., married 29 Sept. 1910, Sayre, Okla., **CLYDE G. MCLEAN**, and had five children.

Known children of the second marriage, to Della:

- 67 ii **LEE W.⁵ ROBERTS**, born about 1900, Oklahoma.
68 iii **EVA OPAL⁵ ROBERTS**, born about 1903, Oklahoma, married – **PRIEST**.
69 iv **CALLIE V.⁵ ROBERTS**, born about 1904, Oklahoma, married – **PRIEST**.
70 v **KEYTON F.⁵ ROBERTS**, born about 1907, New Mexico Terr.

246. Obit., *The Leedey Star*, Leedey, Okla., 15 Sept. 1948, Wed., p. 4, online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 2 Dec. 2022.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

- 71 vi **TILENE DORIS⁵ ROBERTS**, born about 1909, Oklahoma.
72 vii **CLAY C.⁵ ROBERTS**, born about 1911, Oklahoma.
73 viii **JOE GORDON⁵ ROBERTS**, born about 1913, Oklahoma.
74 ix **JACK M.⁵ ROBERTS**, born about 1915, Oklahoma.
75 x **I. M.⁵ ROBERTS**, male, born about 1920, Texas.

19. EMZY MILAM⁴ ROBERTS (₃*Rachel*³, *Samuel*², *Bethuel*¹) was born June 1859, Texas, died 26 Jan. 1919, Portales, Roosevelt Co., N.M., and was buried in Lovington, Lea Co., N.M.^[247] He married **BEVERLY [BEVIA] A. BEAL[L] [BELL]**, who was born 16 Sept. 1856, Arkansas, daughter of Asa B. and Sarah Ann (Tingle) Beall, and sister of the wife of brother Weldon Roberts, and who died 18 Oct. 1892, and was buried in Cedar Point Cem., Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex.^[248]

In 1880 Emzy Roberts, 22, a farmer born in Texas, resided in Brown Co., Tex., with his wife, “Bevy” A., 22, born in Arkansas of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Georgia, and with his daughter, “Henry Etta,” 2, born in Texas.^[249]

In 1900 Emzy M. Roberts, 40, a widower stock raiser born June 1859 in Texas, resided in Eddy Co., N.M. Terr., with his sons, James, 17, born Jan. 1883, William E., 15, born Feb. 1885, and Nathaniel, 12, born Sept. 1887, all born in Texas, and one servant.^[250]

Known children:

247. *Find a Grave*, no. 774911429, obit., newspaper image added by Glenda Hamblin, unsourced, hand dated 31 Jan. 1919, “Shug Roberts, father of Jimmie and Emzy Roberts, died of flumonia at the home of the latter at Portales [N.M.] Sunday . . .,” a second obit. is also given, transcribed from the *Portales Valley News*, 30 Jan. 1919, “E. Roberts, an elderly man whose home was in Lovington, died here Sunday at the home of his daughter-in-law, Mrs. Sally Roberts, of penumonia. He was the father of W. E. (Emzy) Roberts of this county. The body was taken to Lovington Tuesday and buried there yesterday.”

248. *Find a Grave*, no. 8869900, gravestone photograph, by Clay Riley, Cedar Point Cem., Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., “Bevie A | Wife of | Emzy Roberts. | Born | Sep. 16, 1856. | Died | Oct. 18, 1892. | Roberts.”

249. 1880 U.S. census, Brown Co., Tex., ED 26, r. 1292, p. 435A, dw. 127, fam. 133.

250. 1900 U.S. census, Pct. 5, Eddy Co., N.M. Terr., ED 50, r. 1000, p. 35, sh. 8A, dw. 116, fam. 116, FHL 1241000.

- 76 i **HENRIETTA**⁵ **ROBERTS**, born 3 June 1878, died 26 Aug. 1909, buried in Cedar Point Cem.^[251]
- 77 ii **HELLENE**⁵ **ROBERTS**, born 16 Feb. 1881, died 20 Dec. 1895, buried in Cedar Point Cem.^[252]
- 78 iii **JAMES**⁵ **ROBERTS**, born Jan. 1883, Texas.
- 79 iv **WILLIAM EMZY**⁵ **ROBERTS**, born 25 Feb. 1885, Big Springs, Howard Co., Tex.^[253]
- 80 v **NATHANIEL P.**⁵ **ROBERTS**, born Sept. 1887, died 20 Dec. 1918, buried in Lovington Cem., Lovington, Lea Co., N.M.^[254]

20. **SAMUEL J.**⁴ **RIGGS** (₄*William*³, *Samuel*², *Bethuel*¹) was born 15 Nov. 1859, Washington Co., Tex., died 10 Dec. 1944, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex.,^[255] and was buried in Greenleaf Cem., Brownwood. He married (1) 7 Oct. 1883, Llano Co., Tex.,^[256] **G. T. [JETTY] LEE REAGOR**, who was born 9 Nov. 1862, Ellis Co., Tex.,^[257] daughter of James Jacob and

251. *Find a Grave*, no. 8869903, gravestone photograph, by Ed Walker, Cedar Point Cem., Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., “Henrietta | Dau. of | Emzy & Beva [sic] Roberts | Born June 3, 1878 | Died Aug. 26, 1909.”

252. *Find a Grave*, no. 8869901, gravestone photograph, by Clay Riley, Cedar Point Cem., Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., “Hellene | Roberts. | Born | Feb. 16, 1881. | Died | Dec. 20, 1895. | Roberts.”

253. U.S., Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 25 Nov. 2022, Emzy Roberts Jr., male, white, born 25 Feb. 1895 [sic], Big Springs, Tex., father Emzy Roberts, mother “Bevy M.” Bell, SSN 462-12-5920.

254. *Find a Grave*, no. 16512511, gravestone photograph, by Carolyn Mackey-Byrum, Lovington Cem., Lovington, Lea Co., N.M., “Nat P. Roberts. | 1885 [sic]–1918,” also a digital photocopy of an obit., of unnamed newspaper, “Death Claims Another Popular Plains Citizen,” hand-dated “12-27-18 LC,” “. . . Nat Roberts. Nat fell a victim of flumonia Friday last and was laid to rest in our local cemetery Wednesday.” 27 Dec. 1918 was a Friday.

255. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Brown Co., 1944, no. 55139 [image 60 of 75 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 4 Nov. 2022], Samuel J. Riggs, died 10 Dec., 1944, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., age 85 yrs. 25 dys., male, white, married, retired farmer, born 15 Nov. 1859, Washington Co., Tex., mother and father “DK” [Don’t Know], informant Mrs. S. J. Riggs, of Brownwood, buried 11 Dec. 1944, Greenleaf Cem., Brownwood.

256. Llano Co., Tex., Marriage Records, 1880–1894, 1:103, FHL 982995, DGS 4820288 [image 87 of 602 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 13 Nov. 2022], Samuel J. Riggs to Miss G. T. Lee Reagor, licensed 4 Oct. 1883, married 7 Oct. 1883, by S. R. Woods.

257. Ellis Co. is from the death certificate of her son, William S. Riggs, q.v.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Julianna H. (Frost) Reagor,^[258] and died 18 Mar. 1889, and was buried in Valley Spring Cem., Valley Spring, Llano Co., Tex.^[259] He married (2) 8 Nov. 1893, Llano Co., Tex.,^[260] ANNIE C. EDGE, who was born 10 July 1874, Mississippi, died 3 July 1961, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., and was buried in Greenleaf Cem. there, 5 July 1961.^[261]

In 1900 Samuel J. Riggs, 40, a farmer born Nov. 1859 in Texas of Arkansas natives, resided in Llano Co., Tex., with his wife of seven years, Annie C., 25, born July 1874 in Mississippi of a father born in Mississippi and a mother in Alabama, and with his son, “W^m” S., 15, born Aug. 1884, and daughter, Rosa L., 13, born Jan. 1887, both born in Texas of a mother born in Texas. Annie had had no children.^[262]

In 1910 Samuel J. Riggs, 50, a farmer born in Texas of a father born in the U.S. and a mother in Texas, resided in Brown Co., Tex., with his wife of 16 years, Annie C., 35, born in Mississippi of a father born in Alabama and a mother in Mississippi, and with his niece, Jennie L. Reagor, 20, born in Texas of a father born in Texas and a mother in Mississippi. Next door was “Elba” D. Riggs, 39.^[263]

258. Marriage Records, Itawamba Co., Miss., 1837-1844, 1:67, FHL 901648, DGS 7726192 [image 48 of 774 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 2 Feb. 2023], James Jacob “Ragar” to “Julian” H. Frost, licensed 26 Feb. 1839, married 26 Feb. 1839, by “W^m” Cooper JP; 1880 U.S. census, Pct. 4, Llano Co., Tex., E.D. 98, r. 1317, pp. 499C-D, dw. 313, fam. 319, lists Jacob Reagor, 64, born Tenn., wife, Juliana, 60, born Ala., 8 daughters, including Jetty L., 17, born Tex., 1 son, and 3 grandchildren; 1870 U.S. census, Waxahachie, Ellis Co., Tex., r. M593_1583, pp. 380A-B, dw. 196, fam. 186, lists Jacob Reagor, 54, born Tenn., “Julia,” 50, born Ala., and 2 daughters, and also dw. 187, fam. 177, lists John Reagor, 78, and Jane, 62, both born Tenn., with 12 children, apparently grandchildren, including “Jennie,” 8, born Tex.

259. *Find a Grave*, no. 42545633, gravestone photograph, by Rhoda Garrett Schmidt, Valley Spring Cem., Valley Spring, Llano Co., Tex., “G. T. Riggs | born | Nov. 8, 1862 | died | Mar. 18, 1889.”

260. Llano Co., Tex., Marriage Records, 1880-1894, 1:443, FHL 982995, DGS 4820288 [image 265 of 602 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 13 Nov. 2022], Mr. S. J. Riggs to Miss Annie C. Edge, licensed 7 Nov. 1893, married 8 Nov. 1893, by B. F. Bedford MG.

261. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903-1982, Brown Co., 1961, no. 37969 [image 10 of 77 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 21 Dec. 2022], Annie C. Riggs, died 3 July 1961, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., age 86 yrs., female, white, widowed, housewife, born 10 July 1874, Miss., mother and father No record, informant A. J. Riggs, buried 5 July 1961, Greenleaf Cem., Brownwood, Tex.

262. 1900 U.S. census, Pct. 4, Llano Co., Tex., ED 128, r. 1655, p. 175, sh. 1B, dw. 21, fam. 21, FHL 1241655.

263. 1910 U.S. census, Pct. 1, Brown Co., Tex., ED 97, r. T624_1535, p. 87, sh. 3A, dw. 45, fam.

See the 1920 census item in the sketch for Andrew Bardin. Sam, 60, and Annie, 45, resided in his household that year.

In 1930 Samuel J. Riggs, 70, a farmer born in Texas of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Arkansas, resided in Mills Co., Tex., with his wife, Annie C., 55, born in Mississippi of U.S. natives. Samuel had first married at 24, and Annie at 19. Nearby resided several “Eggar” families. In particular, two doors away resided sisters Georgia A. “Eggar,” 76, a widow born in Texas, and Matilda J. Purcell, 82, a widow born in Arkansas. Their father was born in Alabama and their mother in Illinois.^[264] For Matilda, see the next section after this census section.

In 1940 “Sam” J., 80, a farmer born in Texas, resided in Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., with his wife, Annie C., born in Mississippi, and with his granddaughter, Velma Stanley, 29, born in Texas, and his aunt, Matilda Purcell, 92, a widow born in Arkansas. Sam and Annie resided in the same place in 1935, Velma in Ft. Worth, Tarrant Co., Tex., and Matilda in rural Mills Co., Tex.^[265] For Velma Stanley and Matilda Purcell, see paragraphs below this census section.

In 1950 Annie C. Riggs, 75, a widow born in Mississippi, shared a house in Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., with Emma F. Egger, 72, a widow born in Texas.^[266]

Velma Stanley and Matilda Jane (Bailey) Purcell

Velma Stanley was granddaughter Velma Ione⁶ Byrd, after her first marriage. Matilda Jane (Bailey) Purcell was actually Sam’s half-aunt, daughter of Lem G. (possibly Lemuel G.) and Matilda (Lane) (Garland) Bailey,^[267]

47, FHL 1375548. Elba resided in dw. 46.

264. 1930 U.S. census, Pct. 6, Mills Co., Tex., ED 10, p. 89, sh. 6B, dw. 140, fam. 140, FHL 2342111.

265. 1940 U.S. census, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., ED 25-8, r. m-t0627-03994, p. 123, sh. 2B, dw. 39.

266. 1950 U.S. census, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., ED 25-8, r. 3787, sh. 19, house no. 401, dw. 218 and dw. 219.

267. *Find a Grave*, no. 6774361, gravestone photograph, Regency Cem., Regency, Mills Co., Tex., “L. G. Bailey | born | Feb. 21, 1818 | died | Jun. 25, 1907”; *Find a Grave*, no. 42540647, gravestone photograph, by Rhoda Garrett Schmidt, Valley Spring Cem., Valley Spring, Llano Co., Tex., “Matilda Bailey | born | Mar. 16, 1811 | died | Dec. 28, 1900.”

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

thus half-sister to Nancy P. (Garland) (Riggs) Bardin, daughter of Joseph and Matilda (Lane) Garland.

On 27 May 1940, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., Matilda Jane Purcell died, age 92 years 4 months 12 days, female, white, widowed, housewife, born 15 Jan. 1848, Arkansas, daughter of L. G. Bailey, born in Arkansas and an unknown mother. She was buried in (or removed to) Ledbetter, Lee Co., Texas. Informant was Mrs. S. J. Riggs, of Brownwood.^[268] So she was Matilda Jane (Bailey) Purcell. She had married 12 Aug. 1866, Washington Co., Tex.,^[269] Benjamin Smalley Purcell, who was born 22 Aug. 1837, Indiana, son of Benjamin and Mary (Smalley) Purcell,^[270] and who was buried in the same cemetery as Matilda.^[271] They had no children.^[272]

Children:

- + 81 i **WILLIAM S.⁵ RIGGS**, born 6 Aug. 1884, Llano Co., Tex., married **COURTNEY DELLA BUSFORD [BUFORD]**, and had two children.
- + 82 ii **ROSA LEE⁵ RIGGS**, born Jan. 1887, Texas, married **WILLIAM SILAS BYRD**, and had one child.

268. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Brown, 1940, no. 22181 [image 20 of 47 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 4 Nov. 2022].

269. Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Records, 1837–1965, Washington Co. [image 1226 of 5720 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 21 Dec. 2022], B. S. Purcell to Matilda J. Bailey, licensed 9 Aug. 1866, married 12 Aug. 1866, by J. O. Barnett MG.

270. Alabama, Texas and Virginia, U.S., Confederate Pensions, 1884–1958, Texas, pension file no. 42359 [images 149–168 of 5401 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 5 Feb. 2023], Mrs. Matilda Purcell, 78, of Cameron, Milam Co., Tex., born Ark., married Benjamin Smalley Purcell, then she died 27 May 1940 in the home of her nephew, S. J. Riggs, Brownwood, Tex.

271. *Find a Grave*, no. 46230520, gravestone photograph, Ledbetter Cem., Ledbetter, Fayette Co., Tex., “At rest | B. S. Purcell | born | Aug. 22, 1837 | died | Nov. 17, 1918,” and no. 46230509, “Matilda Jane | Purcel [sic] | born | Jan. 15, 1848 | died May 27, 1940;” Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Fayette Co., no. 49616 [image 61 of 118 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 21 Dec. 2022], “Benjamin” Smalley Purcell, died 17 Nov. 1918, Ledbetter, Fayette Co., Tex., age 81 yrs. 2 mos. 25 dys., male, white, married, farmer, born 22 Aug. 1837, Ind., father “Benjamin” Purcell, born do not know, mother Mary Smalley, born do not know, informant W. L. Hazlewood, of Ledbetter, buried 18 Nov. 1918, Ledbetter.

272. 1900 U.S. census, Pct. 5, Lee Co., Tex., ED 60, r. 1654, p. 90, sh. 4A, dw. 58, fam. 58, FHL 1241654, lists Benjamin S. Purcell, 62, farmer, born Aug. 1837 in Ind. of Ky. father and Ohio mother, and his wife of 33 years, Matilda J., 52, born Jan. 1848, Ark. of Ala. father and Tenn. mother, she had had no children.

21. **WILLIAM H.⁴ RIGGS** (⁴*William*³, *Samuel*², *Bethuel*¹) was born Aug. 1865, Texas (probably in Washington Co.), and died probably after the 1900 census enumerated on 14 June 1900 and before the 1910 census in which his wife was listed a widow (but see next section). He married 18 Oct. 1887, Llano Co., Tex.,^[273] **DAVID ELLA NICKS [NIX]**, who was born 22 Feb. 1871, Texas, daughter of James Marshall and Charlotte (Byrd) Nicks. Ella married, second, 21 Oct. 1917, Brown Co., Tex.,^[274] **Thomas Jefferson Nixon**, who was born 21 Oct. 1853 or 1854, Arkansas, son of A. J. and Lurana (Wooten) Nixon, and died 28 May 1930, Brown Co., Tex.,^[275] and was buried in Pleasant Valley Cem., Owens, Brown Co.^[276] Ella died 20 Apr. 1966, Abilene, Taylor Co., Tex.,^[277] and was buried in Greenleaf Cem., Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex.^[278]

273. Llano Co., Tex., Marriage Records, 1880-1894, 1:246, FHL 982995, DGS 4820288 [image 163 of 602 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 6 Nov. 2022], “W^m” H. Riggs to Miss D. E. Nicks, licensed 15 Oct. 1887, married 18 Oct. 1887, by “Eld J. W. Riggs.”

274. Marriage Records, Brown Co., Tex., 1915-1920, 8:360, FHL 1533476, item 1, DGS 4820659 [image 25 of 1024 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 6 Nov. 2022], T. J. Nixon to Mrs. Ella Riggs, licensed 20 Oct. 1917, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., married 21 Oct. 1917, Brown Co., Tex., by A. P. Koen MG.

275. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903-1982, Brown Co., no. 22479 [image 33 of 63 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 21 Nov. 2022], Thomas Jefferson Nixon, died 28 May 1930, Salt Creek Community, Brown Co., Tex., age 76 yrs. 7 mos. 7 dys., male, white, married, retired stock farmer, born 21 Oct. 1853, Ark., father A. J. Nixon, born Tenn., mother Lurana Wooten, born Mo., informant M. A. Nixon, of Menard, Tex., buried 28 May 1930, Pleasant Valley.

276. *Find a Grave*, no. 7860909, gravestone photograph, by Terry Teague, Pleasant Valley Cem., Owens, Brown Co., “Thomas Jefferson | Nixon | Oct. 21, 1854 | May 28, 1930.”

277. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903-1982, Taylor Co., no. 27188 [image 6 of 203 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 6 Nov. 2022], David Ella Nixon, died 20 Apr. 1966, Abilene, Taylor Co., Tex., age 95 yrs., female, white, widowed, housewife, born 22 Feb. 1871, Tex., father George Marshall Nicks, mother Charlotte Byrd, informant Ray Riggs, removal 20 Apr. 1966, to Greenleaf Cem., Brownwood, Tex.; but the following death certificate shows that the father’s name, George Marshall Nicks, is incorrect: Arizona, U.S., Death Records, 1887-1968, no. 2150 [image 153 of 2554 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 6 Nov. 2022], George Marshall Nicks, died 17 Mar. 1962, Morenci, Greenlee Co., Ariz., age 88 yrs., male, white, married (spouse Lula Nicks), butcher, born 28 Aug., 1873, Tex., father James Marshall Nicks, born Tenn., mother “Sharlett” Byrd, born Tenn., informant Jim Cauthen, of Clifton, Ariz. James Marshall Nicks is his correct name. The 1880 U.S. census (q.v.) proves that George and Ella were siblings.

278. *Find a Grave*, no. 120358841, no gravestone photograph, **unsourced**, Greenleaf Cem.,

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Thomas had married, first, 6 Oct. 1878, Gillespie Co., Tex.,^[279] **Melcena K. Kuykendall**, who was born 18 Aug. 1860 (gravestone), died 2 Oct. 1914, and was buried in Squaw Creek Cem., Gillespie Co., Tex.^[280]

Death of William H.⁴ Riggs

The probable (but unvetted) death date and location for William H.⁴ Riggs, and perhaps his middle name, come from family notes, dated 17 Aug. 1985, handwritten by his grandson, James Ray⁶ Riggs:

William Hanks Riggs—my paternal | grandfather. – son Horace Riggs | He died in Catchings, Mississippi in 1900. | 36–37 yrs. old | Horace then 3, Dad [Greeley Ray⁵ Riggs] 7 yrs. | my Great grandfather | Andrew Bardin b. circa 1850 | Brought the Riggses, after | Wm’s death, to Texas | in 1900. | i.e., Andrew Jackson Bardin | brought them home to | Llano, Tx. Then all | moved to Brownwood circa 1904.^[281]

Wm & Ella . . . | From Llano Tex moved to (over) | settlement in Red River | to run cotton gin | County, Tx. – moved from | Red River [County?] to | Mississippi. Cotton | farming was [reviving?] in Mississ- | ippi. To take charge of | a cotton gin. He died | in Catchings of “slow fever.”^[282]

I have not been able to verify much of this. In particular, I could not find a death record for William in 1900 (indeed, we have him in the 1900 census in Sharkey Co., enumerated 14 June 1900), nor verify that the H. stood for Hanks. Nevertheless, it all seems plausible. I eventually located a Catchings, Sharkey Co., Miss., on a Mississippi railway website which stated that the Catchings post office existed from 25 Sept. 1891 to 31 Aug. 1950, and the Delta City post office from 1 Sept. 1950 to the

Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., plot 1st Add, Blk 08, Lot 28E, sp 5.

279. Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Index, 1837–1965, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 14 Feb. 2023, T. J. Nixon to M. K. Kuykendall, 6 Oct. 1878, Gillespie Co., Tex., FHL 982801.

280. *Find a Grave*, no. 44740642, gravestone photograph, by June Draper, Squaw Creek Cem., Gillespie Co., Tex., “Melcena K. | Nixon | Born | Aug. 18, 1860, | Died | Oct. 2, 1914.”

281. Handwritten notes dated 17 Aug. 1985 by James Ray⁶ Riggs, sent to me 12 Nov. 2022 by his son, Marc Shelton⁷ Riggs, as a .pdf, p. 2 (also p. 15) of 15.

282. Handwritten notes dated 17 Aug. 1985 by James Ray⁶ Riggs, sent to me 12 Nov. 2022 by his son, Marc Shelton⁷ Riggs, as a .pdf, p. 3 of 15.

present.^[283] This suggests that Catchings was replaced by Delta City, by proximity at least. We can estimate that William H. Riggs died 1900, Catchings (now probably Delta City or near it), Sharkey Co., Miss. The disease was probably byssinosis, as reported in “Byssinosis and chronic respiratory disease in U.S. cotton gins.”^[284]

In 1880 J. M. “Nix,” 41, a farmer born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives, resided in Llano Co., Tex., with his wife, Charlotte, 42, born in North Carolina of North Carolina natives, and with his son, James R., 11, born in Tennessee, and his daughter Ella, 9, son, George M., 7, and daughter, Sarah J., 1, all born in Texas. Next door was Andrew J. Bardin, 30, his wife, Nancy, 35, and three Riggs boys, Samuel, William, and Thomas.^[285] Ella would marry William Riggs.

In 1900 W. H. Riggs, 34, a farmer born Aug. 1865 in Missouri [sic] of a father born in Missouri and a mother in Arkansas, resided in Sharkey Co., Miss., with his wife of 12 years, Ella, 29, born Feb. 1871 in Texas of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in North Carolina, and with his son, Ray, 11, born Sept. 1888, daughter, Beulah, 6, born Mar. 1894, and son, Horace, 2, born June 1897, all born in Texas (of a mother born in North Carolina). Ella had had five children, with three surviving.^[286]

In 1910 “Elba D.” Riggs, 39, a widow born in Texas of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in North Carolina, resided in Brown Co., Tex., with her daughter, “Bulah” A., 16, and son, Horace A., 13, both born in Texas of a father born in Texas. Next door resided Samuel J. Riggs, 50, born in Texas and his (second) wife, Annie C., 35.^[287]

283. *Mississippi Rails*, <www.msrailroads.com/Towns/Delta_City.htm>, accessed 14 Feb. 2023, “Post office : Catchings- 9-25-1891 to 8-31-1950 | Delta City- 9-1-1950 to present.”

284. “Byssinosis and chronic respiratory disease in U.S. cotton gins,” *J. Occup. Med.* 1978 Feb., 20 (2): 96-102, abstract online at <pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/627931/>, accessed 14 Feb. 2023.

285. 1880 U.S. census, Pct. 4, Llano Co., Tex., ED 98, r. 1317, p. 497C, dw. 276, fam. 281. Bardin resided in dw. 277.

286. 1900, U.S. census, Beat 5, Sharkey Co., Miss., ED 46, r. 827, p. 269, sh. 12B, dw. 271, fam. 280, FHL 1240827, enumerated 14 June 1900.

287. 1910 U.S. census, Pct. 1, Brown Co., Tex., ED 97, r. T624_1535, p. 123, sh. 3A, dw. 46, fam. 48, FHL 1375548. Samuel J. Riggs in dw. 45.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

In 1920 “Tom” Nixon, 65, a farmer born in Arkansas of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Kentucky, resided in Brown Co., Tex., with his wife, Ella, 49, born in Texas of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in South Carolina, and his daughter, Ida, 16, born in Texas.^[288]

As regards a possible relationship of Ella with the Primitive Baptists, I have the following notes from grandson James Ray⁵ Riggs that he wrote for his family:

Mother Nixon Expression “Well I do know![”] | “Mighty wild, Ray, mighty wild.” | Old Crow, Four Roses, Paul Jones. | Special dispensation, somehow, | from Primitive Baptist authority.^[289]

An obituary for Ella:

Mrs. David Ella Nixon, 95, of 1925 S. 19th in Abilene died at 1302 Cypress in Abilene at 12:30 a.m. Wednesday. . . . Burial will be in Greenleaf Cemetery.

Mrs. Nixon was born Feb. 22, 1871 in Valley Springs and had resided in Abilene four years prior to her death. She was a longtime Brownwood resident.

She married T. J. Nixon in Brownwood in May of 1917.

Surviving are two sons, Horace Riggs of Abilene; Ray Riggs of Austin; a daughter, Mrs. Beulah Ryland of Rolling Hills, Calif.; five grandchildren, 12 great-grandchildren.^[290]

Known children, of five:

- + 83 i **GREELEY RAY⁵ RIGGS**, born 12 Sept. 1888, Valley Springs, Llano Co., Tex., married (1) **SUSAN MODENA VIVIAN PUCKETT**, and had two children, married (2) **WILLIE BETT (SHELTON) HOLLOWAY**, and had one child. ***This is the Marc Shelton Riggs line.***
- + 84 ii **BEULAH ADEEN⁵ RIGGS**, born 14 Mar. 1894, Llano Co., Tex., married **JOHN ROBBINS RYLAND**, and had at least two children.

288. 1920 U.S. census, Pct. 1, Brown Co., Tex., ED 1, r. T625_1782, p. 60, sh. 11B, dw. 209, fam. 230.

289. Handwritten notes dated 17 Aug. 1985 by James Ray⁶ Riggs, sent to me 12 Nov. 2022 by his son, Marc Shelton⁷ Riggs, as a .pdf, p. 5 of 15.

290. “Mrs. Nixon Dies; Rites in B’wood,” *Abilene Reporter-News*, Abilene, Tex., Thurs., 21 Apr. 1966, online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 6 Nov. 2022.

- + 85 iii **HORACE AUGUSTUS⁵ RIGGS**, born 23 June 1897, Bogata, Red River Co., or Paris, Lamar Co., Tex., married **SALLIE MAE GUNN**, and had no children.

22. **MATILDA JANE⁴ RIGGS** (₄*William³, Samuel², Bethuel¹*)^[291] was born about 1867, Texas (probably in Washington Co.), and died after 20 Aug. 1892, when her son was born, and before the 1900 census in which her husband was listed a widower. She married 19 July 1891, Llano Co., Tex.,^[292] **WALTER JONAS⁵ DANCER** (₂₀*Jonas Franklin⁴, Jonas Franklin³, Henry P.², Peter¹ Dancer*)^[293], who was born 18 April 1871, Round Rock, Williamson Co., Tex.,^[294] son of Jonas F. and Lean[or]ah (Johnson) (Jones) Dancer,^[295] and who died 24 Apr. 1966, Odessa, Ector Co., Tex., and was buried in Highland Cem., Stamford, Haskell Co., Tex.^[296] Matilda and Walter had at least one child.

Walter married, second, 24 May 1904, McLennan Co., Tex.,^[297] **Bertie May (Griggs) Parchman**, who was born 13 June 1884, Waco,

291. Her middle name comes from the death certificate for her son Jonas⁵ Dancer, whose informant was Jonas's daughter Willeta⁶ Dancer (q.v.).

292. Llano Co., Tex., Marriage Records, 1880-1894, 1:355, FHL 982995, DGS 4820288 [image 220 of 602 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 14 Nov. 2022], Mr. W. J. Dancer to Miss Matilda J. Riggs, licensed 18 July 1891, married 19 July 1891, by J. L. Mayes MG.

293. See appendix B for the Dancer genealogy.

294. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903-1982, Ector Co., 1966, no. 30070 [image 59 of 101 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 26 Nov. 2022], Walter Jonas Dancer, died 24 Apr. 1966, Odessa, Ector Co., Tex., age 95 yrs., male, white, married, retired fruit merchant marketing, born 18 Apr. 1871, Round Rock, Tex., father J. F. Dancer, mother Leonorah Johnson, informant Bertie Dancer, wife, removed 25 Apr. 1966 to Highland Cem., Stamford, Tex.

295. Gladys Hanks Johnson, *Cemeteries of Llano County, Texas and adjacent areas*, Llano City Cem., copied 1966, p. 137, FHL 874483, DGS 7831128 [image 148 of 959 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 26 Nov. 2022], "389. Leanah Dancer, Jan. 8, 1828; Aug. 25, 1881 | 390. J. F. Dancer, May 10, 1836; July 29, 1899"; Gillespie Co., Tex., Marriages, 1:294, no. 301, FHL 982801, DGS 4640133 [image 178 of 618 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 26 Nov. 2022], Jonas F. Dancer to "Leaner" Jones, licensed 24 Feb. 1859, married 24 Feb. 1859, by P. Wrede JP.

296. *Find a Grave*, no. 38323755, gravestone photograph, by Don R. Haynes, Highland Cem., Stamford, Haskell Co., Tex., plot: Section 157, "Dancer | Bertie M. | June 13, 1884 | Oct. 27, 1979 || Walter J. | Apr. 18, 1871 | Apr. 24, 1966 | . . ."

297. McLennan Co., Tex., Marriage Records, 1903-1904, P:304, FHL 987561, DGS 4820326 [image 224 of 759 at <familysearch.org>, accessed 28 Jan. 2023], Walter Dancer and Mrs. Bertie Parchman, licensed 24 May 1904, Waco, and married same date, by G. B. Boyce.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

McLennan Co., Tex., daughter of Andrew J. and Martha (Oldham) Griggs, and died 27 Oct. 1979, Odessa, Ector Co., Tex., and was buried with Walter.^[298] Bertie had married, first, 23 Dec. 1898, Indian Territory (now Carter Co., Okla.),^[299] **W. M. Parchman**.

The Argument for Matilda

The argument for including Matilda in the William³ family is based on two things: First, her birth matches that of Matilda, 3, in the 1870 census for William³. Countering this point is that this Matilda is not found in the 1880 census, suggesting that she died young. Second, she married in Llano Co., Tex., where two of her three putative siblings were all married and at approximately the same time. In birth order: Samuel J.⁴ married there (first) 1883 and (second) 1893 [pp. 103 and 443 of the record book], William H.⁴ in 1887 [p. 246], and Matilda Jane⁴ in 1891 [p. 355]. Furthermore, they were born together 1859, 1865, and 1867, all in Texas. (The next child, Thomas W.⁴, was born in 1873, Texas, and married in 1895, Mills Co.) In other words, she occupies the right slot. Countering her existence in the family is that no descendant has heard of her, including those of genealogical bent who discuss the other three at length in their letters. But she died young, perhaps after only two years of marriage, so

298. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Ector Co., 1979, no. 93570 [image 67 of 193 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 15 Nov. 2022], Bertie May Dancer, died 27 Oct. 1979, Odessa, Ector Co., Tex., age 95 yrs., female, white, widowed, housewife, born 13 June 1884, Waco, Tex., father Andrew J. Griggs, mother Martha Oldham, informant Mrs. A. A. Griggs, burial (removal) 27 Oct. 1979, Highland Cem., Stamford, Tex.

299. Marriage Records, Southern Dist., Indian Terr. [Carter Co., Okla.], 1898–1900, D:25, FHL 1313669, DGS 4533019 [image 659 of 673 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 28 Jan. 2023], W. M. Parchman [or Porchman], 21, of Baum, to Bertie Griggs, 15, of Baum, license no. 1320, licensed 20 Dec. 1898, married 23 Dec. 1898, by “W^m” W. Walker MG. He was possibly Whitfield McGee Parchman, born Beeville, Tex., 29 Sept. 1877 [U.S., Army, Register of Enlistments, 1798–1914, 1899, p. 350 [image 265 of 592 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 15 Nov. 2022], no. 1769, Whitfield M. Parchman, enlisted 4 Nov. 1899, for 3 yrs., born Beeville, Tex., age 22⁶; U.S., World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918, Whitfield McGee Parchman, 41, born 29 Sept. 1877, registered 12 Sept. 1918, Martinez, Calif.]. If it were he, then it appears that he headed for the Spanish American War shortly after the marriage to Bertie.

might have left no impression. She left a son but he was raised by a step-mother.

A third thread in the argument is religious and has already been mentioned: As shown in appendix B, devoted to the Dancer family, Matilda's husband, Walter Jonas Dancer, descended from a strongly religious family. It stands to reason that Matilda might have also. Walter Jonas⁵ Dancer (20Jonas Franklin⁴, Jonas Franklin³, Henry P.², Peter¹ Dancer) descended from Henry² Dancer who had two sons of deep religious faiths and practice, Asahel³ (spelled several different ways) and Jonas Franklin³. Asahel³ was a Primitive Baptist elder, one of the earliest in Texas.

Jonas Franklin³ was a preacher too, however (and countering the argument here somewhat), he was a Methodist preacher, and also in early Texas. One could argue that the early Methodists and the early Baptists of the Texas of that time did not differ all that much, but to do so would be to invite furious argument.

As appendix B makes clear, two tough old fire-breathing elders, Abner Smith and Asahel Dancer, strong, anti-missionary Primitive Baptists, were two of the earliest Baptist leaders in Texas, often disruptive ones. Abner Smith was a grandfather of Andrew Jackson Bardin, second husband of William³ Riggs's widow, Nancy. As just shown, the family of Abner's cohort, Asahel Dancer, was that of Matilda Jane⁴ Riggs's husband.

To put these squabbling religious sects in perspective, note that Robert E. B. Baylor was active in Texas about the same time, often in direct opposition to Abner Smith and Asahel Dancer, particularly the latter. Baylor was the early leader of what would become the dominant sect of Baptists in Texas, the Southern Baptists, the man for whom Baylor University is named. Although Primitive and Regular Baptists still exist in Texas, their numbers are tiny compared to pro-missionary, non-Calvinistic, Southern Baptists.

Dancer Genealogy Cont.

In 1900 Walter Dancer, 29, a widower born April 1871 in Texas of Texas natives, resided in McLennan Co., Tex., with his son, "Gorge," 8, born Aug. 1891 [sic], born in Texas of a mother born in Texas, his brother, Ben

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Dancer, 31, born Oct. 1868, and his half sister, Nancy Jones, 46, born Oct. 1853, both born in Texas of Texas natives and both single.^[300]

In 1910 Walter Dancer, 39, a laborer born in Texas, resided in Waco, McLennan Co., Tex., with his wife of six years, his second wife, "Girtie," 26, born in Texas of Texas natives, and with his daughter, Ethel, 5, and his son, Henry, 2, both born in Texas, and his son, Jonas, 18, born in Texas of Texas natives. "Girtie" had had two children, both surviving.^[301]

In 1920 Walter J. Dancer, 37 [sic], car service, born in Texas of Texas natives, resided in Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., with his wife, Bertie, 35, born in Texas of Texas natives, and with his daughter, Ethel, 14, and his son, Henry A., 11, both born in Texas. Next door resided Jonas W. Dancer, 27, born in Texas.^[302]

In 1930 Walter J. Dancer, 58, confectionary proprietor, born in Texas of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Louisiana, resided in Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., with his wife, Bertie, 45, born in Texas of Texas natives, and with his son, Henry, 21, born in Texas. Walter was first married at 32, and Bertie at 20.^[303]

In 1940 Walter Dancer, 68, a laborer born in Texas, resided in Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., with his wife, Bertie, 55, born in Texas. Next door resided A. A. Griggs, 36, a garage mechanic born in Texas, with his wife, Ethel, 35, born in Texas, and with his daughters, May, 17, and "Florence," 15, and son, Walter, 12, all born in Texas.^[304]

In 1950 Walter J. Dancer, 77, born in Texas, resided in Odessa, Ector Co., Tex., with his wife, Bertie M., 65, born in Texas.^[305]

Child:

300. 1900 U.S. census, Pct. 3, McLennan Co., Tex., ED 83, r. 1656, p. 90, sh. 22B, dw. 455, fam. 457, FHL 1241656.

301. 1910 U.S. census, Waco, McLennan Co., Tex., ED 84, r. T624_1575, p. 132, sh. 14B, dw. 277, fam. 279.

302. 1920 U.S. census, Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., ED 128, r. T625_1824, p. 104, sh. 24A, dw. 451, fam. 507. Jonas resided in dw. 452.

303. 1930 U.S. census, Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., ED 5, p. 103, sh. 3A, dw. 54, fam. 57, FHL 2342099.

304. 1940 U.S. census, Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., ED 127-5, r. m-t0627-04083, p. 70, sh. 1A, dw. 3. Griggs resided in dw. 2.

305. 1950 U.S. census, Odessa, Ector Co., Tex., ED 68-2, r. 2682, sh. 17, dw. 176.

- + 86 i **JONAS WILLIAM⁵ DANCER**, born 20 Aug. 1892, Llano Co., Tex., married **OCTAVIA LENORA SMOOT**, and had six children.

For convenience, children of Walter's second marriage, to Bertie:

- 87 ii **ETHEL MYRTLE^{5*} DANCER**, born 19 Mar. 1905, Waco, McLennan Co., Tex., died just before an obituary for her dated 23 Aug. 1987, Odessa, Ector Co., Tex.,^[306] married 12 Nov. 1921, Albany, Shackelford Co., Tex.,^[307] **AUSTIN A. GRIGGS**, born about 1904, Texas, died 1976, and had three children: (1) **Myrtle May⁶ Griggs**, born about 1923, Texas, married – **Gaile**; (2) **Florence M.⁶ Griggs**, born about 1925, Texas, married – **Webb**; and (3) **Walter⁶ Griggs**, born about 1928, Texas.
- 88 iii **HENRY A.^{5*} DANCER**, born about 1908, Texas.

23. THOMAS W.⁴ RIGGS (₄*William*³, *Samuel*², *Bethuel*¹) was born 16 July 1873, Lee Co. (which was extracted from Bastrop, Burleson, Milam, and Washington Cos. in 1874—so presumably that part in Washington Co. in 1873), Tex., died 30 July 1945, Mullin, Mills Co., Tex., and was buried in White Church Cem., Regency, Mills Co.^[308] He married (1) 18 Dec. 1895, Mills Co. (which was derived from Brown, Comanche, Hamilton, and Lampasas Cos. in 1887—so presumably that part in Brown Co. in 1886),^[309] **BETTIE E. MOORE**, who was born 5 May 1877, Texas,

306. "Ethel Griggs," *The Odessa American*, Odessa, Tex., 23 Aug. 1987, Sun., p. 20, image online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 6 Dec. 2022: "Services for Ethel Griggs, 82, . . . are scheduled for . . . Monday . . . | Burial will be in Stamford Cemetery . . . | Mrs. Griggs was born March 19, 1905, in Waco. She married Austin A. Griggs Nov. 12, 1921, in Albany. He died in in 1976. She moved to Odessa in 1939. She was a member of the Vine Baptist Church . . . | Survivors include two daughters, Florence M. Webb and Myrtle M. Gaile, both of Odessa . . ."

307. Texas, U.S., County Marriage Records, 1817-1965, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 6 Dec. 2022, Ethel Myrtle Dancer, female, married 12 Nov. 1921, Shackelford Co., Tex., Austin Griggs, FHL 2398934.

308. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903-1982, Mills Co., 1945, no. 31686 [image 3 of 14 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 31 Oct. 2022], T. W. Riggs, died 30 July 1945, Mullin, Mills Co., Tex., age 72 yrs. 14 dys., male, white, widowed, retired farmer, born 16 July 1873, Lee Co., Tex., father "W^m" Riggs, born no record, mother Miss Nancy Garland, born Tex., informant D. E. Bardin of Mullin, buried 1 Aug. 1945 White Church Cem., Mills Co.

309. Mills Co., Tex., Marriage Records, 1893-1905, [no FHL no.], DGS 4571454, 2:80 [image 147 of 522 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 1 Nov. 2022], T. W. Riggs to Miss Bettie E. Moore,

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

daughter of John H. and Mary J. (Young) Moore,^[310] and who died 29 Sept. 1896, apparently in childbirth, and was buried near her husband.^[311] He married (2) 18 Sept. 1904, Brown Co., Tex.,^[312] **LAURA ANN DAVIS**, who was born 3 Apr. 1880, Limestone Co., Tex., daughter of John V. and Martha A. (Goodrum) Davis.^[313] She and Thomas were divorced by 1910 (when she was listed as a widow). She died 16 Apr. 1961, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., and was buried in Jenkins Springs Cem., Brown Co.^[314]

In 1900 T. W. Riggs, 26, “cousin,” a widower born July 1874 in Texas of Arkansas natives, resided in Regency, Mills Co., Tex., in the household of Noah Egger, 23. Next door was G. A. Egger.^[315] G. A. Egger was Georgia Ann (Bailey) Egger, Noah’s mother, Matilda (Bailey) Purcell’s sister, and half-sister of Nancy (Garland) Riggs, wife of William³ Riggs.

licensed 17 Dec. 1895, Goldthwaite, Mills Co., married 18 Dec. 1895, by G. A. Jarrett MG.

310. 1880 U.S. census, Fayette Co., Tex., ED 163, r. 1303, p. 218B, dw. 90, fam. 90, lists J. H. Moore, 40, farmer, born Tex. of Tenn. father and Ark. mother, wife, Mary J. 37, born Tex. of Tenn. father and La. mother, with four children, including daughter, Bettie E., 3, born in Tex.; Texas, U.S., County Marriage Records, 1817–1965, Mary J. Young to John H. Moore, 15 June 1865, Fayette Co., Tex., FHL 966863, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 16 Dec. 2022.

311. *Find a Grave*, no. 18116770, gravestone photograph, by Johnny Egger, White Church Cem., Regency, Mills Co., Tex., “T. [sic] E. | Wife of | T. W. Riggs born | May 5, 1877 | died | Sep 29, 1896.” She died apparently in childbirth of William Charles⁵ Riggs, born 26 Sept. 1896, died 8 Nov. 1896, but the evidence at *Find a Grave*, no. 18116704, is insufficient to establish this. The site states what may be a gravestone inscription for the child: “son of T.W. & T.E. Riggs.”

312. Brown Co., Tex., Marriage Records, 1902–1906, 5:255, FHL 1533475 item 1, DGS 4820658 [image 70 of 947 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 20 Nov. 2022], Mr. T. W. Riggs to Miss L. A. Davis, licensed 17 Sept. 1904, Brownwood, married 18 Sept. 1904, by Elder J. J. Edwards.

313. Milam Co., Tex., Marriage Records, 1874–1877, 1:397, FHL 981387, DGS 4820281, image 217 of 655 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 2 Feb. 2023, J. V. Davis to Martha Ann Goodrum, licensed 13 July 1876, married 16 July 1876, by James W. Williams.

314. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Brown Co., 1961, no. 25929 [image 34 of 63 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 2 Nov. 2022], Laura Ann Riggs, 81, of Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., informant Clark “Griggs”; *Find A Grave*, no. 9908741, gravestone photograph, by Ed Walker, Jenkins Springs Cem., Early, Brown Co., Tex., “Riggs | Laura Ann Riggs | Dau. of J. V. & M. A. Davis | Apr. 3, 1880 | Apr. 16, 1961.”

315. 1900 U.S. census, Regency, Mills Co., Tex., ED 114, r. 1659, p. 209, sh. 4B, dw. 62, fam. 62, FHL 1241659. G. A. Egger in dw. 61.

I have no further records of Thomas until his death record of 1945. This is consistent with a family letter written 12 Feb. 1977 by James Ray⁶ Riggs to his son, Marc Shelton⁷ Riggs:

My Dad would have said: "The Riggs wanderlust finally broke out in her [referring to Alicia Ryland]." You recall, I told you, your great-great Uncle Tom Riggs had this malady. He's the one that got fed up having to support an old maid sister-in-law who was well able to support herself, dropped the ploughlines, left horse and plough in the field, put on his coat, walked off, and was next seen on the front porch at Austin, Texas 30 years later.^[316]

In 1910 Laura A. Riggs, 30, a widow (married five years) born in Texas of a father born in Indiana and a mother in Mississippi, resided in the household of her parents, with her son, Anson Riggs, 1, born in Texas of Texas natives. Laura had had only the one child. The head of the household, Laura's father, was John V. Davis, 85, a farmer born in Indiana of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in the U.S., who resided in Brown Co., Tex., with his wife of 34 years, Martha A., 70, born in Mississippi of a father born in Mississippi and a mother in Tennessee, and with his daughter, Fannie, 32, single, with the same nativities as Laura. Martha had been married once, and John twice. She had had two children, with two surviving.^[317]

In 1920 Laura Riggs, 39, divorced, born in Texas of a father born in Indiana and a mother in Mississippi, resided in Brown Co., Tex., in the household of her sister, with her son, Clark Riggs, 11, born in Texas of Texas natives. The head of the household, Laura's sister, was "Mr." Fannie Davis, 40, single, a farmer with the same nativities as Laura.^[318]

316. Letter from Jim Riggs to his son, Marc, written 12 Feb. 1977, from Austin, Tex., transcribed and sent to me as a 6-page .pdf in an email from Marc⁷ Riggs on 20 Nov. 2022, this item on p. 1; the final sentence of the letter, p. 6, mentions "the Mordecai of Arizona and Tom of Montana were Grandfather William's brothers." I have not discovered Mordecai in any records other than this letter, so hold him in doubt. I also have not discovered any records of Thomas in Montana, or anywhere else, between the 1900 census and the 1945 death certificate.

317. 1910 U.S. census, Pct. 1, Brown Co., Tex., ED 96, p. 78, sh. 5A, r. T624_1535, dw. 79, fam. 79, FHL 1375548.

318. 1920 U.S. census, Pct. 1, Brown Co., Tex., ED 1, p. 54, sh. 5B, r. T625_1782, dw. 105, fam.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

In 1930 Laura Riggs, 49, a widow farmer born in Texas of a father born in Indiana and a mother in Mississippi, resided in Brown Co., Tex., with her son, Clark, 21, a farmer born in Texas of Texas natives, and with her sister, was Fannie Davis, 51, single, a farmer with the same nativities as Laura.^[319]

In 1940 Laura Riggs, 60, divorced, born in Texas, resided in Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., in the household of her sister, with her son, A. Clark Riggs, 31, single, born in Texas. The head of the household, Laura's sister, was Fannie Davis, 63, single, born in Texas.^[320]

Child of the second marriage, to Laura:

- + 89 i ANSON CLARK⁵ RIGGS, born 16 Dec. 1908, Brown Co., Tex., married VADA LUCINE MARTIN, and had no children.

110.

319. 1930 U.S. census, Pct. 4, Brown Co., Tex., ED 15, p. 207, sh. 12B, dw. 264, fam. 285, FHL 2342036.

320. 1940 U.S. census, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., ED 25-11B, p. 199, sh. 2B, r. m-t0627-03994, dw. 34.

FIFTH GENERATION

50. MARGARET “MAGGIE” ELIZABETH⁵ WILLIAMS (₁₄*Elizabeth E.*⁴ *Roberts, Rachel*³, *Samuel*², *Bethuel*¹) was born 1882, Texas, died 1951, and was buried in Odd Fellows Cem., Georgetown, Williamson Co., Tex. She married about 1899 JOB FRANKLIN HAUSENFLUKE [HAUSENFLUCK], who was born 3 Aug. 1873,^[321] Virginia, died 1947, and was buried with his wife.

In 1920 Job Hausenfluck, 46, a stock farmer born in Virginia of Virginia natives, resided in Williamson Co., Tex., with his wife, Maggie, 37, born in Texas of a father born in Arkansas and a mother born in Texas, and with his daughters, Barbra, 18, Ray, 16, and Myrtle, 14, and son, Frank, 10, and daughters, Jessie, 9, and Margaret, 7, and sons, I. M., 4, and J. F., 2, all born in Texas. Job was first married at 25, and Maggie at 17.^[322]

In 1930 Job F. Hausenfluck, 57, a farmer born in Virginia of Virginia natives, resided in Williamson Co., Tex., with his wife, Maggie E., 48, born in Texas of a father born in Arkansas and a mother born in Texas, and with his daughters, Myrtle A., 24, and Margaret E., 17, sons, I. M., 14, J. F., 12, daughters, May B., 10, Lois V., 7, Laura N., 4, and Bettie J., 1, all born in Texas. Job was first married at 25, and Maggie at 17.^[323]

Children:

- 90 i BARBRA⁶ HAUSENFLUKE, born about 1902, Texas.
- 91 ii RAY⁶ HAUSENFLUKE, born about 1904, Texas.
- 92 iii MYRTLE A.⁶ HAUSENFLUKE, born about 1906, Texas.
- 93 iv FRANK⁶ HAUSENFLUKE, born about 1910, Texas.
- 94 v JESSIE⁶ HAUSENFLUKE, born about 1911, Texas.
- 95 vi MARGARET E.⁶ HAUSENFLUKE, born about 1913, Texas.

321. *Find a Grave*, no. 8713948, gravestone photograph, by John Christeson, Odd Fellows Cem., Georgetown, Williamson Co., Tex., “Hausenfluck | Job F. | 1873–1947 || Maggie E. | 1882–1951.”

322. 1920 U.S. census, Pct. 1, Williamson Co., Tex., ED 150, r. T625_1857, p. 105, sh. 8A, dw. 87, fam. 89.

323. 1930 U.S. census, Pct. 1, Williamson Co., Tex., ED 5, p. 205, sh. 9B, dw. 193, fam. 179, FHL 2342145.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

- + 96 vii **I. M. [IKE MILTON]⁶ HAUSENFLUKE**, born 6 Sept. 1915, Georgetown, Williamson Co., Tex., married **MARJORIE ESTE LEE GREEN**, and had four children.
- 97 viii **J. F.⁶ HAUSENFLUKE**, a son, born about 1918, Texas.
- 98 ix **MAY B.⁶ HAUSENFLUKE**, born about 1920, Texas.
- 99 x **LOIS V.⁶ HAUSENFLUKE**, born about 1923, Texas.
- 100 xi **LAURA N.⁶ HAUSENFLUKE**, born about 1926, Texas.
- 101 xii **BETTIE J.⁶ HAUSENFLUKE**, born about 1929, Texas.

81. WILLIAM S.⁵ RIGGS (₂₀*Samuel J.⁴, William³, Samuel², Bethuel¹*) was born 6 Aug. 1884,^[324] Llano Co., Tex., died 5 May 1929, Fort Worth, Tarrant Co., Tex.,^[325] and was buried in Greenleaf Cem., Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex.^[326] He married 3 Aug. 1906, Brown Co., Tex.,^[327] **COURTNEY DELLA BUSFORD [BUFORD]**, who was born 17 Apr. 1890, Texas, died 16 Nov. 1976, Brown Co., Tex.,^[328] and was buried in Greenleaf Cem. (her obit.). She married, second, before the 24 Mar. 1933 birth (and

324. U.S., World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918, Brown Co., Tex. [image 113 of 207 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 26 Jan. 2023], William S. Riggs, 34, of Brownwood, Tex., born 6 Aug. 1884, nearest relative Courtney Riggs, of Brownwood, Tex., registered 12 Sept. 1918.

325. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Tarrant Co., 1929, no. 27697 [image 231 of 522 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 4 Nov. 2022], Mr. W. S. Riggs, d. 5 May 1929, Ft. Worth, Tarrant Co., Tex., age 44 yrs. 8 mos. 4 ds., male, white, married, carpenter on railroad, born 6 Aug. 1884, Llano Co., Tex., father S. J. Riggs, b. Washington Co., Tex., mother “Jennie Reger,” b. Ellis Co., Tex., informant Mrs. S. J. Riggs, of Ebony, Tex., removal 5 May 1929 to Brownwood, Tex.

326. *Find a Grave*, no. 108579722, gravestone photograph, by Pam Teague, Greenleaf Cem., Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., “Will S. Riggs | Aug. 6, 1884 | May 5, 1929.”

327. Marriage Records, Brown Co., Tex., 1905–1910, 6:129, FHL 1533475, item 2, DGS 4820658 [image 225 of 947 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 6 Nov. 2022], W. S. Riggs to Miss Courtney Busford, licensed 2 Aug. 1906, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., married 3 Aug. 1906, Brown Co., Tex., by J. B. Lashlee MG.

328. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Brown Co., 1976, no. 81799, image 45 of 88 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 2 Feb. 2023, Courtney Della Sisemore, of Big Spring, Howard Co., Tex., died 16 Nov. 1976, Brown Co., Tex., age 86 yrs., female, white, widowed, homemaker, born 17 Apr. 1890, Tex., father A. J. Buford, mother Mary Jane (unknown), informant Mrs. Margie Oldham (friend), SSN 460-12-6198, buried 18 Nov. 1976, Greenleaf Cem., Brownwood, Tex.; U.S., Social Security Death Index, 1935–2014, <Ancestry.com>, Courtney D. Sisemore, SSN 460-12-6195 [sic], born 17 Apr. 1890, died 15 [sic] Nov. 1976, issued Tex., before 1951.

subsequent death) of a child,^[329] **Marion Seamon Sisemore**, who was born 23 Mar. 1888, Aurora, Madison Co., Ark.^[330]

In 1910 William Riggs, 25, a farm hand born in Texas of Texas natives, resided in Brown Co., Tex., with his wife of three years, Courtney D., 20, born in Texas of Texas natives, in the household of Exta Lightfoot. Courtney had had no children.^[331]

In 1920 William Riggs, 35, a flour mill laborer born in Texas of Texas natives, resided in Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., with his wife, Courtney, 29, born in Texas of Mississippi natives, and with his sons, A. J., 5, and Mansell, 5/12, both born in Texas.^[332]

In 1930 Courtney D. Riggs, 39, a widow born in Texas of Mississippi natives, resided in Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., with her sons, A. J., 16, and Stanley M., 10, both born in Texas, and with her niece, Thelma V. Hansen, 23, born in Texas of a father born in Texas and a mother in Alabama. Courtney was first married at 16.^[333]

In 1940 Marion S. Sisemore, 53, a rock mason in bridge construction born in Arkansas, resided in Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., with his wife, Courtney, 50, born in Texas. They both had resided in the same place in 1935.^[334]

An obituary for M. S. Sisemore:

329. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Brown Co., 1933, no. 44384, image 2 of 49 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 2 Feb. 2023, Joe Ann Sisemore, died 1 Oct. 1933, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., age 6 mos. 6 dys., female, white, single, born 24 Mar. 1933, Brownwood, Tex., father M. S. Sisemore, born Sioux City, Iowa, mother Courtney Riggs, born Tex., informant M. S. Sisemore, of Brownwood, buried 2 Oct. 1933, Greenleaf Cem.

330. U.S., World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918, [image 228 of 651 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 26 Jan. 2023], Marion Seamon Sisemore, 29, of Fayetteville, Ark., born 23 Mar. 1888, Aurora, Ark., married with father, wife, and child, registered 5 June 1917, Fayetteville, Ark.

331. 1910 U.S. census, Pct. 5, Brown Co., Tex., ED 106, p. 203, sh. 2A, r. T624_1535, dw. 30, fam. 31, FHL 1375548.

332. 1920 U.S. census, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., ED 5, p. 130, sh. 12B, r. T625_1782, dw. 237, fam. 276.

333. 1930 U.S. census, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., ED 2, p. 26, sh. 18A, dw. 325, fam. 448, FHL 2342036.

334. 1940 U.S. census, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., ED 25–5A, r. m-t0627-03994, p. 71, sh. 10A, dw. 287.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

M. S. Sisemore, 71, resident of Muskogee since 1941, died Sunday morning in a local hospital following a lingering illness . . .

Born March 23, 1887 [sic], at Aurora, Arkansas, he was a retired carpenter and a member of Central Church of Christ.

Survivors include his widow, Mrs. Courtney D. Sisemore, of the home, 410 North J; two step-sons, A. J. Riggs, Bay City, Texas, and Stanley Riggs, Big Spring, Texas . . .^[335]

In 1950 Marion S. Sisemore, 63, a finish carpenter born in Arkansas, resided in Muskogee, Muskogee Co., Okla., with his wife, Courtney D., 59, born in Texas.^[336]

An obituary for Courtney Riggs Sisemore:

Brownwood—Mrs. M. S. (Courtney) Sisemore, 86, of Brownwood, died Tuesday evening in a local nursing home.

. . . with burial in Greenleaf Cemetery.

Mrs. Sisemore was born April 17, 1890 and was a homemaker. She was married to W. S. Riggs in 1929 [sic]. He preceded her in death. She was married to M. S. Sisemore in 1958 [sic]. . . .

Survivors include a son, Stanley Riggs of Big Spring; three grandsons, and several nieces and nephews.^[337]

Children:

- + 102 i **ARDINE JASPER⁶ RIGGS**, born 27 Mar. 1914, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., married **ELSIE DOROTHY STUESSY**, and had one child.
- + 103 ii **STANLEY MANSELL⁶ RIGGS**, born 1 Aug. 1919, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., married (1) **BONNIE J. —**, married (2) **LILLIAN N. JONES**, married (3) **BETTY S HEATH**, and had no known children.

82. ROSA LEE⁵ RIGGS (₂₀*Samuel J.*⁴, *William*³, *Samuel*², *Bethuel*¹) was born Jan. 1887, Texas, died 17 Aug. 1910 (daughter Velma's obit.), and was buried in Jenkins Springs Cem., Early, Brown Co., Tex. Rosa married 9

335. "M. S. Sisemore," *Muskogee Daily Phoenix and Times-Democrat*, Muskogee, Okla., Mon., 26 May 1958, p. 2, image online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 26 Jan. 2023.

336. 1950 U.S. census, Muskogee, Muskogee Co., Okla., ED 51-42, r. 187, p. 71, sh. 3, dw. 34.

337. "Mrs. Sisemore," *San Angelo Standard-Times*, San Angelo, Tex., Thurs., 18 Nov. 1976, p. 2, image online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 8 Nov. 2022.

Sept. 1906, Brown Co., Tex.,^[338] **WILLIAM SILAS BYRD**, who was born about 1883, Texas. He married, second, about 1919 **Eula Sears**, who was born about 1893, Texas, and had three children.

In 1930 William S. Byrd, 47, a stock farmer born in Texas of U.S. natives, resided in Brown Co., Tex., with his wife, Eula, 36, born in Texas of Texas natives, his son, Silas R., 7, and daughter, Dorothy "G.," 3 9/12, both born in Texas. William had first married at 35 [sic], and Eula at 25.^[339]

In 1940 Silas Byrd, 56, a stock farmer born in Texas, resided in Brown Co., Tex., with his wife, Eula, 47, born in Texas, his son, Silas Ray [absent], 18, and daughters, Dorothy Jean, 13, and Margie Marie, 9, all born in Texas.^[340]

An obituary for Velma (placed here for Rosa's family structure):

Funeral services for Velma Ione Byrd Graham will be held at 2 p.m. today at the Davis-Morris Funeral Home Chapel with Tim Skaggs officiating. Interment will follow in Eastlawn Memorial Park following the funeral.

Mrs. Graham was born Aug. 5, 1910, in Brown County to Silas Byrd and Rosa Lee (Riggs) Byrd. Her mother died Aug. 17, 1910, so Velma was reared by her grandparents, S. J. and Annie Riggs. She graduated from Brownwood High School, then worked for Southwestern States Telephone Company in the accounting department for nine years as supervisor. She was married to Robert E. Graham on Jan. 31, 1942, in Brownwood. He passed away Feb. 16, 1981, in Big Spring, Texas, where they had lived since 1952. In Big Spring she worked in the credit department of Montgomery Ward, First National bank, and in the accounting and finance office of Webb Air Force Base for 14 years before retiring in 1973. She was a member of Coggin Avenue Baptist church since moving to Brownwood in 1981.

338. Marriage Records, Brown Co., Tex., 1905-1910, 6:111, FHL 1533475 item 2, DGS 4820658, no. 1200 [image 216 of 947 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 29 Nov. 2022], Silas Byrd to Miss Rosa "Biggs," licensed 8 Sept. 1906, Brownwood, married 9 Sept. 1906, by W. D. Wadkins MG.

339. 1930, U.S. census, Pct. 3, Brown Co., Tex., ED 14, p. 186, sh. 5B, dw. 102, fam. 103.

340. 1940, U.S. census, Pct. 3, Brown Co., Tex., ED 25-18, r. m-t0627-03994, p. 274, sh. 12A, dw. 235.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

She is survived by her sister, Margie Byrd Reese of Vernon . . . She was preceded in death by her parents; stepmother, Eula Sears Byrd; husband, Bob; a brother, Silas R. Byrd; and sister, Jean Milam. . . .^[341]

Child (see Velma's obit.):

- + 104 i **VELMA IONE⁶ BYRD**, born 5 Aug. 1910, Brown Co., Tex., married (1) **GEORGE JACOB STANLEY**, married (2) **ROBERT ERWIN GRAHAM**. She had no children.

Children of Silas's second marriage, to Eula, for convenience:

- 105 ii **SILAS RAY⁶ BYRD**, born about 1923, Texas.
106 iii **DOROTHY JEAN⁶ BYRD**, born about 1926, Texas, married — **MILAM**.
107 iv **MARGIE MARIE⁶ BYRD**, born about 1931, Texas, married — **REESE**.

83. GREELEY RAY⁵ RIGGS (₂₁*William H.*⁴, *William*³, *Samuel*², *Bethuel*¹) was born 12 Sept. 1888, Valley Springs, Llano Co., Tex.^[342] died 26 Jan. 1969, last residence Austin, Travis Co., Tex.,^[343] and was buried in Cook-Walden Capital Parks Cem. and Mausoleum, Pflugerville, Travis Co., Tex.^[344] He married (1) 22 Dec. 1912, Brown Co., Tex.,^[345] **SUSAN MO-**

341. Obit. of Velma Ione Byrd Graham, <www.brownwoodnews.com/2010/02/01/velma-ione-byrd-graham/>, accessed 2 Feb. 2023, published 1 Feb. 2010.

342. U.S., World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918, Erath Co., Tex. [image 141 of 331 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 6 Nov. 2022], Greeley Ray Riggs, 28, of Dublin, Tex., born 12 Sept. 1888, Valley Springs, Tex., electrician, wife and two children, married, 4 yrs. U.S. Navy, registered 5 June 1917, Erath Co., Tex.; U.S., World War II Draft Registration Cards, 1942 [image 2587 of 3612 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 6 Nov. 2022], Greeley Ray Riggs, 53, of Austin, Travis Co., Tex., born 12 Sept. 1888, Llano Co., Tex., self-employed traveling agent, given contact: Mrs. Willie B. Riggs, of his same address in Austin.

343. U.S., Social Security Death Index, 1935-2014, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 20 Dec. 2022, Greeley Riggs, SSN 449-10-1362, born 12 Sept 1888, died Jan. 1969, last residence 78705, Austin, Travis Co., Tex., issued before 1951, Tex.; Texas, U.S., Death Index, 1903-2000, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 20 Dec. 2022, Greeley Riggs, died 26 Jan. 1969, Travis Co., male, widowed.

344. *Find a Grave*, nos. 151842068 and 151842038, gravestone photographs, by Brenda J. Rogers, Cook-Walden Capital Parks Cem. and Mausoleum, Pflugerville, Travis Co., Tex., plot Sec L, "Greeley Ray | 1888-1969 || Willie Bett | 1893-1961 || Riggs."

DENA VIVIAN PUCKETT,^[346] who was born Feb. 1891, Texas,^[347] daughter of David Shiloh and Lucinda Jane (Shelton) Puckett.^[348] Modena married, second, 29 Oct. 1928, Collin Co., Tex.,^[349] **James W. McCulley**. Greeley married (2) 4 Sept. 1926, Durant, Bryan Co., Okla.,^[350] **WILLIE BETT (SHELTON) HOLLOWAY**, who was born 13 Apr. 1893, Barlow, Ballard Co., Ky., daughter of James Wesley and Elizabeth (Penn) Shelton,^[351] and who died 22 May 1961, Austin, Travis Co, Tex., and was buried in Capital Memorial Gardens.^[352] Willie had married, first, before the

345. Brown Co., Tex., Marriage Records, 1910–1915, 7:350, FHL 1533475, item 3, DGS 4820658 [image 632 of 947 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 6 Nov. 2022], Greeley Ray Riggs to Miss Modena Vivian Puckett, licensed 20 Dec. 1912, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., married 22 Dec. 1912, Brown Co., Tex., by J. W. Beckham.

346. She is S. M. Puckett in the 1900 census, and Susan M. “Pucket,” in the 1910. The “S” doesn’t show again until the 1950 census where she is “S. Modeana” McCulley.

347. 1900 U.S. census, Pct. 3, Red River Co., Tex., ED 105, r. 1665, p. 113, sh. 1B, dw. 15, fam. 15, FHL 1241665, lists D. S. Puckett, 52, born Oct. 1847, Tenn. of Tenn. natives, wife of 31 years, L. J., 49, born Aug. 1850, Ky. of Va. father and Ky. mother, with four children, including son, R. S., 15, born Nov. 1884, and daughter, S. M., 9, born Feb. 1891, both born Tex., L. J. had had 11 children, with 7 surviving.

348. *Find a Grave*, no. 71253456, gravestone photograph, Bogata Cem., Red River Co., Tex., plot: Section 4, “Loucinda [sic] Jane | wife of | D. S. Puckett | Born Aug. 15, 1850 | Died Jan. 7, 1913 | . . . | Puckett.”

349. Collin Co., Tex., Marriage Records, 1926–1932, 22:359, no. 9570, FHL 2316242, DGS 4820769 [image 246 of 1143 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 20 Dec. 2022], J. W. McCulley to Mrs. “Vivian M.” Riggs, licensed 27 Oct. 1928, McKinney, Collin Co., married 29 Oct. 1928, by Sid Williams JP.

350. Bryan Co., Okla., Marriage Records, 11 Nov. 1925–27 Oct. 1926, 13:591, FHL 2194752, item 1, DGS 4532309 [image 241 of 896 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 6 Nov. 2022], G. Ray Riggs, 37, of Austin, Travis Co., Tex., to Mrs. W. B. “Halloway,” 33, of Muskogee, Okla., licensed 4 Sept. 1926, married 4 Sept. 1926, Durant, Bryan Co., Okla., by J. A. Shirley MG.; marriage licenses announced, *Durant Weekly News and Bryan County Democrat*, Durant, Okla., Fri., 10 Sept. 1926, p. 5 [online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 20 Dec. 2022], licenses issued since 2 Sept. 1926: “G. Ray Riggs [of] Austin Tex | Mrs. W. B. Holloway [of] Muskogee.”

351. Sixteen pages of notes handwritten by James Ray⁵ Riggs, about Edward Y.⁵ Riggs, a close relative of my correspondent, Marc Shelton⁷ Riggs, dated 13 Feb. 1977, sent to me 20 Nov. 2022 as a .pdf, p. 14 of 16: “My mother’s mother was Elizabeth Penn, a daughter of Seth Penn, of Paducah. Elizabeth was the first wife of James Wesley Shelton, whose mother was a sister of Dave Puckett.”

352. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Travis Co., 1961, no. 36693 [image 409 of 460 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 14 Nov. 2022], Willie Bett Riggs, died 22 May 1961, Austin, Travis Co., Tex., age 68 yrs. 1 mo. 9 dys., female, white, married, housewife, born 13 Apr. 1893, Ballard Co., Ky., father James Shelton, mother Eliza Penn, informant Greeley Ray Riggs, buried 24

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

1920 census, **Ernest David Holloway**, who was born 18 July 1892, Halesboro, Red River Co., Tex., died 19 Apr. 1973, Amarillo, Potter Co., Tex.,^[353] and had one child, who remained with Ernest after Willie's second marriage. Ernest married, second, 5 June 1926, Muskogee Co., Okla.,^[354] **Inez C. (Storm) Dovalis**,^[355] who was born 14 July 1883, Humboldt, Humboldt Co., Iowa, daughter of Knud and Marie [Mary] (Schmidt) Storm, and who died 5 Apr. 1976, Amarillo, Potter Co., Tex., and was buried in Llano Cem., Amarillo.^[356]

Son James Ray⁶ Riggs wrote this in 1977 to his son Marc Shelton⁷ Riggs:

May 1961, Capital Memorial Gardens, Austin.

353. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903-1982, Potter Co., 1973, no. 40237 [image 44 of 346 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 15 Nov. 2022], Ernest David Holloway, died 19 Apr. 1973, Amarillo, Potter Co., Tex., age 80 yrs., male, white, married, oil company salesman, born 18 July 1892, Tex., father unknown, mother no record, informant Inez Holloway, buried 23 Apr. 1973, Llano Cem., Amarillo.

354. Marriage Records, Muskogee Co., Okla., Feb. 1926-Nov. 1926, 27:240, FHL 1312436, DGS 4708253 [image 176 of 693 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 29 Jan. 2023], Ernest D. "Holloway," 34, of Muskogee, Muskogee Co., licensed 5 June 1926, married 5 June 1926, Muskogee, Muskogee Co., Okla., Mrs. Inez Dovalis, 35 [born about 1891], of Muskogee, Muskogee Co., by R. S. Satterfield MG.

355. Iowa, U.S., Marriage Records, 1880-1945, Webster Co., 1906-1907, p. 94-1702, image 545 of 650 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 4 Feb. 2023, "[1 No. of License | 2 Date of License] 1 215 | 2 4/24/07 [1 By whom affidavit is made | 2 By whom consent to marriage is given] 1 K Storm | 2 [check mark] [3 Full Name of Groom | 4 Place of Residence | 5 Occupation] 3 Chris Dovalis | 4 Olewine [sic, Oelwein] | 5 Confectionary [6 Groom's age next birthday | 7 Color | 8 Race | No. of Groom's marriage] 6 years 22 | 7 White | 8 Caucasian | 9 1st [10 Groom's place of birth | 11 Groom's father's name | 12 Groom's mother's maiden name] 10 Greece | 11 Jim Dovalis | 12 Ida Wadles [13 Full name of bride | 14 Bride's maiden name if a widow | 15 Bride's place of residence] 13 Iniz [sic] C. Storm | 14 [check mark] | 15 Ft. Dodge Ia [16 Bride's age next birthday | 17 Color 18 Race | 19 No. of bride's m'ri'ge] 16 years 22 | 17 White | 18 Caucasian | 19 1st [20 Bride's place of birth | 21 Bride's father's full name | 22 Bride's mother's full maiden name] 20 Humboldt Ia | 21 Knud Storm | 22 Marie Schmidt [23 Where and when married | 24 Witnesses | 25 Bywhom married, name and office] 23 at Ft Dodge Ia | April 24-07 | 24 K Storm Mary Storm | 25 J H Bauerfund Pastor [1 Date of return | 2 When registered] 1 4 24 07 | 2 5 1 07."

356. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903-1982, no. 31831, image 2 of 383 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 4 Feb. 2023, Inez Holloway, died 5 Apr. 1976, Amarillo, Potter Co., Tex., age 92, female, white, widowed, housewife, born 14 July 1883, Humble [sic, Humboldt], Iowa, father Knud Storm, mother Mary Schmidt, informant Mrs. Barbara Wilson, SSN 456-01-4490, removed for burial 7 Apr. 1976 to Llano Cem., Amarillo.

My mother was a first cousin of Modena Puckett. Willie, my mother, was a second cousin to Ed Holloway of Amarillo, Texas. Modena married Ray Riggs, my father. After they divorced, my mother having earlier married and divorced Ed Holloway, by whom she had your Aunt Betty, married Ray Riggs. In the interval, Modena had married a Mr. Banks, I believe the name to be, but he soon died. In the interval Ed Holloway married Inez, whose last name I think I have never heard. Edward and Kenneth, born of Ray and Modena, were actually my half-brothers as Betty, of course, is my half-sister.^[357]

In 1910 “Grelly” R. Riggs, 21, single, born in Texas of Texas natives, resided on the *USS Independence*, Mare Island Naval Yard, Vallejo, Solano Co., Calif., as a US Navy seaman.^[358]

In 1910 David S. “Pucket,” 62, a farmer born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives, resided in Red River Co., Tex., with his wife of 45 years, “Lucindy,” 59, born in Kentucky of a father born in Virginia and a mother in Kentucky, and with his son, Robert S., 25, and daughter, Susan M., 19, both born in Texas. Lucinda had had 11 children, with seven surviving. Next door resided James M. Shelton, 51, a widower, a farmer born in Kentucky of a father born in Virginia and a mother in Kentucky (the same nativities as Lucinda Puckett), and with his daughter, Willie B., 17, and son, Jessie V., 13, both born in Kentucky of a mother born in Kentucky.^[359]

So both of Greeley Ray Riggs’s wives were next-door neighbors. Furthermore, assuming that Susan’s (Modena’s) mother, Lucinda, was sister to Willie’s father, James Shelton, then the two wives were first cousins. In fact, the parents of Robert S. Shelton were, according to his death certificate, David S. Puckett and “Lucendie” Shelton.^[360] This is further

357. Letter from Jim Riggs to his son, Marc, written 12 Feb. 1977, from Austin, Tex., transcribed and sent to me as a 6-page .pdf in an email from Marc⁷ Riggs on 20 Nov. 2022, this item on p. 6. Inez was Inez Dovalis [from footnote on Edward David Holloway].

358. 1910 U.S. census, US Receiving Ship *Independence*, Mare Island Navy Yard, Vallejo, Solano Co., Calif., ED 190, r. T624_1784, p. 106, sh. 8B, line 89.

359. 1910 U.S. census, Pct. 3, Red River Co., Tex., ED 121, r. T624_1585, p. 134, sh. 18A, dw. 338, fam. 340, and dw. 339, fam., 341, FHL 1375598.

360. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Hill Co., no. 92234 [image 60 of 65 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 20 Dec. 2022], Robert Shi Puckett, died 3 Nov. 1974, Whitney, Hill Co.,

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

supported by a family letter, dated 13 Feb. 1977, containing genealogical notes:

Late in 1926 Willie Holloway, former wife of Ed Holloway of the Amarillo Police Department, married Ray Riggs in Durant, Oklahoma. She was the daughter of James W. Shelton, originally of Paducah, Kentucky, where she spent most of her earlier years, a cousin twice removed of Ed Holloway and a first cousin of Modena.^[361]

In 1920 “Earnest Halloway,” 27, police laborer born in Texas of a father born in Mississippi and a mother in Arkansas, resided in Muskogee, Muskogee Co., Okla., with his wife, “Wollie” B., 26, born in Kentucky of Kentucky natives, and with his daughter, “Elizebeth,” 3/12, born in Texas.^[362]

In 1920 Greeley R. Riggs, 31, an electric company commercial salesman, born in Texas of a father born in Texas and a mother in Tennessee, resided in Dallas, Dallas Co., Tex., with his wife, “Modosana,” 29, born in Texas of a father born in Tennessee and a mother born in Kentucky, and with his sons, E. Yutzy, 6, and Dava[inkblot] [possibly “Davaad”] K., 4 4/12, both born in Texas.^[363]

In 1928 Modena Riggs, widow [sic] of “Ray G.” Riggs resided in Dallas, Dallas Co., Tex.^[364]

Tex., age 89 yrs., male, white, farmer, married, born 16 Nov. 1884, Tex., father David Shilo Puckett, mother “Lucendie” Shelton, SSN 455-09-2214, informant Mrs. Mattie Lou Puckett, buried 5 Nov. 1974, Heath Cem., Hill Co., Tex.; 1860 U.S. census, Tharps, Ballard Co., Ky., r. M653_354, p. 695, dw. 901, fam. 808, lists Colman C. Shelton, 45, born Va., with Elizabeth, 28, born Ky., and with six children, including Lucinda, 10, and James M., 2, both born Ky.

361. Sixteen pages of notes handwritten by James Ray⁵ Riggs, about Edward Y.⁵ Riggs, a close relative of my correspondent, Marc Shelton⁷ Riggs, dated 13 Feb. 1977, sent to me 20 Nov. 2022 as a .pdf, pp. 2-3 for this snippet. I have not established the relationship (cousin twice removed) claimed between Ed Holloway and Willie Bett Shelton.

362. 1920 U.S. census, Porter Twp., Muskogee, Muskogee Co., Okla., ED 93, r. T625_1478, p. 62, sh. 2A, dw. 17, fam. 39. There’s another listing of this family on p. 69, sh. 9A: lists E. D. “Halloway,” 28, wife, Willie B., 26, and daughter, Elizabeth “N.,” 5/12.

363. 1920 U.S. census, Dallas, Dallas Co., Tex., ED 69, r. T625_1793, p. 192, sh. 21B, dw. 401, fam. 442.

364. U.S., City Directories, 1822-1995, Dallas, Tex., City Directory, 1928, p. 1596 [image 804 of 1298 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 20 Dec. 2022], “Riggs Modena (wid Ray G) h1506 Poca-

In 1930 J. W. McCulley, 43, a painter born in Tennessee of Tennessee natives, resided in Dallas, Dallas Co., Tex., with his wife, "Madena," 39, born in Texas of Texas natives, and with his "sons," Yutzy Riggs, 16, and Kenneth Riggs, 14, both born in Texas of a father born in Texas. J. W. was first married at 23, and Madena at 19.^[365]

In 1930 Ernest Holloway, 39, finger expert police department, born in Texas of a father born in Kentucky, resided in Potter Co., Tex., with his wife, Inez, 41, born in Iowa of a father born in Texas and a mother in New York, and with his daughter, Betty Ann, 10, born in Texas, and his brother-in-law, Knud Storm, 48, single, with same nativities as Inez. Ernest was first married at 21, and Inez at 22.^[366]

In 1930 Greeley R. Riggs, 41, an electrical salesman, born in Texas of Texas natives, resided in Austin, Travis Co., Tex., with his wife, Willie B., 36, born in Kentucky of Kentucky natives, and with his son, James R., 2 5/12 born in Texas of a mother born in Kentucky. Greeley was first married at 24, and Willie at 19.^[367]

In 1940 Greeley Ray Riggs, 51, a manufacturer's agent for electrical supplies, born in Texas, resided in Austin, Travis Co., Tex., with his wife, Willie B., 45, born in Kentucky, his son, James Ray Riggs, 12, born in Texas, his stepdaughter, Betty M. Rosell, 20, born in Texas, married, and his stepgrandson, Larry D. [possibly David] Rosell, 2/12, born in Texas. The Riggses had resided in 1935 in the same house, and Betty Rosell in Amarillo, Potter Co., Tex.^[368]

In 1940 Edward Y. Riggs, 26, single, a file clerk for a soil conservation center, born in Texas, resided in Tarrant Co., Tex., with his stepfather

hontas."

365. 1930 U.S. census, Dallas, Dallas Co., Tex., ED 50, p. 212, sh. 10A, dw. 150, fam. 175, FHL 2342050.

366. 1930 U.S. census, Pct. 1, Potter Co., Tex., ED 20, p. 177, sh. 25B, dw. 492, fam. 504, FHL 2342118.

367. 1930 U.S. census, Austin, Travis Co., Tex., ED 9, p. 13, sh. 10B, dw. 251, fam. 276, FHL 2342136.

368. 1940 U.S. census, Austin, Travis Co., Tex., ED 227-18, r. m-t0627-04148, p. 276, sh. 3B, dw. 63.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

“Jas.” W. “McCudley,” 53, born in Tennessee, and his mother, Modena McCudley, 49, born in Texas. All three had resided in Dallas in 1935.^[369]

In 1950 “Ray G.” Riggs, 61, assistant electrical inspector for the municipal electrical department, born in Texas, resided in Austin, Travis Co., Tex., with his wife, Willie B., 56, born in Kentucky.^[370]

In 1950 James W. McCulley, 62, church custodian, born in Tennessee, resided in Dallas, Dallas Co., Tex., with his wife, S. “Modeana,” 59, born in Texas.^[371]

An obituary for Willie B. Riggs:

Mrs. Willie Bett Riggs of 709 West 35th Street died in a local hospital Monday . . .

She is survived by her husband, Greeley Ray Riggs; daughter, Mrs. Betty Ann Mullin of Taos, N. Mex.; son, James Ray Riggs of Houston; stepsons, Edward Y. Riggs of Oklahoma City and David Kenneth [sic] Riggs of Dallas; brother Jesse Shelton of Saltillo, Mexiso and seven grandchildren. . . . Burial will be in Capital Memorial Gardens.^[372]

An obituary for Greeley Ray Riggs:

Greeley Ray Riggs, 80, of 708 W. 35th St., died in a local hospital Sunday. He had been a resident of Austin 48 years . . .

He is survived by a stepdaughter, Mrs. Betty Mullin, Tacos [sic], N.M.; three sons, Edward Y. Riggs, Oklahoma City, Okla., Kenneth Riggs, Dallas, and James Riggs, Pasadena; sister, Mrs. Beulah Ryland of California; brother, Horace Riggs, Abilene; and 10 grandchildren. . . .^[373]

Children of the first marriage, to Modena:

- + 108 i **EDWARD YUTZY⁶ RIGGS**, born 12 Nov. 1913, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., married **CHRISTINE MCGARITY**, and had three children.

369. 1940 U.S. census, Tarrant Co., Tex., ED 220-28, r. m-t0627-04142, p. 585, sh. 62A, dw. 278.

370. 1950 U.S. census, Austin, Travis Co., Tex., ED 256-21, r. 431, sh. 6, dw. 69.

371. 1950 U.S. census, Dallas, Dallas Co., Tex., ED 259-21A, r. 5325, sh. 80, dw. 319.

372. “Mrs. Willie B. Riggs,” *The Austin American*, Austin, Tex., Wed., 24 May 1961, p. 2, image online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 22 Nov. 2022.

373. “Greeley Ray Riggs,” *The Austin American*, Austin, Tex., Mon., 27 Jan. 1969, p. 8, image online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 7 Nov. 2022.

- + 109 ii **KENNETH DAVID⁶ RIGGS**, born 18 Aug. 1915, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., married (1) **THELMA ESTELLE IRWIN**, and had two children, married (2) **EUGENIA CALLIE UTSLER**, and had no children.

Child of the second marriage, to Willie:

- + 110 iii **JAMES RAY⁶ RIGGS**, born 22 Nov. 1927, Austin, Travis Co., Tex., married (1) **JOHNNIE LOUISE WILLIAMS**, and had three children, married (2) **MARY EDNA SMITH**. *This is the Marc Shelton Riggs line.*

For convenience only, Willie's child by her first marriage:

- 111 iv **ELIZABETH [“BETTY”] ANN^{6*} HOLLOWAY**,^[374] born 14 Sept. 1919, Denton, Denton Co., Tex.,^[375] died 21 Aug. 2005,^[376] last residence Taos, Taos Co., N.M.,^[377] married (1) 10 June 1939, Austin, Travis Co., Tex.,^[378] **BURT CHARLES ROSELL**, born 20 Sept. 1916, Austin, Travis Co., Tex.,^[379] son of Carl Emil and Edith (–) Rosell,^[380] and

374. The asterisk indicates a non-genetic relationship to the Riggses of this book.

375. Texas, U.S., Birth Certificates, 1903–1932, 1919, no. 41984 [image 3417 of 5854 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 21 Nov. 2022], Elizabeth Ann Holloway, born 14 Sept. 1919, Denton, Denton Co., Tex., female, 1st in birth order, legitimate, father: Ernest Davide Holloway, 28, of Denton, white, born Halesboro, Tex., mechanic, mother: Willie “Bet” Shelton, 26, of Denton, white, born Barlow, Ky., housekeeping, she had had the one child.

376. U.S., Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 21 Nov. 2022, Betty Ann Holloway aka Betty Holloway Rosell aka Betty Mullin aka Betty Mullins aka Betty Ann Holloway, female, white, born 14 Sept. 1919, Denton, Tex., died 21 Aug. 2005, father Ernest D. Holloway, mother Willie B. Shelton, SSN 463–05–6570, notes: “Jun 1937: Name listed as Betty Ann Holloway; Apr 121940: Name listed as Betty Holloway Rosell; Mar 1956: Name listed as Betty Holloway Mullin; 13 Jan 1992: Name listed as Betty Ann Mullin; Name listed as Betty Holloway Mullins; 09 Sep 2005: Name listed as Betty H Mullin.”

377. U.S., Social Security Death Index, 1935–2014, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 17 Dec. 2022, Betty H. Mullin, SSN 463–05–6570, born 14 Sept. 1919, died 21 Aug. 2005, last residence 87571, Taos, Taos Co., N.M., issued before 1951, Tex.

378. Marriage announcement, “To Make Home in Austin,” *Austin American-Statesman*, Austin, Tex., 11 June 1939, Sun., p. 21, “Mrs. Burt C. Rosell is the former Elizabeth Ann Holloway, and is the daughter of Mrs. Ray Riggs. The wedding took place Saturday evening,” online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 17 Dec. 2022.

379. Texas, U.S., Birth Index, 1903–1997, 1940 Births, p. 1815 [image 127 of 147 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 17 Dec. 2022], Larry David Rosell, county 227 [Travis], Feb. 03, male, mother Elizabeth Ann Holloway, father Burt Charles Rosell.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

had one child: (1) **Larry David⁷ Rosell**, born 3 Feb. 1940, Travis Co., Tex.^[381] Betty married (2) before Mar. 1956 (Social Security record, q.v.) **RALPH MULLIN**.

In 1940 “Bert” Rosell, 23, a typewriter mechanic, born in Texas, resided in Hobbs, Lea Co., N.M., as lodgers, with his wife [absent], “Elizabeth,” 20, born in Oklahoma, and his son [absent], Larry D. 1/12, born in Texas. The Rosells had resided in 1935 Austin, Travis Co., Tex.^[382] See the 1940 census for Greeley Ray Riggs for the whereabouts of Betty and Larry (in Austin, Travis Co., Tex.).

In 1950 Ralph Mullin, 54, a water well driller born in Pennsylvania, resided in Eagle Nest, Colfax Co., N.M., with his wife, Betty, 30, born in Texas, and his son [sic], Larry, 10, born in Texas.^[383]

84. BEULAH ADEEN⁵ RIGGS (₂₁ *William H.*⁴, *William*³, *Samuel*², *Bethuel*¹) was born 14 Mar. 1894, Llano Co., Tex., and died 10 Apr. 1982, Los Angeles Co., Calif.^[384] She married 3 June 1915, Brown Co., Tex.,^[385] **JOHN ROBBINS RYLAND**, who was born 16 Aug. 1885, Alabama, son of Wil-

380. Obit., “Rosell,” *San Antonio Express*, San Antonio, Tex., 5 Oct. 1967, Thurs., p. 57, “Mr. Carl Emil Rosell . . . Survivors: Wife, Mrs. Edith Rosell; sons, . . . Burt Charles Rosell of California; . . . grandson, Larry Mullen of New Mexico,” online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 17 Dec. 2022.

381. Texas, U.S., Birth Certificates, 1903–1932, 194, no. 41984 [image 3417 of 5854 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 21 Nov. 2022], Elizabeth Ann Holloway, born 14 Sept. 1919, Denton, Denton Co., Tex., female, 1st in birth order, legitimate, father: Ernest Davide Holloway, 28, of Denton, white, born Halesboro, Tex., mechanic, mother: Willie “Bet” Shelton, 26, of Denton, white, born Barlow, Ky., housekeeping, she had had the one child.

382. 1940 U.S. census, Hobbs, Lea Co., N.M., ED 13–11A, r. m–t0627–02446, p. 81, sh. 61B, dw. 274.

383. 1950 U.S. census, Eagle Nest, Colfax Co., N.M., ED 4–1, r. 2448, sh. 72, dw. 59.

384. California, U.S., Death Index, 1940–1997, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 20 Nov. 2022, “Beulah” Adeen Ryland aka Beulah Adeen Riggs, SSN 455–42–5774, female, born 14 Mar. 1894, Tex., died 10 Apr. 1982, Los Angeles Co., mother’s maiden name “Nix,” father’s surname Riggs.

385. Marriage Records, Brown Co., Tex., 1915–1920, 8:17, FHL 1533475, item 4, DGS 4820658 [image 789 of 947 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 6 Nov. 2022], John R. Ryland to Miss Beulah Riggs, licensed 31 May 1915, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., married 3 June 1915, Brown Co., Tex., by L. J. Mims MG.

liam Ryland, and who died 29 Oct. 1945, San Antonio, Bexar Co., Tex.,^[386] and was buried in Roselawn Burial Park, San Antonio.

Known children:

- 112 i **JOHN WILLIAM⁶ RYLAND**, born 16 Apr. 1916, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex.^[387]
- 113 ii **OLGA ALICIA⁶ RYLAND**, born 18 May 1933, Van Nuys, Los Angeles Co., Calif.,^[388] died 3 Jan. 2004,^[389] married 25 May 1955, Bexar Co., Tex.,^[390] **EDWARD WILLIAM FREEMAN** [aka **EDWARD FREEMAN GEE JR.**], born 25 Oct. 1929, San Antonio, Bexar Co., Tex.,^[391] died 26 Oct. 2007, Austin, Travis Co., Tex.,^[392] divorced

386. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Bexar Co., 1945, no. 42406 [image 238 of 1187 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 20 Nov. 2022], John Robbins Ryland, died 29 Oct. 1945, San Antonio, Bexar Co., Tex., age 50 yrs. 2 mos. 12 dys., male, white, married, storekeeper, born 16 Aug. 1885, Montgomery, Ala., father William Ryland, informant Mrs. Beulah A. Ryland, burial 1 Nov. 1945, Roselawn Burial Park, San Antonio, Tex.

387. Texas, U.S., Birth Certificates, 1903–1932, 1916, no. 14051 [image 2453 of 7898 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 20 Nov. 2022], John Williams Ryland, born 16 Apr. 1916, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., male, legitimate, first child of this mother, living, father John Robbins Ryland, 30, born Monroeville, Ala., mercantile salesman, mother Beulah “Addeen” Riggs, 22, born Llano Co., Tex., housewife.

388. California Birth Index, 1905–1995, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 21 Nov. 2022, Olga Alicia Ryland, born 18 May 1933, Los Angeles Co., Calif., female, mother’s maiden name Riggs.

389. U.S., Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 21 Nov. 2022, Olga Alicia Ryland aka Olga Alicia Gee aka Alicia Freeman, female, white, born 18 May 1933, Van Nuys, Los Angeles Co., Calif., died 3 Jan. 2004, father John R. Ryland, mother Beulah A. Riggs, SSN 564-40-0638, notes: “Jul 1948: Name listed as Olga Alicia Ryland; May 1955: Name listed as Olga Alicia Gee; Sep 1968: Name listed as Alicia Freeman; 07 Jan 2004: Name listed as Alicia R Freeman.”; Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Records, 1837–1965, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 21 Nov. 2022, Olga Alicia Ryland, licensed 26 Apr. 1955, Bexar Co., Tex., cert. 224365.

390. Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Records, 1837–1965, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 21 Nov. 2022, Olga Alicia Ryland, licensed 26 Apr. 1955, Bexar Co., Tex., cert. 224365; also Edward Freeman Gee, licensed 26 Apr. 1955, Bexar Co., Tex., cert. 224365; see also the divorce record.

391. Texas, U.S., Birth Certificates, 1903–1932, 1929, no. 84276 [image 977 of 3648 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 26 Jan. 2023], Edward Freeman Gee Jr., born 25 Oct. 1929, San Antonio, Bexar Co., Tex., male, legitimate, first child of this mother, living, father Edward Freeman Gee, 45, born Ark., salesman, mother Vivian Bryan, 37, born Tex., housewife.

392. Obit., “Edward William Freeman,” *Austin American-Statesman*, Austin, Tex., Thurs., 1 Nov. 2007, p. 17, online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 26 Jan. 2023, “Edward William Freeman, born October 25th, 1929, was peacefully called to eternal rest last Friday in his Austin, Texas home . . .

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

16 Nov. 1990, Travis Co., Tex.,^[393] and had one child: (1) **Robert⁷ Freeman**,^[394] married **Cheryl** —.

85. HORACE AUGUSTUS⁵ RIGGS (₂₁*William H.⁴, William³, Samuel², Bethuel¹*) was born 23 June 1897, Bogata, Red River Co., or Paris, Lamar Co., Tex.,^[395] died 4 June 1988, and was buried in Downing Cem., Downing, Comanche Co., Tex.^[396] He married 28 Feb. 1931, Walters, Cotton Co., Okla.,^[397] **SALLIE MAE GUNN**, who was born 10 Aug. 1905, Texas, died 15 Sept. 1991, and was buried with her husband.

Obituary for Horace A. Riggs:

Horace A. Riggs, 90, of 1925 S. 19th, died Saturday at a local hospital.

Graveside services will be at 11 a.m. Monday at the Downing Cemetery near Comanche . . .

Born in Paris, Texas, he moved to Brownwood in 1902 and to Abilene in 1931 . . .

He leaves with lasting memories, his devoted son, Robert (Bobby) Freeman, and daughter-in-law, Cheryl Freeman.”

393. Texas, U.S., Divorce Index, 1968–2015, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 21 Nov. 2022, Alicia O. Freeman, female, 57, born 1933, married 25 May 1955, divorced 16 Nov. 1990, Travis Co., Tex., spouse Edward W. Freeman, 61, born 1929, no. of children 1, case no. 92114.

394. Obit., “Alicia R. Freeman | May 18, 1933–January 3, 2004,” *Austin American-Statesman*, Austin, Tex., Sun., 11 Jan. 2004, p. 19, online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 21 Nov. 2022, “Survived by her son, Bobby Freeman and wife, Cheryl.”

395. U.S., World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918, Brown Co., Tex. [image 112 of 207 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 6 Nov. 2022], Horace Augustus Riggs, 21, of Brownwood, Tex., born 23 June 1893, Bogata, Red River Co., Tex., relative Mrs. David Ella Nixon, of Doss, Gillespie Co., Tex., registered 22 Aug. 1916, Boston, Mass.; U.S., World War II Draft Cards Young Men, 1940–1947, Texas [image 934 of 2161 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 6 Nov. 2022], Horace Augustus Riggs, 44, of Abilene, Taylor Co., Tex., born 23 June 1893, Paris, Tex., relative Mrs. Horace A. Riggs, of Abilene, registered 16 Feb. 1942, Abilene.

396. *Find a Grave*, no. 63728296, gravestone photograph, by Russ Davies, Downing Cem., Downing, Comanche Co., Tex., plot 29–250, “Riggs | Horace A. | June 23, 1897 | June 4, 1988 || Sally Mae | Aug. 10, 1905 | Sept. 15, 1991.”

397. Cotton Co., Okla., Marriage Records, 1930–1931, 44:309, FHL 2109313, DGS 4532952 [image 701 of 856 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 26 Jan. 2023], Horace A. Riggs, 33, born Tex., resident of Abilene, Taylor Co., Tex., licensed (license no. 5306) to marry 28 Feb. 1931, Sallie Mae Gunn, 26, born Tex., resident of Deleon [sic, De Leon], Comanche Co., Tex., married 28 Feb. 1931, Walters, Cotton Co., Okla., by Thomas J. Huff, County Court Judge.

Survivors include his wife, Sally Riggs of Abilene; and several nieces and nephews, including, Charline (Mrs. Bill) Standly, Raymond McNutt and J. C. McNutt, all of Abilene.^[398]

86. JONAS WILLIAM⁵ DANCER (₂₂*Matilda Jane*⁴, *William*³, *Samuel*², *Bethuel*¹) was born 20 Aug. 1892, Llano Co., Tex.,^[399] died 9 Aug. 1971, Odessa, Ector Co., Tex.,^[400] and was buried in Highland Cem., Stamford, Haskell Co., Tex.^[401] He married 10 Mar. 1912, McLennan Co., Tex.,^[402] **OCTAVIA LENORA SMOOT**, who was born 16 Feb. 1892, College Station, Brazos Co., Tex., daughter of Coot Smoot, and who died 22 Apr. 1963, Odessa, and was buried in Highland Cem., Stamford.^[403]

In 1920 Jonas W. Dancer, 27, resided in Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., with his wife, Octavia “D.,” 27, both born in Texas of Texas natives, and with his daughter, Ella M., 2 8/12, born in Texas, and one roomer. Next door resided Walter J. Dancer, 37 [sic], born in Texas.^[404]

398. “Horace A. Riggs,” *Abilene Reporter-News*, Abilene, Tex., Sun., 5 June 1988, online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 6 Nov. 2022.

399. U.S., World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917–1918, image online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 26 Nov. 2022, Jonas William Dancer, 25, of Waco, Tex., born 20 Aug. 1892, Llano Co., Tex., wife and one child, repair work, registered 5 June 1917, McLennan Co., Tex.

400. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Ector Co., 1971, no. 55763 [image 41 of 142 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 15 Nov. 2022], Jonas William Dancer, died 9 Aug. 1971, Odessa, Ector Co., Tex., age 78 yrs., male, white, widowed, pipe shop machinist, born 20 Aug. 1892, Llano Co., Tex., father Walter Jonas Dancer, mother Matilda Jane Riggs, informant Willeta Dancer, daughter, burial (removal) 9 Aug. 1971, Highland Cem., Stamford, Tex.

401. *Find a Grave*, no. 38323603, gravestone photograph, by Carla Carlton Young, Highland Cem., Stamford, Haskell Co., Tex., plot: Section 132, “Dancer | Octavia L. | Feb. 16, 1892 | Apr. 22, 1963 || Jonas W. | Aug. 20, 1892 | Aug. 9, 1971 | . . .”

402. McLennan Co., Tex., Marriages, 1911–1912, W:577, FHL 987564, DGS 4820329 [image 702 of 709 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 26 Nov. 2022], Jonas Dancer to Miss Octavia Smoot, licensed 10 May 1912, Waco, married 10 May 1912, by J. N. McCain MG.

403. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Ector Co., 1963, no. 23765 [image 15 of 88 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 26 Nov. 2022], Octavia Lenora Dancer, died 22 Apr. 1963, Odessa, Ector Co., Tex., age 71 yrs. 2 mos. 6 dys., female, white, married, housewife, born 16 Feb. 1892, Texas, father Coot Smoot, mother unknown, informant P. L. Dancer, burial (removal) 23 Apr. 1963, Highland Cem., Stamford, Tex.

404. 1920 U.S. census, Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., ED 128, r. T625_1824, p. 104, sh. 24A, dw. 452, fam. 508. Walter J. resided in dw. 451.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

In 1930 Jonas W. Dancer, 37, warehouse laborer, born in Texas of Texas natives, resided in Spur, Dickens Co., Tex., with his wife, "Octava" L., 36, born in Texas of Texas natives, and with his daughter, Ella M., 12, son, "Benjiman" J., 10, daughter, "Willeta" R., 7, and son, Prescott, 4, all born in Texas. Jonas was 19 at first marriage, Octava was 18.^[405]

In 1940 J. W. "Dancier," 47, a laborer, born in Texas, resided in Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., with his wife, "Octavis," 48, born in Texas, and with his daughters, May, 23, and Willeta, 17, and son, "Prscatt," 14, all born in Texas. In 1935 J. W. resided in Llano, Llano Co., Tex., Octavis in College Station, Brazos Co., Tex., May in Waco, McLennan Co., Tex., and Willeta and Prscatt in Stamford, Jones Co., Tex.^[406]

On 27 Aug. 1942, Jonas William Dancer, 49, of Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., registered for the draft, Jones Co., Tex., with contact person being "Octvia" Dancer, of Stamford.^[407]

In 1950 Jonas W. Dancer, 57, a pipe mechanic, born in Texas, resided in Odessa, Ector Co., Tex., with his wife, Octavia, 58, born in Texas, and with his daughters, Ella M., 33, and Willeta, 27, both never married and born in Texas. Nearby resided Austin A. and Ethel M. (Dancer) Griggs, she Jonas's half-sister.^[408]

An obituary for Jonas:

Jonas William Dancer, 79, 2107 West Seventh, a retired machinist, died Monday in Medical Center Hospital after an illness of about six weeks.

Funeral services will be at 4 p.m. today . . . in Stamford with burial in the Highland Cemetery there.

405. 1930 U.S. census, Spur, Dickens Co., Tex., ED 4, p. 135, sh. 1A, dw. 12, fam. 12, FHL 2342057.

406. 1940 U.S. census, Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., ED 127-5, r. m-t0627-04083, p. 81, sh. 12A, dw. 263.

407. U.S., World War II Draft Registration Cards, 1942, image online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 26 Nov. 2022, Jonas William Dancer, 49, of Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., born 20 Aug. 1892, Llano Co., Tex., unemployed, contact person: "Octvia" Dancer, of Stamford, registered 27 Aug. 1942, Jones Co., Tex.

408. 1950 U.S. census, Odessa, Ector Co., Tex., ED 68-2, r. 2682, sh. 24, dw. 249. The Griggs resided in dw. 172, both born in Texas and both 45.

A native of Llano, he was born Aug. 20, 1892, and was married March 11, 1912, in Waco to Octavia Smoot. He came to Odessa in 1943 from Stamford. Dancer was a member of the Vine Avenue Baptist Church.

Survivors are two daughters, Ella Mae Dancer and Willeta Dancer, both of the home address; two sons, Benjamin Jonas Dancer, 2722 South Colonial, and Prescott L. Dancer of Conroe; a sister, Mrs. A. A. Griggs of 2111 West Third; a brother, Henry Dancer of the home address; his stepmother, Mrs. Birdy [sic] Dancer of 2111 West Third; and three grandchildren.^[409]

Children:

- 114 i **ELLA MAE [MAY]⁶ DANCER**, born 7 Apr. 1917, Texas, died 4 Oct. 1995, and buried in Highland Cem. Stamford, Haskell Co., Tex.^[410] She never married.
- + 115 ii **BENJAMIN JONAS⁶ DANCER**, born 19 Feb. 1920, Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., married (1) **CONNIE MACK WALLS**, married (2) **MILDRED PAULINE (BEEN) MCMICHEAL**.
- 116 iii **MYRTLE VIRGINIA⁶ DANCER**, born and died 7 Feb. 1922, Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., buried in Highland Cem.^[411]
- 117 iv **WILLETA ROSE⁶ DANCER**, born 1 Jan. 1923, Stamford, Jones Co., Tex.,^[412] died 30 Aug. 1986, buried in Highland Cem.^[413] She never married.

409. Obit., "Illness Fatal To Local Man," *The Odessa American*, Odessa, Tex., 10 Aug. 1971, Tues., p. 2, image online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 14 Nov. 2022.

410. *Find a Grave*, no. 38323543, gravestone photograph, by Carla Carlton Young, Highland Cem., Stamford, Haskell Co., Tex., plot: Section 132, "Ella May | Dancer | Apr. 7, 1917 | Oct. 4, 1995."

411. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903-1982, Jones Co., 1922, no. 5229 [image 11 of 33 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 26 Nov. 2022], Myrtle Virginia Dancer, died 7 Feb. 1922, Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., age 1 day, female, white, single, born 7 Feb. 1922, Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., father J. W. Dancer, born Llano Co., Tex., mother Octavia Smoot, born Brazos Co., Tex., informant J. W. Dancer, burial 8 Feb. 1922, Highland Cem., Stamford, Tex.

412. Texas, U.S., Birth Certificates, 1903-1932, [image 5390 of 6362 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 5 Dec. 2022], no 4034, "Willita Rosie" Dancer, born 1 Jan. 1923, Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., female, legitimate, father J. W. Dancer, 30, born Llano, Tex., mother Octavia Smoot, 30, born College Station, Tex., both of Stamford, Tex., child no. 4 of this mother, three surviving.

413. *Find a Grave*, no. 38323787, gravestone photograph, by Carla Carlton Young, Highland Cem., Stamford, Haskell Co., Tex., plot: Section 132, "Willeta Rose | Dancer | Jan. 1, 1923 | Aug. 30, 1986."

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

- + 118 v **PRESCOTT LAVAUN [LAVAN]⁶ DANCER**, born 1 Oct. 1925, Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., married **OCEA LEE (WHEELER) RANDELL**, and had at least one child.
- 119 vi **TOMMY JEAN⁶ DANCER**, born and died 4 Dec. 1934, Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., buried in Highland Cem.^[414]

89. ANSON CLARK⁵ RIGGS (₂₃*Thomas W.⁴, William³, Samuel², Bethuel¹*) was born 16 Dec. 1908, Brown Co., Tex.,^[415] died 20 Jan. 1989, Abilene, Taylor Co., Tex., and was buried in Greenleaf Cem., Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex.^[416] He married, between the 1940 and 1950 censuses, **VADA LUCINE MARTIN**, who was born 6 Oct. 1901, Texas, daughter of James H. and Martha Lula (Hackett) Martin,^[417] and who died 29 July 1992, and was buried near her husband.

In 1950 Clark A. Riggs, 41, a radio instructor, born in Texas, resided in Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., in the household of his mother-in-law, with his wife, Vada L. Riggs, 48, born in Texas. The head of the house-

414. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Jones Co., 1934, no. 55443 [image 44 of 60 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 26 Nov. 2022], Tommy Jean Dancer, died 4 Dec. 1934, Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., age 4 hrs., male, white, single, baby, born 4 Dec. 1934, Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., father “Donas” Dancer, born Llano Co., Tex., mother “Octavie Smiott,” born Tex., informant J. W. Gregory, of Stamford, burial 4 Dec. 1934, Highland Cem., Stamford, Tex.

415. U.S., World War II Draft Cards Young Men, 1940–1947 [images 705–706 of 2161 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 2 Nov. 2022], Anson Clark Riggs, 31, of Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., born 16 Dec. 1908, Brown Co., Tex., contact: mother, Mrs. Laura Riggs, of Brownwood; Texas, U.S., Birth Index, 1903–1997, p. 2242 [image 80 of 182 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 2 Nov. 2022], “Riggs[,] T. W., Inf. of[,] Brown[,] 12-16-08[,] 15006.”

416. *Find A Grave*, no. 69838666, gravestone photograph, by Pam Teague, Greenleaf Cem., Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., “Anson Clark Riggs | Dec. 16, 1908 | Jan. 20, 1989”; *Find A Grave*, no. 69838691, gravestone photograph, by Pam Teague, Greenleaf Cem., Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., “Vada Lucine Riggs | Oct. 6, 1901 | July 29, 1992.”

417. 1920 U.S. census, Pct 3, Lubbock Co., Tex., ED 175, p. 257, sh. 11A, dw. 193, fam. 199, lists James H. Martin, 42, a farmer, born Tex. of Tenn. father and Tex. mother, wife, Lula, 40, Tex., N.C., U.S., daughters, Vada L., 18, Cleone, 13, Wilma, 11, son, James H. Jr., 9, daughter, Modena, 5, all born Tex.; Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, no. 93052, Taylor Co., 1968, image 229 of 237 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 3 Feb. 2023, Martha Lula Martin, of Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., died 24 Dec. 1968, Abilene, Taylor Co., Tex., aged 89 yrs., female, white, widowed, housewife, born 26 Mar. 1879, Hico, Tex., father J. B. Hackett, mother Mary Jane Lenord, informant Miss Wilma Martin, buried 24 Dec. 1968, Greenleaf Cem., Brownwood.

hold, Vada's mother, was M. Lula Martin, 71, a widow, born in Texas, with her daughter, Wilma M. Martin, 41, never married, a schoolteacher born in Texas.^[418]

An obituary for Clark Riggs:

Clark Riggs, 80, of Abilene, died Friday at a local hospital.

Services will be at 2:30 p.m. Sunday . . . Burial will be in the Greenleaf Cemetery in Brownwood.

Born in Brown County, he grew up in the Jenkins Springs area and was a longtime Abilene resident.

He was an electronic engineer for the Federal Aviation Administration, a member of the Pioneer Drive Baptist church and a U.S. Army Air Corps veteran of World War II.

Survivors include his wife, Vada Riggs of Abilene; and two sisters-in-law, Modena Burnam of Fredericksburg and Wilma Martin of Brownwood.^[419]

418. 1950 U.S. census, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., ED 25-14, sh. 3, r. 3787, dw. 30.

419. Clark Riggs, *Abilene Reporter-News*, 22 Jan. 1989, Sun., p. 52, col. 1 [image online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 2 Nov. 2022].

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

SIXTH GENERATION

96. **I. M. [IKE MILTON]⁶ HAUSENFLUKE** (₅₀*Margaret Elizabeth⁵ Williams, Elizabeth E.⁴ Roberts, Rachel³, Samuel², Bethuel¹*) was born 6 Sept. 1915 (gravestone), Georgetown, Williamson Co., Tex., died 8 Mar. 1999,^[420] and was buried in Berry Creek Cem., Georgetown.^[421] He married 8 Oct. 1937, Williamson Co., Tex.,^[422] **MARJORIE ESTE LEE GREEN**, who was born 8 Oct. 1913 (gravestone), Georgetown, daughter of James Washington and Ella LaVert (Lawson) Green (her obit.), died 24 Oct. 1995, and was buried with her husband.

In 1940 I. M. Hausenfluck, 24, a rancher born in Texas, resided in Burnet Co., Tex., with his wife, Este Lee, 26, born in Texas, and with his son, Larry Van, 4/12, born in Tex. The parents had resided in rural Williamson Co. in 1935.^[423]

In 1950 I. M. Hausenfluck, 34, a farmer born in Texas, resided in Williamson Co., Tex., with his wife, Este Lee, 36, born in Texas, and with his son, Larry Van, 10, and daughters, Karen, 6, and Sarah L., 2, all born in Tex.^[424]

An obituary for Este Lee (emphasis added for Primitive Baptist activities):

Marjorie Este Lee Green Hausenfluke entered into the restful arms of her Lord Jesus christ on October 24, 1995.

420. U.S., Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936-2007, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 12 Feb. 2023, Ike Milton Hausenflucke [sic] aka I. M. Hausenfluke, male, white, born 6 Sept. 1915, Georgetown, Williamson Co., Tex., died 8 Mar. 1999, father "Jobe" F. Hausenfluck, mother Margaret E. Williams, SSN 459-10-4505.

421. *Find a Grave*, no. 9756466, gravestone photograph, by John Christeson, Berry Creek Cem., Georgetown, Williamson Co., Tex., "Hausenfluke | I M | Sept. 6, 1915 | Mar. 8, 1999 | | wed Oct. 5, 19[17?] | | Este Lee Green | Oct. 8, 1913 | Oct. 24, 1995." The wedding date doesn't make sense if it actually reads 1917.

422. Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Records, 1837-1965, Williamson Co., no. 8190, image 439 of 36971 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 12 Feb. 2023, I. M. "Hausenflucke" to Miss Este Lee Green, licensed 8 Oct. 1937, Georgetown, married 8 Oct. 1937, by W. F. Baker.

423. 1940 U.S. census, Burnet Co., Tex., ED 27-7, r. m-t0627-03995, p. 77, sh. 4B, dw. 74.

424. 1950 U.S. census, Williamson Co., Tex., ED 246-10, r. 2956, sh. 9, dw. 94.

She was born October 8, 1913, in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas, to James Washington and Ella LaVert Lawson Green. She married I.M. Hausenfluke on October 8, 1937, and lived her married life on the Hausenfluke Ranch north of Georgetown. Este Lee graduated from Florence High School and Southwest Texas State University and began her teaching career at the one room Lawler School and completed it in the Georgetown schools spanning 40 years. She was a wife of 58 years, the mother of four children and a 66 year member of the Florence Primitive Baptist Church.

She was preceded in death by her parents and one brother, Leland Green.

She is survived by her husband, I.M. of Georgetown; her children, Larry and wife, Rosalie Hausenfluke of Jarrell, Karen and husband, Jerry Winchester of Marietta, Oklahoma, Sara and husband, Richard Heizer of Stillwater, Oklahoma, Ike M. Hausenfluke Jr. of Georgetown; and a brother, Homer Green of Odem, Texas. She is also survived by 11 grandchildren and four great-grandchildren, numerous nieces and nephews, friends, church family and a host of former students.

Services will be held at the Gabriels Funeral Chapel in Georgetown, Texas, on Thursday, October 26, 1995, at 1:00 p.m. with Elders G.W. Crain and Dan Newman officiating. Burial will be at Berry's Creek Cemetery. . . .^[425]

Children:

- + 120 i **LARRY VAN⁷ HAUSENFLUKE**, born 27 Nov. 1939, Texas, married **ROSALIE ADELL SMITH**, and had three children.
- 121 ii **JUDITH KAREN⁷ HAUSENFLUKE**, born about 1944, Texas, married 6 June 1969, Florence Primitive Baptist Church, Florence, Williamson Co., Tex.,^[426] **JERRY DON WINCHESTER**.
- 122 iii **SARA[H] L.⁷ HAUSENFLUKE**, born about 1948, Texas, married brother Larry's obit., q.v.) **RICHARD HEIZER**.

425. "Marjorie Este Lee Green Hausenfluke," *Austin American-Statesman*, Austin, Tex., 26 Oct. 1995, Thurs., p. 30, cols. 2-3, online at <www.newspapers.com/image/357255335/>, accessed 12 Feb. 2023.

426. "Hausenfluke-Winchester," *The Austin American*, Austin, Tex., 8 June 1969, Sun., p. 61, cols. 2-3, online at <www.newspapers.com/image/386508112/>, accessed 12 Feb. 2023, Miss Judith Karen Hausenfluke to Jerry Don Winchester.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

123 iv I. M. “Ike”⁷ HAUSENFLUKE JR., born 17 Sept. 1951, Williamson Co., Tex.^[427]

102. ARDINE JASPER⁶ RIGGS (₈₁William S.⁵, Samuel J.⁴, William³, Samuel², Bethuel¹) was born 27 Mar. 1914, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex.,^[428] died 5 Dec. 1967, Conroe, Montgomery Co., Tex.,^[429] and was buried in Conroe Memorial Park, Conroe.^[430] He married 8 Dec. 1936, Washington Co., Tex.,^[431] **ELSIE DOROTHY STUESSY**, who was born 23 Dec. 1912, Giddling, Lee Co., Tex.,^[432] daughter of Henry F. and Mary (Hamff) Stuessy, and died 1 Jan. 1996, and was buried with her husband.^[433]

In 1940 “Ardene” J. Riggs, 26, a bottled drink salesman, born in Texas, resided in Luling, Caldwell Co., Tex., with his wife, Elsie, 28, born in

427. Texas, U.S., Birth Index, 1903–1997, 1951, p. 1554, image 93 of 303 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 12 Feb. 2023, I. M. Hausenfluke Jr., born 17 Sept., 246 (Williamson Co.), male, parents EsteLee Green and I. M. Hausenfluke.

428. U.S., World War II Draft Cards Young Men, 1940–1947, Texas [image 708 of 2161 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 8 Nov. 2022], Ardine Jasper Riggs, of Luling, Caldwell Co., Tex., 26, born 27 Mar. 1914, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., contact: Mrs. M. S. Sisemore, mother, of Brownwood, registered 16 Oct. 1940.

429. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Montgomery Co., 1967, no. 82208 [image 37 of 70 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 8 Nov. 2022], Ardine Jasper Riggs, resident for 6 yrs. of Conroe, Montgomery Co., Tex., died 5 Dec. 1967, Conroe, age 53 yrs. 8 mos. 7 dys., male, white, married, superintendent of an oil lease operating company, born 27 Mar. 1914, Brownwood, Tex., father “Wm.” Riggs, mother unknown, SSN 449-09-0514, informant William Fred Riggs, buried 7 Dec. 1967, Conroe Memorial Cem., Conroe.

430. *Find a Grave*, no. 214721540, gravestone photograph, by Mary H. Pinkler, Conroe Memorial Park, Conroe, Montgomery Co., Tex., “A. J. Riggs | in loving memory | 1914–1967.”

431. Marriage Records, Washington Co., Tex., 1934–1937, 24:413, FHL 1765364, DGS 7255710 [image 11 of 1233 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 28 Jan. 2023], A. J. Riggs to Miss Elsie Stuessy, license no. 825, licensed 18 Dec. 1936, Brenham, married 18 Dec. 1936, by Ben Behrens MG.

432. U.S., Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 8 Nov. 2022, Elsie Dorothy Riggs aka Elsie Dorothy Stuessy, female, white, born 23 Dec. 1912, Giddling, Lee Co., Tex., died 1 Jan. 1996, father Henry F. Stuessy, mother Mary Hamff, SSN 460-46-9011.

433. *Find a Grave*, no. 214721511, gravestone photograph, Conroe Memorial Park, Conroe, Montgomery Co., Tex., “Elsie D. Riggs | in loving memory | 1912–1996.” **Has this unsourced note:** “Elsie D. Riggs | December 23, 1912 - January 1, 1996 | San Antonio, Texas.”

Texas, and his son, William, 2, born in Texas. Ardene and Elsie had resided in 1935 in Brenham, Tex.^[434]

In 1950 “Ardene” J. Riggs, 36, an oil refinery roustabout, born in Texas, resided in Bay City, Matagorda Co., Tex., with his wife, Elsie Dorothy, 37, born in Texas, and his son, William Fred, 12, born in Texas.^[435]

Child:

+ 124 i **WILLIAM FRED**⁷ **RIGGS**, born 9 Oct. 1937, Caldwell Co., Tex., married **ANNA MARGARET WINNINGHAM**, and had three children.

103. STANLEY MANSELL⁶ **RIGGS** (₈₁*William S.*⁵, *Samuel J.*⁴, *William*³, *Samuel*², *Bethuel*¹) was born 1 Aug. 1919, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex.,^[436] died 14 Apr. 1982, Big Spring, Howard Co., Tex.,^[437] and was buried in Mt. Olive Cem., Big Spring. He married (1) before 1950, **BONNIE J.** —, married (2) 26 July 1968, Howard Co., Tex.,^[438] **LILLIAN N. JONES**, and divorced there 7 Jan. 1969,^[439] married (3) 2 Nov. 1981, Howard Co., Tex.,^[440] **BETTY S HEATH**. He was divorced at death, with no known children.

434. 1940 U.S. census, Luling, Caldwell Co., Tex., ED 28-12, r. m-t0627-03996, p. 197, sh. 11B, dw. 284.

435. 1950 U.S. census, Bay City, Matagorda Co., Tex., ED 161-15, r. 2171, sh. 7, dw. 75.

436. U.S., World War II Draft Cards Young Men, 1940-1947, Texas [image 1266 of 2161 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 8 Nov. 2022], Stanley M. Riggs, of Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., 21, born 1 Aug. 1919, Brownwood, contact: Mrs. Courtney Sisemore, mother, of Brownwood, registered 16 Oct. 1940.

437. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903-1982, Howard Co., 1982, no. 38628 [image 40 of 145 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 8 Nov. 2022], Stanley “Mansol” Riggs, died 14 Apr. 1982, Big Spring, Howard Co., Tex., age 62, male, white, divorced (no surviving spouse), restaurant owner, resident of Big Spring, parents unknown, informant Lillian Hildebrand, buried 16 Apr. 1982, Mt. Olive Cem., Big Spring.

438. Texas, U.S., Marriage Index, 1824-2017, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 8 Nov. 2022, Stanley M. Riggs, male, male, born about 1919, married 26 July 1968, Howard, Tex., Lillian N. Jones, 44, born about 1924, case no. 442631968105181.

439. Texas, U.S., Divorce Index, 1968-2015, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 8 Nov. 2022, Stanley Riggs, male, 49, born 1920, married 26 July 1968, divorced 7 Jan. 1969, Howard Co., Tex., Lillian Riggs, 45, born 1924, no children, case no. 001973.

440. Texas, U.S., Marriage Index, 1824-2017, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 8 Nov. 2022, Stanley M. Riggs, 62, male, born about 1919, married 2 Nov. 1981, Howard, Tex., Betty S. Heath, 40, born

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

On 16 Dec. 1938, Curry Co., N.M., Stanley Riggs was convicted of forgery and served 1.5 to 2 years in New Mexico State Penitentiary.^[441]

In 1950 Stanley M. Riggs, 30, a café cook, born in Texas, resided in Howard Co., Tex., with his wife, Bonnie J., 24, a café waitress, born in Texas.^[442]

104. VELMA IONE⁶ BYRD (₈₂*Rosa Lee⁵, Samuel J.⁴, William³, Samuel², Bethuel¹*) was born 5 Aug. 1910, Brown Co., Tex., and died just before 1 Feb. 2010 (when her obituary was published),^[443] and was buried in Eastlawn Memorial Park, Early, Brown Co., Tex.^[444] She married (1) 27 Apr. 1929, Wood Co., Tex.,^[445] **GEORGE JACOB STANLEY**, who was born 15 Sept. 1909 or 1910, Fisher, Sabine Parish, La.,^[446] son of Jess E. and Edna (Moreland) Stanley, and who died 5 Aug. 1961, Houston, Harris Co., Tex., and was buried in Rose Lawn Memorial Gardens, Wood Co., Tex.^[447] George married, second, before the 1950 census (q.v.), **Irine** —,

about 1941, case no. 6221981160066.

441. New Mexico, U.S., Prison and Correctional Records, 1905–1958, Intake Records, no. 9655 [image 292 of 1688 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 8 Nov. 2022], convict Stanley Riggs, 19, single, received from Curry Co., 19 Dec. 1938, to serve 1.5 to 2 years sentence, sentenced 16 Dec. 1938 for forgery, parents both born in Tex., relative: “Mrs. M. S. Sisemore, 312 Lipscomb, Brownwood, Tex. (Mother).”

442. 1950, U.S. census, Howard Co., Tex., ED 114–26, r. 1212, p. 269, sh. 5, dw. 43.

443. Obit. of Velma Ione Byrd Graham, <www.brownwoodnews.com/2010/02/01/velma-ione-byrd-graham/>, accessed 2 Feb. 2023, published 1 Feb. 2010, Velma Ione Byrd Graham, born 5 Aug. 1910, Brown Co., Tex., died 17 Aug. 1910 [sic], married 31 Jan. 1942, Brownwood, residence Big Spring, father Silas Byrd, mother Rosa Lee Byrd, spouse Robert E. Graham.

444. *Find a Grave*, no. 47467953, gravestone photograph, by Danny Jones, Eastlawn Memorial Park, Early, Brown Co., Tex., plot: Garden of the Good Shepard Sec D, Lt 110, sp 3, “Robert E. | 1905–1981 || Velma I. | 1910–2010 || Graham.”

445. Wood Co., Tex., Marriage Records, 1924–1930, 1:515, FHL 1632009, DGS 7196161 [image 700 of 1419 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 25 Jan. 2023], George J. Stanley to Miss Velma Byrd, licensed (license no. 10231) Quitman, Wood Co., Tex., 23 Apr. 1929, married 1 May 1929, by W. D. Watkins MG.

446. U.S., World War II Draft Cards Young Men, 1940–1947, Texas, image 24 of 2209 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 18 Nov. 2022, George Jacob Stanley, born 15 Sept. 1909, Fisher, La., registered 17 Oct. 1940, Houston, Harris Co., Tex., nearest relative Mrs. George Stanley, wife.

447. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Harris Co., no. 45832 [image 758 of 2361 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 23 Dec. 2022], George Jacob Stanley, died 5 Aug. 1961, Houston,

who was born about 1912, Texas. Velma married (2) 31 Jan. 1942 (obit. q.v.), Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., **ROBERT ERWIN GRAHAM**, who was born 11 Feb. 1905, Tenn., son of Joseph and – (Erwin) Graham, and who died 16 Feb. 1981, Big Spring, Howard Co., Tex.,^[448] and was buried with Velma.

In 1920 Velma Byrd, 9, resided in the household of her “grandfather” [actually step-grandfather] H. Andrew Bardin in Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex. (q.v.).

In 1930 George Stanley, 20, born in Louisiana of Texas natives, resided in Wood Co., Tex., with his wife, Velma, 19, born in Texas of Texas natives, in the household of George’s father, J. E. Stanley, 46, born in Texas of U.S. natives, and J. E.’s wife, Edna, 42, born in Texas of Texas natives, and with three lodgers. George was 19 at first marriage, Velma 18. J. E. was 25 at first marriage, Edna 21.^[449]

In 1940 Velma Stanley, 29, resided in the home of her grandfather, Sam J. Riggs in Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., (q.v.). In 1935 she had resided in Ft. Worth, Tarrant Co., Tex.

But also in 1940, George Stanley, 30, a paint and wallpaper contractor born in Texas, resided in Valencia Park, Harris Co., Tex., with his wife, Velma, 29, born in Texas. In 1935 they had resided in Mineola, Wood Co., Tex.^[450]

Harris Co., Tex., age 50 yrs., male, white, married, rail road switchman, born 15 Sept. 1910, Fisher, La., father Jess Stanley, mother Edna Moreland, informant Mrs. Patricia Ruffer, removed for burial, 7 Aug. 1961 to Rose Lawn Memorial gardens, Wood Co., Tex.

448. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Howard Co., no. 20729 [image 95 of 160 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 2 Feb. 2023], Robert Erwin Graham, died 16 Feb. 1981, Big Spring, Howard Co., Tex., age 76 yrs., male, white, married (surviving spouse Mrs. Velma Byrd), retired civil service, born 11 Feb. 1905, Tenn., father Joshua Graham, mother Unknown Erwin, informant Velma Graham, removed for burial, 18 Feb. 1981 to East Lawn Memorial Park, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex.

449. 1930 U.S. census, Pct. 2, Wood Co., Tex., ED 7, p. 80, sh. 2A, dw. 35, fam. 37, FHL 2342146.

450. 1940 U.S. census, Valencia Park, Harris Co., Tex., ED 101-4A, r. m-t0627-04052, p. 184, sh. 18A, dw. 380.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

In 1950 Robert E. Graham, 45, a boat dock operator born in Tennessee, resided in Brown Co., Tex., with his wife, Velma S., 39, born in Texas.^[451]

In 1950 G. J. Stanley, 40, a housepainter born in Louisiana, resided in Wood Co., Tex., with his wife, Irine, 38, born in Texas. Next door resided J. E. Stanley, 66, and his wife, Edna M., 62, both born in Texas.^[452]

108. EDWARD YUTZY⁶ RIGGS (₈₃*Greeley Ray*⁵, *William H.*⁴, *William*³, *Samuel*², *Bethuel*¹) was born 12 Nov. 1913, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex.,^[453] died Jan. 1977 (before an obituary of 14 Jan. 1977),^[454] and was buried in Resurrection Memorial Cem., Oklahoma City, Oklahoma Co., Okla.^[455] He married 3 May 1941, Fort Worth, Tarrant Co., Tex.,^[456] **CHRISTINE MCGARITY**, who was born 1909, daughter of W. B. McGarity, and who died 1978 (before an obituary of 17 Nov. 1978),^[457] and was buried with her husband.

In 1950 Edward Y. Riggs, 36, a deputy tax collector, born in Texas, resided in Ft. Worth, Tarrant Co., Tex., with his wife, Christine, 41,

451. 1950 U.S. census, Brown Co., Tex., ED 25-23, r. 3787, sh. 24, dw. 268.

452. 1950 U.S. census, Wood Co., Tex., ED 250-16, r. 501, sh. 1, dw. 6.

453. U.S., World War II Draft Cards Young Men, 1940-1947 [image 845 of 2161 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 7 Nov. 2022], Edward Yutzy Riggs, 26, born 12 Nov. 1913, Brownwood, Tex., contact: Mrs. J. W. McCulley, mother, registered 16 Oct. 1940, Ft. Worth, Tarrant Co., Tex.

454. U.S., Social Security Death Index, 1935-2014, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 17 Dec. 2022, Edward Riggs, SSN 462-56-4583, born 12 Nov. 1913, died Jan. 1977, last residence 73008, Bethany, Oklahoma Co., Okla., issued 1953, Tex.; obit., for Edward Y. Riggs, *The Oklahoman*, 14 Jan. 1977, p. 29, col. 6, from search at <okhistory.org/research/obits>, accessed 17 Dec. 2022.

455. *Find a Grave*, no. 77289444, gravestone photographs, by Mike Casey, Resurrection Memorial Cem., Oklahoma City, Oklahoma Co., Okla., plot Sec. 9, Lot 6, Blk. 18, Sp. 1-3, "Edward Y. | 1913-1977 || Christine M. | 1909-1978 || Riggs || Charlotte | 1944-2010."

456. "2 Entertain in Honor of Bride-elect," *Fort Worth Star-Telegram*, Ft. Worth, Tex., Sun., 20 Apr. 1941, p. 44, online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 17 Dec. 2022, "announce the approaching marriage May 3 of Miss Christine McGarity and Mr. Edward Y. Riggs, son of Mrs. E. J. McCulley of Everman. The couple will be married at Broadway Baptist Church and will live in Fort Worth. . . . Miss McGarity is the daughter of Mrs. W. B. McGarity of Belton."

457. Obit., for Christine Riggs, *The Oklahoman*, 17 Nov. 1978, p. 42, col. 2, from search at <okhistory.org/research/obits>, accessed 30 Jan. 2023.

born in Texas, and with his son, William R., 7, and daughters, Charlotte, 5, and Isabelle, 1, all born in Texas.^[458]

Children:

- + 125 i **WILLIAM RAY**⁷ **RIGGS**, born 14 Dec. 1942, Ft. Worth, Tarrant Co., Tex., married **DIANN (SMITH) NEY**, and had no children.
- 126 ii **CHARLOTTE**⁷ **RIGGS**, born 7 Nov. 1944, Tarrant Co., Tex.,^[459] died 2010, buried with her parents.
- 127 iii **ISABELLE**⁷ **RIGGS**, born 22 June 1948, Tarrant Co., Tex.,^[460] married **BEN EDENS**.

109. KENNETH DAVID⁶ **RIGGS** (₈₃*Greeley Ray*⁵, *William H.*⁴, *William*³, *Samuel*², *Bethuel*¹) was born 18 Aug. 1915, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex.,^[461] and died 6 June 1992. He married (1) **THELMA ESTELLE IRWIN**, who was born 1 Mar. 1914, Dallas, Dallas Co., Tex.,^[462] daughter of Sam and Mary O. (Johnson) Irwin, and died 27 May 1988, Fresno, Fresno Co., Calif.^[463] He married (2) 3 Apr. 1966, Dallas Co., Tex.,^[464] **EUGEN-**

458. 1950 U.S. census, Ft. Worth, Tarrant Co., Tex., ED 261-289A, r. 74, sh. 18, dw. 193.

459. Texas, U.S., Birth Index, 1903-1997, 1944 Births, p. 2275 [image 86 of 190 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 7 Nov. 2022], Charlotte Riggs, county 220 [Tarrant], Nov. 7, female, mother Christine McGarity, father Edward Yutzzy Riggs.

460. Texas, U.S., Birth Index, 1903-1997, 1948 Births, p. 2716 [image 106 of 238 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 7 Nov. 2022], Isabelle Riggs, county 220 [Tarrant], Jun. 22, female, mother Christine McGarity, father Edward Y. Riggs.

461. Texas, U.S., Birth Certificates, 1903-1932, 1915, no. 30282 [image 516 of 8445 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 7 Nov. 2022], Amendment to Certificate of Birth, name change for – Riggs, born 18 Aug. 1915, Brownwood, Brown Co., Tex., to Kenneth David Riggs, on affidavit signed by his mother, Modena Puckett McCulley, of Dallas, Tex., on 10 Aug. 1966, recorded 28 Oct. 1966; U.S., World War II Draft Cards Young Men, 1940-1947 [image 1076 of 2161 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 6 Nov. 2022], Kenneth David Riggs, 26, of Dallas, Dallas Co., Tex., born 18 Aug. 1915, Brownwood, Tex., given contact: Earnest Armbruster, friend, registered 16 Oct. 1940, Dallas.

462. U.S., Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936-2007, Mrs. Thelma Estellirwin [sic] Riggs, female, white, born 1 Mar. 1914, Dallas, Dallas Co., Tex., died 15 [sic] May 1988, father Sam Irwin, mother Mary O. Johnson, SSN 466-20-0780.

463. California, U.S., Death Index, 1940-1997, <Ancestry.com>, Thelma Estell Riggs aka Thelma Estell Irwin, SSN 466-20-0780, born 1 Mar. 1914, Tex., died 27 May 1988, Fresno Co., mother's maiden name Johnson, father's surname Irwin; death notice, *The Fresno Bee*, Fresno, Calif., Tues., 31 May 1988, "Thelma Estell Riggs, 74, of Fresno, a homemaker, died Friday. Graveside service, 11 a.m. Tuesday, Belmont Memorial Park," image online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 19 Nov.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

IA CALLIE UTSLER, who was born 12 Sept. 1912, Durant, Bryan Co., Okla., daughter of Richard M. and Ida C. (Nutt) Utsler, and died Mar. 1992.^[465] They divorced 8 Nov. 1984, Dallas Co.^[466]

In 1940 Kenneth Riggs, 24, a theater usher, born in Texas, resided in Dallas, Dallas Co., Tex., with his wife, Thelma, 26, born in Texas.^[467]

In 1950 Kenneth D. Riggs, 35, a janitor, born in Texas, resided in Dallas, Dallas Co., Tex., with his wife, Thelma E., 36, born in Texas, and with his daughter, "Joe" Ann, 6, and son, David R., 4, both born in Texas, and with his sister-in-law, Lucille G. Loveless, 30, divorced, and her daughter (Kenneth's niece), Peggy J. Loveless, 12, both born in Texas.^[468]

Children of the first marriage, to Thelma:

- 128 i **JO ANN**⁷ **RIGGS**, born 6 Oct. 1943, Dallas Co., Tex.^[469]
- 129 ii **DAVID RAY**⁷ **RIGGS**, born 17 Dec. 1945, Dallas Co., Tex.,^[470] died 6 Feb. 2009.^[471]

2022.

464. Texas, U.S., Marriage Index, 1824–2017, Kenneth David Riggs, male, 50, born about 1916, married 3 Apr. 1966, Dallas Co., Tex., Eugenia Callie Utsler, 53, born about 1913, case 5031966024225.

465. U.S., Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007, <Ancestry.com>, Eugenia Cal Cook aka Eugenia C. Riggs aka Eugenia Cal Utsler, female, white, born 12 Sept. 1912, Durant Lana [?], Okla., died Mar. 1992, father Richard M. Utsler, mother Ida C. Nutt, SSN 456-44-0919.

466. Texas, U.S., Divorce Index, 1968–2015, <Ancestry.com>, Kenneth D. Riggs, male, 70, born 1914, married 5 Apr. 1963, divorced 8 Nov. 1984, Dallas Co., Tex., Eugenia C. Riggs, 73, born 1911, case 81668.

467. 1940 U.S. census, Dallas, Dallas Co., Tex., ED 255-12, r. m-t0627-04172, p. 207, sh. 13B, dw. 303.

468. 1950 U.S. census, Dallas, Dallas Co., Tex., ED 259-53, r. 5326, sh. 10, dw. 154.

469. Texas, U.S., Birth Index, 1903–1997, 1943 Births, p. 2253 [image 84 of 189 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 7 Nov. 2022], Jo Ann Riggs, county 057 [Dallas], Oct. 6, female, mother Thelma Estelle Irwin, father Kenneth David Riggs.

470. Texas, U.S., Birth Index, 1903–1997, 1945 Births, p. 2159 [image 82 of 186 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 7 Nov. 2022], David Ray Riggs, county 057 [Dallas], Dec. 17, male, mother Thelma Irwin, father Kenneth David Riggs.

471. U.S., Social Security Death Index, 1935–2014, David Ray Riggs, SSN 553-64-7949, issued 1961, Calif., born 17 Dec. 1945, died 6 Feb. 2009, last residence 75043, Garland, Dallas Co., Tex.

110. **JAMES RAY⁶ RIGGS** (₈₃*Greeley Ray⁵, William H.⁴, William³, Samuel², Bethuel¹*) was born 22 Nov. 1927, Austin, Travis Co., Tex.,^[472] died 18 Sept. 1985, Austin, and was buried in Cook-Walden Capital Parks Cemetery and Mausoleum, Pflugerville, Travis Co.^[473] He married (1) 2 Sept. 1948, Austin,^[474] **JOHNNIE LOUISE WILLIAMS**, who was born 4 Dec. 1925, San Antonio, Bexar Co., Tex.,^[475] daughter of John F. and Louise (Tadlock) Williams. James married (2) **MARY EDNA SMITH**, who was born 25 Dec. 1930, Hugo, Choctaw Co., Okla., daughter of Murrell and Leora (Phelps) Smith, and died 1 Mar. 2004, and was buried next to James.

A marriage news item for James Ray Riggs:

Austin—Miss Johnnie Louise Williams, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John F. Williams, was married to James Ray Riggs of Austin, son of Mr. and Mrs. Ray Riggs, at the First Presbyterian Church in Austin last month. Rev. George Young solemnized the double-ring ceremony. . .^[476]

472. Texas, U.S., Birth Certificates, 1903–1932, no. 80612 [image 645 of 3568 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 30 Jan. 2023], James Ray Riggs, born 22 Nov. 1927, Austin, Travis Co., male, legitimate, father “Greeley” Ray Riggs, 39, b. Llano Co., Tex., salesman, mother Willie B. Shelton, 35, born Wickliffe, [Ballard Co.,] Ky., housewife, her first child of one living; U.S., Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 6 Nov. 2022, James Ray Riggs, male, white, born 22 Nov. 1927, Austin, Travis Co., Tex., died Sept. 1985, father Greeley R. Riggs, mother “Billie” B. Shelton, SSN 453-40-4778.

473. *Find a Grave*, no. 151842371, gravestone photograph, Cook-Walden Capital Parks Cem. and Mausoleum, Pflugerville, Travis Co., Tex., plot Sec L, “Nov. 22, 1927 Sept. 18, 1985 | James Ray Riggs | Death has no victory,” gravestone adjacent to his spouse’s, “Mary Edna Riggs | Dec. 25, 1930–Mar. 1, 2004.”

474. Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Records, 1837–1965, no. 1567 [image 775 of 1552 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 7 Nov. 2022], James R. Riggs to Miss Johnnie Louise Williams, licensed 30 Aug. 1948, Travis Co., Tex., married 2 Sept. 1948, by Flynn V. Loong MG. This is an image from Marriage Records, Travis Co., Tex., 1948–1949, 51:114 [see image 1552 of 1552].

475. Texas, U.S., Birth Certificates, 1903–1932, 1925, no. 82582 [image 2162 of 6574 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 7 Nov. 2022], Johnnie Louise Williams, born 4 Dec. 1925, San Antonio, Bexar Co., Tex., girl, father John F. Williams, 36, of San Antonio, born Bowie, Tex., mother Louise Tadlock, 35, of San Antonio, born Austin, Travis Co., Tex., she had had 3 children, 2 surviving.

476. “Higgs[sic]-Williams Rites Solemnized,” *The Monitor*, McAllen, Tex., Tues., 26 Oct. 1948, p. 5, image online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 7 Nov. 2022.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

In 1950 James R. Riggs, 22, born in Texas, resided as lodgers in Austin, Travis Co., Tex., with his wife, Johnnie, 24, born in Texas.^[477]

An obituary for James Ray Riggs:

James Ray Riggs, 57, of Austin died Wednesday in a local Austin hospital.

He was a lifetime resident of Austin and a member of Redeemer Lutheran Church. He attended the Austin Public Schools and graduated from the University of Texas. Later receiving his law degree from South Texas College of Law. He was a WWII Veteran serving in the Navy. He served as City Attorney and Councilman in Pasadena and later as City Attorney in Corpus Christi succeeding I. J. Singer who held that position for 28 years. He was in the Attorney General Office before joining the City of Austin Legal Department in 1979. He served as the Chief of Bond and Charitable Trust Division.

Survivors include his wife, Mary Riggs of Austin; two sons, Marc Shelton Riggs and Donald Steven Riggs, both of Houston; one daughter Mary Golden of Houston; one step-daughter Dianne Cox of Abilene [sic]; his sister, Betty Mullin of Taos, New Mexico; and one brother, Kenneth Riggs of Dallas.

Services will be held at 3 p.m. Friday . . . Burial will follow at Capital Memorial Park in Austin. . . .^[478]

An obituary for Mary E. Riggs:

Mary E. Riggs, age 73, of Karnes City, formerly of Austin died Monday, March 1, 2004.

She was born in Hugo, Oklahoma on December 25, 1930, to Murrell and Leora Phelps Smith.

Mary was preceded in death by her parents, her husband, James Ray Riggs and her brother, James Smith

Survivors include her daughter, Dianne Cook and husband, Jack; two grandsons . . .

Graveside services will be held at 11:00 a.m. Monday, March 8, 2004, at Capital Memorial Park.^[479]

477. 1950 U.S. census, Austin, Travis Co., Tex., ED 256-23, r. 431, sh. 73, dw. 105.

478. "Riggs," *Corpus Christi Caller-Times*, Corpus Christi, Tex., Fri., 20 Sept. 1985, p. 46, image online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 6 Nov. 2022.

Children of the first marriage, to Johnnie:

- + 130 i **MARC SHELTON**⁷ **RIGGS**, born 11 Aug. 1953, Galveston Co., Tex., married **DALIA MONTEMAYOR**, and had at least one child.
- 131 ii **MARY LOUISE**⁷ **RIGGS**, born 5 Dec. 1955, Harris Co., Tex.,^[480] married 25 June 1976, Harris Co., Tex.,^[481] **MICHAEL KYLE GOLDEN**, born 26 May 1953, Harris Co., Tex.,^[482] son of Felix George and Betty Jane (Morris) Golden.
- 132 iii **DONALD STEPHEN**⁷ **RIGGS**, born 29 Jan. 1965, Harris Co., Tex.,^[483] married 27 Mar. 2010, Chelan, Wash.,^[484] **KRISTINE LOUISE (ELMER) WEARSTLER**, born 3 Feb. 1969, Faribault Co., Minn.,^[485] daughter of William Henry and Margaurite Mary (–) Elmer. She married, first, 4 Aug. 1990, Pierce Co., Wash.,^[486] **Joseph Chester A. Wearstler**, and had two children. They divorced 17 Dec. 1998, Pierce Co., Wash.^[487]

479. "Mary E. Riggs," *Austin American-Statesman*, Austin, Tex., Sun., 7 Mar. 2004, p. 25, image online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 30 Jan. 2023.

480. Texas, U.S., Birth Index, 1903–1997, 1955 Births, p. 3323 [image 132 of 287 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 7 Nov. 2022], Mary Louise Riggs, county 101 [Harris], Dec. 5, female, mother Johnnie Louise Williams, father James Ray Riggs.

481. Texas, U.S., Marriage Index, 1824–2017, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 7 Nov. 2022, Mary L. Riggs, female, 20, born about 1956, married 25 June 1976, Harris Co., Tex., Michael K. Golden, case 202531976091454.

482. Texas, U.S., Birth Index, 1903–1997, 1953 Births, p. 1433 [image 148 of 299 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 7 Nov. 2022], Michael Kyle Golden, county 101 [Harris], May 26, female, mother Betty Jane Morris, father Felix George Golden.

483. Texas, U.S., Birth Index, 1903–1997, 1965 Births, p. 2990 [image 117 of 267 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 7 Nov. 2022], Donald Stephen Riggs, county 101 [Harris], Jan. 29, male, mother Johnnie Louise Williams, father James Ray Riggs.

484. Washington, U.S., Marriage Index, 1969–2017, Donald S. Riggs to Kristine L. Elmer, licensed Pierce Co., Wash., married 27 Mar. 2010, Chelan Co., Wash., <Ancestry.com>, accessed 18 Dec. 2022.

485. Minnesota, U.S., Birth Index, 1935–2000, Kristine Louise Elmer, born 3 Feb. 1969, Faribault Co., Minn., father William Henry Elmer, mother Margaurite Mary Elmer, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 18 Dec. 2022.

486. Washington, U.S., Marriage Records, 1854–2013, Kristine Louise Elmer to Joseph Chester A. Wearstler, 4 Aug. 1990, Pierce Co., Wash., date recorded 23 July 1990, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 18 Dec. 2022.

487. Washington, U.S., Divorce Index, 1969–2017, Kristine L. Wearstler from Joseph C. Wearstler, 17 Dec. 1998, Pierce Co., Wash., no. of children 2, wife filed, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 18 Dec. 2022.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

115. **BENJAMIN JONAS⁶ DANCER** (₈₆*Jonas William⁵ Dancer, Matilda Jane⁴, William³, Samuel², Bethuel¹*) was born 19 Feb. 1920, Stamford, Jones Co., Tex.,^[488] died 13 Dec. 1978, and was buried in Sunset Memorial Gardens, Odessa, Ector Co., Tex.^[489] He married (1) before the 1940 census **CONNIE MACK WALLS**, who was born 19 Jan. 1923, Mart, McLennan Co., Tex.,^[490] daughter of Collie B. and Mildred Annette (Griffin) (Dilleshaw) Walls.^[491] He married (2) 21 June 1948, Odessa, Ector Co., Tex.,^[492] **MILDRED PAULINE (BEEN) MCMICHEAL**, who was born 25 Sept. 1930, Sasakwa, Seminole Co., Okla., daughter of Arthur

488. Texas, U.S., Birth Certificates, 1903–1932, no. 9769 [image 4528 of 5828 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 5 Dec. 2022], Benjamin J. Dancer, born 19 Feb. 1920, Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., male, legitimate, father J. W. Dancer, 27, born Llano, Tex., mother Octavia Smoot, 27, born College Station, Tex., both of Stamford, Tex., child no. 2 of this mother, two surviving.

489. *Find a Grave*, no. 45678681, gravestone photograph, by Ladonna Greer Collett, Sunset Memorial Gardens, Odessa, Ector Co., Tex., plot: Peace Plot 262 Lot 1, “Benjamin J. Dancer | Pvt US Army | World War II | Feb 19 1920 Dec 13 1978.”

490. Texas, U.S., Birth Certificates, 1903–1932, 1923, no. 4809, name [empty], girl, born 19 Jan. 1923, Mart, McLennan Co., Tex., legitimate, no. 6 child born to this mother, of 4 now living, father C. B. Walls, 38, mother Annie Griffin, 35 [image 6127 of 6362 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 27 Jan. 2023].

491. 1930 U.S. census, Lueders Village, Jones Co., Tex., ED 17, p. 281, sh. 1B, dw. 17, fam. 18, FHL 2342099, lists Collie B. Walls, 45, asphalt works foreman, born Tenn., wife, M. Annie, 42, born Tex., daughters, M. Inez, 16, Callie Mack, 7, Mavis Kathryn, 5, Melba J[u?]nes, 2 3/12, stepson, W. Clinton Dilleshow, 22, all born Tex., Collie first married at 20, Annie at 16; Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Records, 1837–1965, McLennan, 1904, W. H. Dilleshaw to Miss Annie Griffin, licensed Waco, 16 Dec. 1904, married 21 Dec. 1904, by H. F. Bohunfalk MG, cites 988615, Marriage Records Q:5B [image 839 of 928 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 27 Jan. 2023]; Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, Harris Co., 1969, no. 87279, William Clinton Dilleshaw, died 30 Dec. 1969, Houston, Harris Co., Tex., male, white, married, painter, born 8 Feb. 1908, Mart, Tex., father William Dilleshaw, mother Mildred Annette “Griffen,” buried 31 Dec. 1969, San Jacinto Memorial Park, Harris Co.; Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Records, 1837–1965, Victoria Co., 1944–1945, no. 7307, p. 494 [image 572 of 598 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 27 Jan. 2023], Ralph E. Shryock to Miss [sic] Connie M. Dancer, licensed Victoria, 14 Sept. 1945, married 14 Sept. 1945, by J. T. Linebaugh Jr. JP.

492. Ector Co., Tex., Marriage Records, 7:245, FHL 2031857, DGS 4640156 [image 811 of 851 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 27 Jan. 2023], Ben Dancer to Miss [sic] Mildred McMichael, licensed (license no. 161), Odessa, 15 June 1948, married 21 June 1948, by H. E. Gregory MG (Baptist). N.B. same volume, 7:110 [image 744 of 851], Ben Dancer to Miss Pat Townsley, licensed 3 Jan. 1948 (license no. 2023), Odessa, married 6 Jan. 1948, by C. E. Jameson MG (Methodist).

and Nellie (Lewis) Been, and died 30 Dec. 2019, Odessa, Ector Co., Tex. She had married, first, 17 Dec. 1946, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma Co., Okla.,^[493] **Gerald W. McMicheal**, and they were divorced before the 1950 census. According to son Woody's obituary (q.v.), Gerald was his biological father, which makes sense of Woody's birth date, but implies that he was not a genetic descendant of the family of this book (hence the * by his generation number).

In 1940 B. J. Dancer, 22, a Dr. Pepper bottler born in Texas, resided in Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., with his wife, Connie, 17, born in Texas, and one lodger. He had resided in Stamford in 1935.^[494]

In 1950 Gerald W. McMicheal, 24, divorced, a painter in construction work born in Oklahoma, resided in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma Co., Okla., as a lodger, with other lodgers including probably two brothers, all born in the same place and with the same occupation, Carl V. McMicheal, 21, and Robert L. McMicheal, 28, both single.^[495]

An obituary for Benjamin:

A former Odessa fireman was killed Wednesday afternoon south of Pleasonton in a one-vehicle rollover on a rain-slick highway.

B. J. (Benny) Dancer, 58, of 2722 South Colonial, was dead on arrival at Mercy Hospital . . .

Dancer had been an Odessa fireman for 20 years, retiring from the department about a year ago.

Services for Dancer, 58, will be held at 4 p.m. Friday . . . Burial will be in Sunset Memorial Gardens.

Dancer was born Feb. 19, 1920, in Stamford, and moved from there to Odessa in 1945. He married Mildred Been on June 15, 1948, in Odessa.

He was a member of the Odessa Fire Department from 1957-1977. He was a World War II veteran and a Baptist.

493. Marriage Records, Oklahoma Co., Okla., 1946-1947, 152:67, FHL 2169428, DGS 5192876 [image 42 of 692 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 29 Jan. 2023], Gerald W. McMicheal, 21, of Holdenville, Hughes Co., Okla., to Miss Mildred Pauline Been, 18, of Oklahoma City, Oklahoma Co., Okla., licensed 27 Dec. 1946, Oklahoma City, married 27 Dec. 1946, by J. Paul Clark MG.

494. 1940 U.S. census, Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., ED 127-6, r. m-t0627-04083, p. 112, sh. 8B, dw. 179.

495. 1950 U.S. census, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma Co., Okla., ED 78-114, r. 2209, sh. 6 dw. 84.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Survivors include his wife of the home; one son, Woody Dancer, of 706 East 35th; a brother, P. L. Dancer, of Conroe; two sisters, Ella May Dancer and Willita [sic] Rose Dancer, both of Odessa; and two grandchildren.^[496]

An obituary for Mildred:

Mildred Pauline Been Dancer, age 89, passed away Monday, December 30, 2019 in Odessa. Mildred was born September 25, 1930 in Sasakwa, OK to Nellie (Lewis) Been and Arthur Been. She married Benjamin Dancer on June 15, 1956 [sic] . . . Mildred was preceded in death by her parents; . . . husband Benjamin Dancer and son Woodrow Dancer. She is survived by . . . daughter-in-law, Linda Dancer of Moore, OK; three grandchildren, Dianna White and husband Charlie of Midland, Michael Dancer and wife Jennifer of Washington, OK, and Sheila Dancer of Del City, OK; 13 great grandchildren, 5 great-great-grandchildren . . .^[497]

An obituary for son Woodrow gives details of family structure:

Woody passed away after a lengthy illness. . . . Woody is preceded in death by his dad, Ben Dancer of Odessa, TX; half sister, Kay Lynn McMichael of Seminole, OK. He is survived by his wife of 48+ years, Linda Dancer of Moore, OK; mother, Mildred Dancer of Odessa, TX; biological father, Gerald McMichael of Seminole, OK; half brother, Jack McMichael, of Seminole, OK; daughter, Dianna & Charlie Ray White of, [sic] Midland, TX, Jennifer & son, Michael Dancer, of Washington, OK; daughter, Sheila Dancer of Moore, OK; grandchildren . . .^[498]

Child, of Mildred's first marriage, raised by Benjamin:

- 133 i **WOODROW^{7*} DANCER**, born 21 July 1947, died 20 June 2017 (see his obit.), married 22 Dec. 1968, Midwest City, Oklahoma Co.,

496. "Former city fireman dies in accident," *The Odessa American*, Odessa, Tex., Thurs., 14 Dec. 1978, p. 48, image online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 5 Dec. 2022.

497. "Mildred Pauline (Been) Dancer," *The Odessa American*, Odessa, Tex., Sun., 5 Jan. 2020, p. A11, image online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 5 Dec. 2022.

498. "Woodrow 'Woody' Dancer | July 21, 1947–June 20, 2017," *The Daily Oklahoman*, Oklahoma City, Okla., Fri., 23 June 2017, p. 7, dateline Moore, image online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 5 Dec. 2022.

Okla.,^[499] **LINDA KAY BRUCE**, daughter of Dewey Douglas Bruce, and had three children (from Mildred's obit.): (1) **Dianna Kay⁸ Dancer**, born 19 Dec. 1969, Ector Co., Tex.,^[500] married **Charlie Ray White**; (2) **Michael Dwayne⁸ Dancer**, born 19 Mar. 1972, Ector Co., Tex.,^[501] married 9 Aug. 1991, Moore, Cleveland Co., Okla.,^[502] **Jennifer Anne Mitchell**; and (3) **Sheila⁸ Dancer**.

118. PRESCOTT LAVAUN [LAVAN]⁶ DANCER (₈₆*Jonas William⁵ Dancer, Matilda Jane⁴, William³, Samuel², Bethuel¹*) was born 1 Oct. 1925, Stamford, Jones Co., Tex.,^[503] died 27 Feb. 2001,^[504] and was buried in Dry Creek Cem., Grangerland, Montgomery Co., Tex.^[505] He married 6 Dec. 1945, Nolan Co., Tex.,^[506] **OCEA LEE (WHEELER) RANDELL**,

499. "Bruce-Dancer Vows Exchanged," *The Odessa American*, Odessa, Tex., Fri., 17 Jan. 1969, p. 6, image online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 5 Dec. 2022, Miss Linda Kay Bruce to Woodrow Dancer, 22 Dec. 1968, Midwest City, Okla., parents of bride: Mr. and Mrs. Dewey Douglas Bruce, of Midwest City, parents of groom: Mr. and Mrs. B. J. Dancer.

500. Texas, U.S., Birth Index, 1903-1997, 1969, p. 841 [image 6 of 181 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 5 Dec. 2022], "Dancer, Dianna Kay 068 [Ector Co.] Dec 19 F Bruce, Linda Kay Dancer, Woodrow."

501. Texas, U.S., Birth Index, 1903-1997, 1972, p. 824 [image 5 of 175 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 5 Dec. 2022], "Dancer, Michael Dwayne 068 [Ector Co.] Mar 19 M Bruce, Linda Kay Dancer, Woodrow."

502. "Mitchell-Dancer," *The Odessa American*, Odessa, Tex., Sun., 15 Sept. 1991, p. 48, image online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 5 Dec. 2022, Jennifer Anne Mitchell to Michael Dwayne Dancer, both of Oklahoma City, married 9 Aug., Moore, Okla., bride's parents: Pamela Kunihiro, of Okinawa, Japan, and Lyndell Mitchell, of Moore, groom's parents: Woodrow and Linda Dancer, of Moore.

503. Texas, U.S., Birth Certificates, 1903-1932, no. 72027 [image 1962 of 6497 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 26 Nov. 2022], Prescott "Lavauen" Dancer, born 1 Oct. 1925, Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., male, legitimate, child no. 5 for this mother, of 4 living, father J. W. Dancer, of Stamford, Tex., 33, white, born Llano, Tex., mother "Octavie" Smoot, of Stamford, 32, white, born College Station, Tex.

504. U.S., Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936-2007, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 26 Nov. 2022, Prescott Lavaun Dancer aka P. L. Dancer, male, white, born 1 Oct. 1925, Stamford, Jones Co., Tex., died 27 Feb. 2001, father Jonas W. Dancer, mother Octavia L. Smoot.

505. *Find a Grave*, no. 11513609, gravestone photograph, Dry Creek Cem., Grangerland, Montgomery Co., Tex., "Prescott Lavan Dancer | SI US Navy | World War II | Oct 1 1925 Feb 27 2001."

506. Marriage Records, Nolan Co., Tex., 1942-1948, 10:466, FHL 4212586, DGS 4212586 [image 68 of 140 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 28 Jan. 2023], P. L. Dancer to Miss Ocea Lee

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

who was born 6 July 1928, Texas, and died 25 Mar. 2008, last residence Conroe, Montgomery Co., Tex.^[507] She had married, first, 17 Feb. 1945, Dawson Co., Tex.,^[508] **James Thomas Randell**.

In 1950 P. L. Dancer, 30, an ice deliverer born in Texas, resided in Odessa, Ector Co., Texas, with his wife, Lee, 26, born in Texas, and his son, David, 3, born in Texas.^[509]

Known child:

- 134 i **DAVID LEE**⁷ **DANCER**, born 4 Sept. 1946, Lamesa, Dawson Co., Tex.,^[510] died 20 Nov. 2005,^[511] married 24 Jan. 1973 or 25 Jan. 1974, Montgomery Co., Tex.,^[512] **PATRICIA ANN (PERRY) JACKSON**, born about 1955, and had two children: (1) **Tonya Michelle**⁸ **Dancer**, born 28 Mar. 1973, Montgomery Co., Tex.,^[513] and (2) **Aaron James**⁸ **Dancer**, born 9 Dec. 1974, Harris Co.,

Randell, license no. 8279, licensed 6 Dec. 1945, married 6 Dec. 1945, by J. B. McCorley MG.

507. U.S., Social Security Death Index, 1935–2014, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 5 Dec. 2022, Ocea Lee Dancer, SSN 452–38–7893, born 6 July 1928, died 25 Mar. 2008, last residence 77306, Conroe, Montgomery Co., Tex., issued before 1951, Tex.

508. Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Index, 1837–1965, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 5 Dec. 2022, Ocea Lee Wheeler, female, to James Thomas Randell, 17 Feb. 1945, Dawson Co., Tex., FHL 2048018.

509. 1950 U.S. census, Odessa, Ector Co., Tex., ED 68–5A, r. 2682, sh. 75, dw. 12.

510. Texas, U.S., Birth Index, 1903–1997, 1946, p. 675 [image 5 of 143 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 5 Dec. 2022], “Dancer, David Lee 123 [Dawson Co.] Sep 04 M Wheeler, Ocea Lee Dancer, Prescott La Van [sic].”

511. U.S., Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 5 Dec. 2022, David Lee Dancer, male, white, born 4 Sept. 19456, Lamesa, Dawson Co., Tex., died 20 Nov. 2005, SSN 463–72–9107.

512. Texas, U.S., Marriage Index, 1824–2017, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 5 Dec. 2022, David L. Dancer, male, 27, born about 1947, married 25 Jan. 1974, Montgomery Co., Tex., to Patricia A. Perry, female, 19, born about 1955, case number 192531974036518; Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Records, 1837–1965, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 5 Dec. 2022, Patricia Ann Jackson, female, licensed and married 25 Jan. 1974, Montgomery Co., Tex., to David Lee Dancer, doc. no. 40–162. Since there are marriage records for Patricia A. Perry and Patricia Ann Jackson, *I’ve assumed she was first married to a Jackson, but it might have been the other way around.* Note that the dates of the two records don’t quite match either.

513. Texas, U.S., Birth Index, 1903–1997, 1973, p. 816 [image 6 of 173 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 5 Dec. 2022], “Dancer, Tonya Michelle 170 [Montgomery Co.] Mar 28 F Perry, Patricia Ann Dancer, David Lee.”

Tex.,^[514] married 1 June 1997, Bastrop Co., Tex.,^[515] **Brenda L. Lucas.** David and Patricia divorced 28 Oct. 2002, Harris Co., Tex.^[516]

514. Texas, U.S., Birth Index, 1903-1997, 1974, p. 817 [image 5 of 174 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 5 Dec. 2022], "Dancer, Aaron James 101 [Harris Co.] Dec 09 M Perry, Patricia Ann Dancer, David Lee."

515. Texas, U.S., Marriage Index, 1824-2017, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 5 Dec. 2022, Aaron J. Dancer, male, 22, born about 1975, married 1 June 1997, Bastrop Co., Tex., to Brenda L. Lucas, female, 21, born about 1976, case number 21131997091935.

516. Texas, U.S., Divorce Index, 1968-2015, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 5 Dec. 2022, David L. Dancer, 56, born 1946, married 24 Jan. 1983, divorced 28 Oct. 2002, Harris Co., Tex., from Patricia Dancer, 48, born 1954, case no. 112909.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

SEVENTH GENERATION

120. LARRY VAN⁷ HAUSENFLUKE (₉₆I. M.⁶ Hausenfluke, Maggie Elizabeth⁵ Williams, Elizabeth E.⁴ Roberts, Rachel³, Samuel², Bethuel¹) was born 27 Nov. 1939 (gravestone), Texas, died 14 Oct. 2018 (obit.), and was buried in Berry Creek Cem., Georgetown, Williamson Co., Tex.^[517] He married 27 Sept. 1958 (gravestone) **ROSALIE ADELL SMITH**, who was born 8 May 1940 (gravestone).

An obituary for Larry (emphasis on Primitive Baptist activities added):

Larry Van Hausenfluke was a short time resident of Hondo Texas and a longtime resident of Williamson County. He was born to I. M. and Este Lee Hausenfluke on November 27, 1939 and was called to eternal rest on October 14, 2018.

Larry was known as *Coach*, *Brother Larry*, *Uncle Larry*, *Grandpa*, *Daddy* and *Hon*; he was a man of many words. He preached and practiced the word of God with the hope of eternal rest with our Lord and Savior.

On September 27, 1958, Larry married Rosalie Adell Smith, the love of his life for over 60 years. Larry always said he was blessed with 3 children that then chose 3, making a total of 6: Margie and Johnny Velasquez of Flatonia/Canyon Lake TX; Wesley and Linda Hausenfluke of San Antonio TX; and Melinda and Bill Spradling of New Braunfels TX. He was a doting Grandpa of 6 and again plus 2: Tenee Velasquez of Canyon Lake TX; Chantelle Velasquez Voss and husband Josh of Port Lavaca TX; Casey and wife Kaitlynn Hausenfluke of Midland TX; Kyle Hausenfluke of San Antonio TX; Morgan Spradling; and Cade Spradling.

Larry also leaves behind two sisters: Karen and husband Jerry Winchester; Sara and husband Richard Heizer; and one brother I.M. "Ike" Hausenfluke Jr. Last but certainly not least, a multitude of nieces and nephews, great nieces and great nephews, as well as the many cousins, in laws, and brothers/sisters in Christ that complete his family.

517. *Find a Grave*, no. 9756456, gravestone photograph, by John Christeson, Berry Creek Cem., Georgetown, Williamson Co., Tex., "Hausenfluke | Larry V. | Nov. 27, 1939 | [empty] || married Sept. 27, 1958 || Rosalie A. Smith | May 8, 1940 | [empty]."

Elder Larry was ordained while a member of the Florence Primitive Baptist Church and held appointments for the La Vernia Primitive Baptist Church since 1979 and Valley Springs Primitive Baptist Church since July of 1993.

In 2000, Larry retired after 35 years of Texas public education. The last fourteen of those years he was the Superintendent of Schools for Jarrell ISD.

The visitation will be held on Friday, October 19, 2018 from 6:00-8:00 p.m. at Ramsey Funeral Home, 5600 Williams Dr. Georgetown, Texas. Services will be Saturday, October 20, 2018, 1:00 p.m. at The Chapel of Ramsey Funeral home. Interment will follow immediately at Berry's Creek Cemetery.^[518]

Children (from obit.):

- 135 i **MARGIE⁸ HAUSENFLUKE**, married **JOHNNY VELASQUEZ**, and had two children: (1) **Tenee⁸ Velasquez**; and (2) **Chantelle⁸ Velaquez**, married **Josh Voss**.
- 136 ii **WESLEY⁸ HAUSENFLUKE**, married **LINDA —**, and had two children: (1) **Casey⁸ Hausenfluke**, married **Kaitlynn —**; and (2) **Kyle⁸ Hausenfluke**.
- 137 iii **MELINDA⁸ HAUSENFLUKE**, married **BILL SPRADLING**, and had two children: (1) **Morgan⁸ Spradling**; and (2) **Cade⁸ Spradling**.

124. WILLIAM FRED⁷ RIGGS (₁₀₂*Ardine Jasper⁶, William S.⁵, Samuel J.⁴, William³, Samuel², Bethuel¹*) was born 9 Oct. 1937, Luling, Caldwell Co., Tex.,^[519] and died 27 May 2019, Arequipa, Peru. He married **ANNA MARGARET WINNINGHAM**, who was born 6 Sept. 1943, Angleton, Brazoria Co., Tex.,^[520] daughter of J. C. and Mary Gladys (Plummer) Winningham, and died 7 Nov. 2015, Montgomery Co., Tex.

An obituary for Anna Margaret (Winningham) Riggs:

518. <www.ramseyfuneral.com/obituary/5416685>, accessed 11 Feb. 2023.

519. Texas, U.S., Birth Index, 1903-1997, 1937 Births, p. 1606 [image 62 of 137 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 8 Nov. 2022], William Fred Riggs, county 028 [Caldwell], Oct. 9, male, Elsie Dorothy Stuessy, Ardine Jasper Riggs.

520. Texas, U.S., Birth Index, 1903-1997, 1943 Births, p. 2962 [image 154 of 188 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 9 Nov. 2022], Anna Margaret Winningham, county 020 [Brazoria], Sept. 6, female, J. C. Winningham, Mary Gladys Plummer.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Anna Margaret Riggs was born September 6, 1943 in Angleton, Texas to J. C. and Mary Gladys Plummer Winningham, and went to her Heavenly Home on November 7, 2015 at the age of 72. She was a graduate of Sam Houston State University in 1969. Anna was preceded in death by her parents. She is survived by her loving husband of 46 years, William Riggs of Montgomery, Texas; daughters, Allison Riggs Small and husband Brad of Phoenix, Arizona and Adriane Riggs Lakin and husband Phil Jr. of Tulsa, Oklahoma; son, Stephen Eric Riggs and wife Haley of Franklin, Tennessee; sister, Brenda Lea Carroll and husband Don of The Woodlands, Texas; grandchildren, Sarai Smith and husband Scott, Christopher Small and wife Brigid, Brooks Lakin, Alex Lakin, Cooper Lakin and Anna Claire Riggs; great granddaughter, Mary Allison Small; niece, Robin Werderich; nephews, Jay Runkel and Hal Runkel; great nieces, Bailey Werderich, Shelby Werderich and Hannah Runkel; great nephew Brandon Runkel. Visitation will be at Cashner Funeral Home on Monday, November 9, 2015 from 5–7pm. Funeral Service will be Tuesday, November 10, 2015 at the Conroe Church of Christ at 10am with Steve Yates officiating. Burial will follow in the Garden Park Cemetery. Pallbearers for the service will be: John Bodtman, Louie Werderich, Jay Runkel, Brad Small, Phil Lakin Jr. and Roland Morgan.^[521]

An obituary for William Fred Riggs:

On Monday, May 27, 2019, William Riggs of Montgomery, Texas passed away in Arequipa, Peru at age 81.

William was born on October 9, 1937 in Luling, Texas to A. J. and Elsie Riggs. He received his Bachelors of Science degree in geology from the University of Texas El Paso in 1960, and enjoyed a long and rewarding career in minerals processing until his passing. With his wife, Anna Winningham Riggs, he raised two daughters, Allison and Adriane, and one son, Stephen.

William loved football and was a team member of the 1957 UTEP Miners that earned an appearance to the Sun Bowl. He was also a life-long hunter and fisherman, and enjoyed hunting with close friends all over the United States and fishing in Matagorda Bay. He was known for his love of

521. *Find a Grave*, no. 154710361, obit., Anna Margaret Riggs, unsourced.

God, family, and country, and for the incredible stories he told about his international travels.

William was preceded in death by his father, A. J., and his mother, Elsie, and his wife Anna. He is survived by two daughters, Allison Riggs Small and her husband Brad, and Adriane Riggs Lakin and her husband Phil Jr.; son Stephen Eric Riggs and his wife Haley; grandchildren, Sarai Small Smith and her husband Scott, Christopher Small and his wife Brigid, Brooks Lakin, Alex Lakin, Cooper Lakin, and Anna Claire Riggs; great granddaughter Mary Allison Small, and great grandson Declan Small.

Funeral service will be held on Thursday, June 20, 2019 at Cashner Funeral Home in Conroe, TX at 2:00 pm with Brad Small and Steve Yates officiating. Pallbearers for the service will be Charles Andress, Peter Buenz, Mark Davis, Mike McDonald, Don Jensen, Dee Van Schoick, and John Bodtmann.

Donations in William's honor can be made online at www.mountainchild.org, designated to Sarai and Scott Smith or the general fund using the "donate" tab, or by check to The Footstool Project, 16965 Pine Lane, Parker, CO 80134. You are invited to view our webpage and leave written tributes to the family at cashnerconroe.com.^[522]

A wedding announcement for son Stephen Eric Riggs:

Franklin—Jennifer Haley Elrod and Stephen Eric Riggs were married Oct. 28 at Grassland Heights Baptist Church with Bradford Small of Amarillo, Texas, and David Cauthen officiating.

The bride is the daughter of Steve D. and Rosemary Elrod, and the bridegroom is the son of William and Anna Riggs of Montgomery, Texas. The couple is living in Brentwood.^[523]

A wedding announcement for daughter Adriane Riggs:

Adriane Riggs and Phillip Lawrence Lakin Jr., both of Dallas, were married Nov. 4 in Park Cities Baptist Church in Dallas. Their parents are Mr.

522. *Find a Grave*, no. 200103325, obit., William Fred Riggs, "Published on yourconroenews.com from June 11 to June 24, 2019"; also, at www.legacy.com/us/obituaries/courier/name/william-riggs-obituary, cites "The Courier of Montgomery County from Jun. 11 to Jun. 24, 2019."

523. "Riggs, Elrod," *The Tennessean*, Nashville, Tenn., 16 Nov. 2000, Thurs., p. 39, image online at newspapers.com, accessed 9 Nov. 2022.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

and Mrs. William F. Riggs of Montgomery, Texas, and Mr. and Mrs. Phillip L. Lakin of Shreveport.

Attendants were matron of honor, Allison Small of Lakeland, Fla., sister of the bride . . . and Stephen Riggs of Arlington, Texas, brother of the bride . . .¹⁵²⁴

Children:

- 138 i **ALLISON**⁸ **RIGGS**, born 6 Sept. 1964, Harris Co., Tex.,¹⁵²⁵ married 28 July 1984, Montgomery Co., Tex.,¹⁵²⁶ **BRADFORD CARL SMALL**, and had a child: **Christopher Brent**⁹ **Small**, born 15 Oct. 1988, Taylor Co., Tex.,¹⁵²⁷ married **Brigid** —, and had a child: **Mary Allison**¹⁰ **Small**.
- 139 ii **STEPHEN ERIC**⁸ **RIGGS**, born 19 Oct. 1966, Montgomery Co., Tex.,¹⁵²⁸ married 28 Oct. 2000, Franklin, Williamson Co., Tenn., **JENNIFER HALEY ELROD**, daughter of Steve D. and Rosemary (—) Elrod, and had a child: **Anna Claire**⁹ **Riggs**.
- 140 iii **ADRIANE S.**⁸ **RIGGS**, born 28 Apr. 1971,¹⁵²⁹ married 4 Nov. 1995, Dallas, Dallas Co., Tex. (wedding announcement, q.v.), **PHILLIP LAWRENCE LAKIN JR.**, born 5 Aug. 1967, Merced Co., Calif.,¹⁵³⁰ and had children: **Brooks**⁹ **Lakin**, **Alex**⁹ **Lakin**, and **Anna**⁹ **Lakin**.

524. "Lakin-Riggs," *The Times*, Shreveport, La., 12 Nov. 1995, Sun., p. 48, image online at <news-papers.com>, accessed 8 Nov. 2022.

525. Texas, U.S., Birth Index, 1903-1997, 1964 Births, p. 3236 [image 126 of 288 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 9 Nov. 2022], Allison Riggs, county 101 [Harris], Sept. 6, female, Anna Margaret Winningham, William Fred Riggs.

526. Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Records, 1837-1965, Ancestry.com>, accessed 9 Nov. 2022, Allison Riggs to Bradford Carl Small, licensed 28 July 1984, married 28 July 1984, Montgomery Co., Tex., doc. No. 65-614.

527. Texas, U.S., Birth Index, 1903-1997, 1988 Births, p. 4786 [image 286 of 498 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 9 Nov. 2022], Christopher Brent Small, county 221 [Taylor], Oct. 15, male, Allison Riggs, Bradford Carl Small.

528. Texas, U.S., Birth Index, 1903-1997, 1966 Births, p. 2882 [image 112 of 256 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 9 Nov. 2022], Stephen Eric Riggs, county 170 [Montgomery], Oct. 19, male, Anna Margaret Winningham, William Fred Riggs.

529. United States Public Records, 1970-2009, <familysearch.org>, accessed 29 Jan. 2023, Adriane S. Riggs, residence date 13 July 2001, residence place Montgomery Co., Tex., born 28 Apr. 1971.

530. California Birth Index, 1905-1995, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 9 Nov. 2022, Phillip L. Lakin, born 5 Aug. 1967, Merced Co., Calif., male, mother's maiden Gravens.

125. **WILLIAM RAY⁷ RIGGS** (₁₀₈Edward Yutzy⁶, Greeley Ray⁵, William H.⁴, William³, Samuel², Bethuel¹) was born 14 Dec. 1942, Ft. Worth, Tarrant Co., Tex.,^[531] and died 20 Feb. 2020, Kemp, Kaufman Co., Tex. (see obituary). He married 1969, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma Co., Okla., **DIANN (SMITH) NEY**, who was born 27 Nov. 1937, daughter of Delbert G. Smith, and who died 29 Mar. 2007, and was buried in Memorial Park Cem., Oklahoma City, with William.^[532] DiAnn had married, first, 27 Jan. 1961, Oklahoma City,^[533] **Randolph Jerome Ney**, son of Jerome Ney.

An obituary for William Ray Riggs:

Kemp, TX

A Memorial Service for William Ray Riggs will be held Thursday, February 27, 2020, 10:00 a.m. at St. James on the Lake, Kemp, TX. Inurnment of ashes in Oklahoma City at a later date.

William Ray Riggs was born December 14, 1942 in Fort Worth, Texas to parents Edward Yutzy and Christine (McGarity) Riggs and entered eternal rest on February 20, 2020 in Kemp, Texas at the age of 77.

“Bill”, as he was known by most, started working when he was eight years old. He stitched leather-works, threw a paper called the Shopper on Sundays and worked for the Forest Park Swimming Pool in Fort Worth. The family moved to Oklahoma City during Bill’s sophomore year, where he attended Northeast High School. He avoided the draft by staying in college at Central State College where he earned a Math degree in 1966.

After college Bill immediately enlisted in the Air Force and selected to be a

531. Texas, U.S., Birth Index, 1903-1997, 1942 Births, p. 1995 [image 76 of 166 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 7 Nov. 2022], William Ray Riggs, county 220 [Tarrant], Dec. 14, male, mother Christine McGarity, father Edward Yutzy Riggs.

532. *Find a Grave*, no. 18694630, gravestone photograph, by Shirley Tauer, Memorial Park Cem., Oklahoma City, Oklahoma Co., Okla., “Di Ann Smith Riggs | Beloved Wife | Nov 27 1937 Mar 29 2007,” also an obit., transcribed from *The Oklahoman*, dated 31 Mar. 2007: “DiAnn S. Riggs Nov. 27, 1937–March 29, 2007 Today DiAnn went to be with her Lord and Savior. She is survived by her loving husband, William R. Riggs; loving son, Marshall S. Ney and wife, Richalle . . .”

533. Wedding, “DiAnn Smith, Randolph Ney Exchange Wedding Vows in Friday Ceremony,” *The North Star News*, Oklahoma City, Okla., 2 Feb. 1961, Thurs., p. 3, online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 23 Dec. 2022, “Miss DiAnn Smith and Randolph Jerome New exchanged wedding vows in a morning ceremony Friday at the home of the bride’s parents, Dr. and Mrs. Delbert G. Smith, 1700 Elmhurst. Mnr. Ney is the son of Mr. and Mrs. Jerome Ney of Fort Smith.”

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

cook, but they made him a medic, where he learned how to be a masseur in medical training. Bob Hope gave him an autographed photo after receiving a massage from him. Bill saw a lot of injuries from Vietnam so he was sent to England to finish his Air Force career. He then returned to Central State College on the GI Bill and received a Sociology Degree. He married DiAnn Smith in 1969 in Oklahoma City, OK. Bill was active with Boy Scouts, was an AA sponsor scheduled to receive his 30 year AA Chip on April 12, 2020. Bill was a good man who loved teasing, joking and helping people. He will be greatly missed by all who knew and loved him.

Bill was preceded in death by his parents, sister Charlotte Riggs, wife DiAnn Smith and step-daughter Jennifer Ney.

He is survived by step-son Marshal Ney of Arkansas, sister Isabelle Riggs Edens and spouse Ben of Kemp, niece Raylene Lee of Springfield, MO, cousin Frances Ray Maestas and spouse Jacob of Sarasota, FL, other loving family members and many friends.^[534]

130. MARC SHELTON⁷ RIGGS (₁₁₀James Ray⁶, Greeley Ray⁵, William H.⁴, William³, Samuel², Bethuel¹) was born 11 Aug. 1953, Galveston Co., Tex.^[535] He married 7 Dec. 1985, Harris Co., Tex.,^[536] **DALIA MONTEMAYOR**, and divorced 2 Feb. 2000, Harris Co.^[537] ***Marc is a DNA contributor to the Riggs project at FamilyTreeDNA.com.***

Child:

141 i **JAMES RAY⁸ RIGGS**, born 4 May 1994, Hildago Co., Tex.^[538]

534. "William R. Riggs | Dec. 14, 1942–Feb. 20, 2020," *The Daily Oklahoman*, Oklahoma City, Okla., Thurs., 27 Feb. 2020, p. A5.

f 535. Texas, U.S., Birth Index, 1903–1997, 1953 Births, p. 3268 [image 127 of 280 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 7 Nov. 2022], Marc Shelton Riggs, county 084 [Galveston], Aug. 11, male, mother Johnnie Louise Williams, father James Ray Riggs.

536. Texas, U.S., Marriage Index, 1824–2017, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 7 Nov. 2022, Dalia Montemayor, female, 24 born about 1961, married 7 Dec. 1985, Harris Co., Tex., Marc S. Riggs, case 24731985200084.

537. Texas, U.S., Divorce Index, 1968–2015, [<Ancestry.com>, accessed 7 Nov. 2022], Dalia M. Riggs, 38, born 1962, from Marc S. Riggs, 46, born 1954, married 7 Dec. 1985, divorced 2 Feb. 2000, Harris Co., Tex., case 44970.

538. Texas, U.S., Birth Index, 1903–1997, 1994 Births, p. 4531 [image 192 of 451 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 29 Jan. 2023], James Ray Riggs, county 108 [Hidalgo], May 4, male, mother

Dalia Montemayor, father Marc Shelton Riggs.

APPENDIX A. JAMES B. WILLIAMS

The following is a transcription of a typescript about James B. Williams and two of his three wives. In it are found the children of Isaac M. and Elizabeth E (Roberts) Williams, where Elizabeth E.⁴ Roberts is the daughter of Rachel³ Riggs (₁Samuel², Bethuel¹) who married James B. Williams, as his second wife (and her second husband), but is otherwise excluded from the following history:

James B., son of Issac [sic] and Sabra Brutton Williams, was born in Madison County, Kentucky. He married Sarah Coffey in 1839. She was also Kentucky born. The young couple left immediately as members of a wagon train bound for Texas and led by the father, Issac.

...

We do not know just when James B. moved his family to San Saba County. He lived there for a few years between 1852 and 1862 while he was serving with the Rangers. After the death of Captain John, James B. moved his family back to Williamson County. It is believed he built the old Williams house in Glasscock Valley, about twelve miles north of Georgetown. The original has been enlarged, and an immense barn stands nearby. His great, great grandson still lives there. It was here that Sarah died in 1862, and here James B. lived out his life among his children and grandchildren. He engaged in stock farming ranching and was an honored and respected citizen.

...

Sarah, the mother of ten of his children, is buried by his side at Berry's Creek Cemetery.

The marriage records at Georgetown Court House show that James B. Williams and Miss Martha Ward of Glasscock Valley were united in marriage in 1874. They had twin daughters, **Etta** and **Emma**, and one son, **Lee**. Martha was much younger than James B. and lived for many years after his death. In about 1925 she went to Waco to live with her children and she is buried there. I have no record of her children.

Following is a list of and some brief information regarding the children and grandchildren of James B. and Sarah Coffey Williams:

1. **Mason** - born 1840 in Arkansas. Married **Emily Houston**, first cousin to Gov. Sam Houston. They lost several infants but raised

at least two children to adulthood, Milton and Mae. Mason was a beloved member of the Berry's Creed [sic] Community and a minister in the Christian Church. He and most of his family are buried at Berry's Creek.

2. **Elizabeth** - born in 1842 in Arkansas. Married **John Mankins** [s at end of Mankins crossed out] who was killed in the Civil War. They had one son, James. She then married **William S. Howell**. They owned and operated the Howell Ranch, fifteen miles northwest of Georgetown. Their only daughter, Ann, married Tom Keener and died in childbirth. One son, Jackson, died in his youth. The remaining six Howell boys, Spencer, John and Tom (twins), Henry, Kelse and Bennie all grew to old age and were prominent cattlemen and stock farmers. Tom and Henry founded the Howell Commission Company in Fort Worth. They have many well-known descendants in Dallas, Houston, Corpus Christi and San Saba.
3. **Isaac Milton** - born 19 April 1844 in Washington County, Arkansas. He volunteered for service in the Civil War and served in Co. "A", Morgan's Cavalry. He took part in the battle of Gravel Ridge, Cape Girardeau, Old Jackson, White Water, Little Rock, Pine Bluff, and others. Two horses were shot from under him, but he was never wounded or captured. After the war ended, "Ike" returned to Berry's Creek and resumed stock farming. He married **Elizabeth "Sis" Roberts**, and they raised a large family and became ~~perhaps the largest~~ [painted out with red ink in the original typescript I am reading] land owners in Williamson County.

Their first son, **William Mason**, was accidentl[al" inserted in redlly] drowned at the age of two. Other children were:

Emzy David, born 1871, married **Carrie Hughes**, who died in 1905. His second wife was **Annie Hawthorne**.

Sallie - married **J. W. Stiles**

Lucy - married **W. W. Edwards**

King - married **Medora Thwing**

Fannie - married **Lawson Sudduth**

Willie - married **Lora Cobb**

Maggie - married **J. F. Hausenfluke**

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

The Ike M. Williams Ranch was known as the –M– Ranch. The once beautiful home stands on the north edge of Georgetown. Many of the descendants of this pioneer family live in and around Georgetown. It is to their credit that much of the land acquired by Mr. and Mrs. Williams is still owned and operated by their grandchildren. (Their last living child, Fannie Sudduth, died in 1971.)

I am indebted to Mrs. Beatrice Walker, a granddaughter of Ike M. Williams for much of the information concerning this family and for encouragement in the undertaking to erect a historical marker at the grave of our great grandfather.

4. **Sabra Jane** - married **Evan Mankins**, brother to John Mankins, [as before, the terminal “s” is crossed out] first husband of Elizabeth. They live in a large farm house east of Georgetown known as the “Mankins’ Place”. They raised several children. She and her husband are buried in the Odd Fellows Cemetery at Georgetown.
5. **David** – born in 1847 in Arkansas. Volunteered for service toward the end of the Civil War. Upon his return there was a party at his father’s house to celebrate his homecoming. David fell dead at the party, apparantly [modified to “apparently”] from a heart attack.
6. **Kelse Harrison** - born 1851 in Texas. Married **Anne M. Russell**
Their children:
 - Alvia David - married Lizzie Turner - died age 23 [this line inserted]
 - Shelley W. - Married Catherine Ann Thwing
 - Della - Married Josephus Green
 - Claud H. - Married Mary Wilkerson
 - Hattie - Married John Turner
7. **John N.** - Married **Lizzie Berry**. One son, Manley.
8. **Mary Ellen** - Married George Tackett. They moved to Erath County and raised a large family family. They acquired extensive land holdings.
9. **Melinda (Lynn)** - married **Wesley Salyer**. She died in childbirth. Lynn was called “our little Indian Aunt” by her brother Kelse’s children. She loved to play games with the children and with her dark hair and eyes showed her Indian blood, perhaps handed down from her Maryland ancestors. The story is that in the early or middle 1700’s, one of the Williams men in Maryland married an

Indian princess and every now and then her beautiful black ~~and~~
[hair inserted] and eyes show up in one of her descendants.

10. **Sabra**, called **Maggie** - married **Bill Tacket**, brother to George Tackett. She also died in childbirth and is buried at Berry's Creek.^[539]

539. James Bruton William: Historical Marker-1821-1891 Georgetown, Texas," <williamsoncountytexashistory.org/james-bruton-williams-1821-1891-berrys-creek-cemetery-williamson-county-georgetown-texas/>, accessed 23 Nov. 2022, gives pointer to the typescript transcribed here: [James_B_Williams_historical_narrative.pdf](#), titled "James B. Williams: 1821-1891," stamped with no. 3892. Most of the children of Elizabeth and Isaac can be verified at *Find a Grave*, no. 9789611, from gravestone photographs.

APPENDIX B. DANCERS: EARLY TEXAS BAPTISTS

The following snippets are excerpted from books in the Internet Archive or Google Books about Baptists in early Texas. Each features pastor Asael Dancer whom we show is related to Walter Jonas Dancer, a player in this book about Samuel² Riggs. From them we also get a feel for the missionary versus anti-missionary branches of early Texas Baptists, mentioned before, and encounter the famous Baptist, Robert E. B. Baylor, for whom Baylor University was named. This is followed by the genealogy of the Dancer family which shows that preachers Asael Dancer and Jonas Franklin Dancer were brothers, the latter being grandfather of Walter Jonas Dancer. The point is that strong Baptists, of the Primitive or Regular variety, figured highly in the Samuel² Riggs family—no surprise if he indeed descended from Elder Bethuel¹ Riggs as we claim here:

Plum Grove. The Plum Grove community was located on the Colorado River, just below the present town of Bastrop. After he left Washington, Morrell located in that area where he began to preach in the home of William Scallorn. In April, 1839, Robert G. Green and **Asael Dancer** led in forming a church at Plum Grove, with Dancer as the first pastor. Dancer had been associated with the Primitive Baptists, and occasionally Abner Smith, the anti-missionary colleague of Daniel Parker, preached at Plum Grove and for a time the church included both missionary and anti-missionary members. Morrell also preached occasionally at Smith's Providence church, and baptized converts for them (including Mrs. Dancer) when the pastor was disabled. Several other converts presented themselves for baptism in the Plum Grove church.^[540]

In June 1840 a call brought four ministers and about twenty-five Baptists to Independence for the purpose of forming a Baptist association. The ministers were T. W. Cox, pastor of the host church, R. E. B. Baylor, Abner Smith, and **Ariel [sic] Dancer**. The last two named were Calvinists

540. Harry Leon McBeth, *Texas Baptists: A Sesquicentennial History* (Dallas: Baptistway Press, 1998), p. 24, online on the Internet Archive, <archive.org>, accessed 8 Dec. 2022.

with anti-missionary views. Smith was pastor of a church which had formed off from the Daniel Parker predestinarian group which had come to the Austin colony in 1834, and Dancer had sown anti-mission views in the Plum Grove church. Smith and Dancer insisted that the proposed association be anti-missionary, or at least make missionary activity optional. Baylor was hesitant, but Cox flatly refused to go along with this plan. After several days of fruitless discussion, the meeting adjourned without action.^[541]

[A]nd about the first of March baptized a sister into the fellowship of that church who had professed conversion at the Plum Grove meeting. On the third Sunday of March, 1839, the missionary Baptist preacher Asa Wright, along with William and Stephen Scallorn (the former a missionary Baptist and the latter anti-missionary) attended a conference at the Providence church and requested that help be given them in organizing a church at Plum Grove. In response, R. G. Green and **Asael Dancer** were appointed by the Providence church to assist in the organization. The church was formed in April, 1839, with the following members: Asa and Elizabeth Wright, a Brother Nelson, Asa and Susan McClure, Campbell and Sister Miller, Rebecca Spier, and Elizabeth Karnes. **Asael Dancer** became the pastor.

J. C. Newman, the Primitive Baptist historian said this church belonged to their group, although Morrell referred to it as “our little church.” The fact is that this church was composed both of missionary and anti-missionary members at the time it was organized. It divided in 1842 over the missionary question. Fourteen out of the twenty-two members voted missionary convictions, and as a result, the anti-missionary minority group, led by Pastor **Dancer** and Deacon Stephen Scallorn, voted to dissolve the church in November, 1842. This is the story of the church as related by Newman. However, the missionary-minded majority did not accede to this action. Instead, they preferred charges against the anti-missionary minority and excluded them, claiming to continue the original church. Morrell acted as moderator of the conference that took this action, and two months later he was called as pastor of the church, now totally mission-minded.^[542]

541. Ibid., p. 33.

542. Robert Andrew Baker, *The Blossoming Desert: A Concise History of Texas Baptists* (Waco: Word

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Probably the clue to what actually transpired at La Grange is found in Baylor's story of the first effort to organize an association in June, 1840. At that time four preachers met with a company of brethren at Independence in an effort to form a Baptist association. The preachers were R. E. B. Baylor and T. W. Cox, with strong missionary convictions; and Abner Smith and **Asael Dancer**, who were just as strongly anti-missionary. At that meeting Cox and Smith crossed swords over missions, and the meeting dissolved amid heated language. Baylor gives some details of what happened.^[543]

This reconstruction of events is given some weight by other circumstances. In January, 1847, P. B. Chandler, missionary of the Southern Baptist Convention, wrote from La Grange that the village had a population then of about 450, but that no church of any denomination had a building for worship. Most of the Baptists, he said, were anti-missionary, and there were two anti-missionary Baptist churches there." The only anti-missionary Baptist church of record organized at La Grange was the Friendship church in 1843 by Abner Smith, J. Harper, and **Asael Dancer**. It is quite possible that the other anti-missionary church referred to by Chandler was the remains of the original La Grange church from which the missionary group withdrew to form a totally missionary church in March, 1840.^[544]

At the June meeting about twenty-five Baptists, including four preachers, met at Independence to discuss the organization of an association. Two of the preachers were missionary Baptists (R. E. B. Baylor and T. W. Cox) while the other two (Abner Smith and **Asael Dancer**) were anti-missionary. Abner Smith was elected moderator, principally through the efforts of Baylor. Although Smith was anti-missionary, Baylor thought that this position of honor was due him as the oldest preacher among them and the first Baptist preacher settling in western Texas. Baylor related how the preachers labored three or four days to agree on an abstract of principles on which the association could be formed, and that finally, "through the prayers and tears of myself and others, the stern old

Books, 1970), p. 41, online on the Internet Archive, <archive.org>, accessed 8 Dec. 2022.

543. *Ibid.*, p. 49.

544. *Ibid.*, p. 51.

Calvinistic brother Smith softened down a little and drew up a platform of principles to which we all assented except Elder Cox. . .” Cox, however, made “a warm and excited speech against them” and “broke up the convention.”^[545]

The following is from the *Handbook of Texas*:

DANCER, ASIEL (ca. 1795–ca. 1849). **Asiel (Asahel) Dancer**, a Baptist church elder and lay minister, was born, probably around 1795, in Tennessee. Around 1813 he married a woman named Mary, also of Tennessee, and the couple had eleven children. One of their sons, **John Dancer**, served with Capt. Nicholas M. Dawson and died on September 18, 1842. He is buried with the Dawson and Mier expedition soldiers on Monument Hill overlooking La Grange in Fayette County. **Dancer and his wife moved to Texas around 1836**, traveling from Tennessee and settling in Bastrop County. In 1839 church elders Dancer and R. G. Green were sent from the Providence Church in Bastrop County to help organize a church in Fayette County, the Plum Grove Baptist Church, often referred to as the Hopewell Church. In October 1839 Dancer, a strong antimissionary Baptist (see . . .), was chosen as its pastor. The church was affiliated with the Union Baptists of western Tennessee and evidently split over the missionary question shortly after its inception. In December 1841 Z. N. Morrell became its pastor. Asiel Dancer died in Bastrop County around 1849; his wife died in Bastrop County in 1853.^[546]

1. **HENRY P.² DANCER** (*Peter*¹) was born ca 1765, Richland, S.C., died ca 1826, Henry Co., Tenn., and was buried there. He married about 1793, Richland Co., S.C., **SALLY “LOTTIE”** —. The immigrant was **PETER¹ DANCER [DANTZER]** who immigrated to the U.S. from Germany or Austria (**unvetted**). Estate papers, dated 24 Nov. 1789, Richland Co., S.C., for Peter’s estate establish that Henry was nearest of kin and made administrator of Peter’s estate.^[547]

545. *Ibid.*, p. 75.

546. From the Texas State Historical Association’s *Handbook of Texas*, <www.tshaonline.org/handbook/entries/dancer-asiel>, accessed 9 Dec. 2022.

547. South Carolina, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1670–1980, Richland Co., Estate Papers,

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

In 1790 Henry Dancer resided in Richland Co., S.C., with two males over 15, two males under 16, and three females, and two other free persons. Listed next to him was “Widow” Dancer. John Dancer was listed on the next census page.^[548]

Placeholder: In 1830 Jonas Dancer, 30–40 [born 1790–1800], resided in Richland Co., S.C., with a woman 20–30. Listed next to them was “Jn^o” Dancer, 70–80 [born 1750–1760, so perhaps Henry’s brother], with a woman 60–70, and a male 15–20, and a female 20–30.^[549]

Known children (there might have been daughters):

- 2 i ?ASHELL³ DANCER, born about 1793, Tennessee, died as an infant presumably.
- 3 ii SAMUEL³ DANCER, born about 1794, Smith Co., Tenn., died before 5 Nov. 1883 when a Henry Dancer was made administrator, by a court in McNairy Co., Tenn., of the estate of Samuel Dancer who had died intestate.^[550] Samuel married NANCY —, and had at least seven children. For continuation see the 1850 census for Tishomingo Co., Miss.^[551]
- + 4 iii ASAHIEL [ASHELL, ASAEL, ASIEL]³ DANCER, born about 1795, Tennessee, married MARY —, and had 11 children. He was the aforementioned Baptist pastor Asael Dancer in early Texas.

Box 7, Package 151, [images 8–17 of 558 online <Ancestry.com>, accessed 15 Dec. 2022], estate of “Peter Dancer late of the County aforesaid planter Deceased,” Henry Dancer’s application 24 Nov. 1789 for letters of administration “as being nearest of kin,” bonded 15 Feb. 1789, appraisal made 23 Feb. 1790.

548. 1790 U.S. census, Richland Co., S.C., “Widow Dancer 1 1 3 - | Henry Dancer 2 2 3 2” and “John Dancer 1 1 3.”

549. 1830 U.S. census, Richland Co., S.C., “Jn^o Dancer ---1-----1 ----1---1 | Jonas Dancer -----1 ----1.”

550. Tennessee, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1779–2008, McNairy Co., letters of administration [image 567 of 811 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 11 Dec. 2022], Henry Dancer appointed and bonded administrator of the estate of Samuel Dancer, deceased intestate, 5 Nov. 1883.

551. 1850 U.S. census, Tishomingo Co., Miss., r. 382, p. 83B, dw. 1139, fam. 1139, lists “Sam” Dancer, 51, carpenter, born Tenn., Nancy, 50, born S.C., Mary, 21, James, 19, Samuel, 14, Sarah, 12, and William, 10, all born in Tenn., and Stephen, 8, born in Miss., next door to Jonas Dancer 23, born Tenn., and Mary, 26, born Ala.

- 5 iv **ELIJAH WILLIAM³ DANCER**, born about 1798, Tennessee, married **MARGARETT** —, and had at least eight children. For continuation see the 1850 census for McNairy Co., Tenn.^[552]
- + 6 v **JONAS FRANKLIN³ DANCER**, born 11 Dec. 1803, Smith Co., Tenn., married **JANE SMITH**, and had four children. He was a Methodist preacher in early Texas.

4. ASAHEL [ASHELL, ASHEL, ASIEL]³ DANCER (₁Henry P.², Peter¹) was born about 1795, Tennessee, and died about 1849, Bastrop Co., Tex. (see *Handbook of Texas* history snippet previously quoted). He married about 1813 (history snippet) **MARY** —, who was born about 1798, Tennessee, and died about 1853, Bastrop Co., Tex. (history snippet).

Here is another version of the history:

The first sermon preached in Provident Church (first organized Baptist church in Texas was located on or near the Colorado river, twelve or fifteen miles below the present town of Bastrop) of which any record can be found, was preached by Z. N. Morrell (whose son, A. H. Morrell was one of the Dawson Men) in 1838. On the third Sunday in March 1839, at a conference of Provident Church, Elder Asa Wright and William and Stephen Scallorn were present from the Plum Grove neighborhood. Let it be borne in mind that Provident Church was in Bastrop County and Plum Grove Church in Fayette County. The visiting brethren were seeking help to organize a church in that neighborhood, which organization they hoped to perfect two weeks from that day. In response to their request, Elders R. G. Green and “**Asiel**” **Danser**, (whose son **John Danser** was killed with Dawson^[553]) were appointed to assist them. This church was organized April 1839, “on the articles of faith as held by the Union Baptists of Western Tennessee.” The members entering into the organization were: Asa and Elizabeth Wright, Nelson, Asa and Susan McClure, Campbell and Sister Miller, Rebecca Spier, and Elizabeth Karnes (kin to

552. 1850 U.S. census, McNairy Co., Tenn., r. 888, p. 13A, dw. 163, fam. 163, lists Elijah Dancer, 53, farmer, born Tenn., Margaret, 46, born S.C., Eliza, 21, Sally, 19, William, 17, Elisha, 14, all born Tenn., Elijah, 11, Maria, 8, born Miss., Susan, 6, and Henry, 3, born Tenn.

553. According to the *Handbook of Texas*, the Dawson Massacre occurred during the Mexican invasion of Texas on 18 Sept. 1842 near the Battle of the Salado. Thirty-five Texans under Nicholas Mosby Dawson were killed, including Dawson.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Henry Wax Karnes, the hero of San Jacinto). The first clerk was Stephen Scallorn (who was kin to J. W. Scallorn, hero of San Jacinto and Elam Scallorn, both killed with Dawson). Some months later—October 1839—“**Asiel**” **Danser** was chosen as its pastor. The pastor and clerk were both strong Anti-Missionary (Hard-Shell or Twin-Seed). Newman in his history says of this church: “Hopewell Church was the first church of ‘Primitive Baptists’ (another name for Hard-Shell) faith and order constituted west of the Colorado river.” . . . In November 1842, the church was dissolved by **Elder A. Danser** and Deacon Stephen Scallorn.^[554]

In the 1820 census of Alabama was Ashall Dancer, over 21, who resided in Franklin Co., Ala., with a woman over 21, and with two females under 21.^[555]

In 1830 A. Dancer, 30–40, resided in Shelby Co., Tenn., with a woman 30–40, and with one boy and one girl under 5, one boy and two girls 5–10, and one female 10–15.^[556]

In Nov. 1838 Ashall Dancer emigrated to the Republic of Texas and was issued 640 acres of land upon swearing an oath of allegiance (see next for implementation).^[557]

On 11 July 1839, a third-class conditional certificate (no. 123) was issued in Bastrop Co., Tex., to Asahel Dancer for 640 acres. It was made unconditional (no. 37) by the Board of Land Commissioners of Bastrop Co. on 1 Nov. 1841.^[558]

554. Leonie Rummel Weyand, *An early history of Fayette County*, Chapter II. From the organization of the county to the end of the Republic, pp. 220–222 [images 225–227 of 388 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 10 Dec. 2022], “Hopewell” or Plum Grove: Fayette County’s First Baptist church, article by Houston Wade. The final split was because of missionaries vs anti-missionaries.

555. Alabama, U.S., State Census, 1820–1866, Franklin Co., 1820 [image 3 of 20 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 10 Dec. 2022], line 2, Ashall Dancer, 4 total, no slaves.

556. 1830 U.S. census, Shelby Co., Tenn., r. 181, p. 10, FHL 24539.

557. The Texas General Land Office, land grants [images of 13 pages online at <s3.glo.texas.gov/glo/history/archives/land-grants/index.htm>, accessed 25 Dec. 2022], search on “Dancer,” file no. 000010, p. 6 of 13: “[Number] 123 [To whom issued] Ashall Dancer [date of Emigration] Nov. 1838 [How established] Oath of allegiance Taken affidavit filed [Amt of Land] 640 [Remarks] [empty].”

558. The Texas General Land Office, land grants [images of 2 pages online at <s3.glo.texas.gov/glo/history/archives/land-grants/index.htm>, accessed 25 Dec. 2022], search on “Dancer,” file no. 000013, p. 1 of 2: “Report of Unconditional Certificates issued by the Board of

On 26 Aug. 1846 Ashel Dancer of Bastrop Co., Tex., sold for \$50, to John H. Herndon, the 640-acre third-class headright issued on 1 Nov. 1841.^[559]

In 1846 Ashel Dancer, of Bastrop Co., was listed on a Republic of Texas poll list.^[560]

In 1850 Mary Dancer, 52, born in Tennessee, resided in Bastrop Co., Tex., with James H., 13, and Rebecca, 7, both born in Texas. Next door resided Joseph Wood, 48, a farmer born in South Carolina, and Elizabeth, 36, born in Tennessee, and with John E., 18, William D., 11, and Mary R., 7, all born in Tennessee, and Samuel R., 4, born in Texas. Next door the other way resided Joseph L. Gray, 25, a farmer born in Tennessee, with Mary J., 21, born in Tennessee, and with Naomi, 7/12, born in Texas, and with Martha A. McDonald, 16, born in Texas. Nearby resided Barker Dancer, 22, a day laborer born in Alabama, with Mary, 19, born in Mississippi, and Thomas, 2, born in Texas.^[561]

On 1 Feb. 1855 the following probate document, listing the heirs of Ashel Dancer and Mary Dancer, deceased, was signed by the county clerk of Bastrop Co., Tex.:

I William Dunbar Clerk County Court Bastrop County Do hereby Certify that Thomas Reid and his wife Sarah Reid, Joseph Wood and his wife Elizabeth Wood, Thomas Gray and his wife Nancy Gray, Mr. J L Carter and his wife Martha A. Carter, Joseph Gray and his wife Mary J Gray, Pike Cottle and his wife Lydia Cottle, John Perkins and his wife

Land Comr's of Bastrop County, for the quarter ending Novem^b the 21 1841 | [No. of certificate] 37 [To Whom Issued] Asahel Dancer [No. of Conditional Certificate] 123 [Date of Conditional Certificate] July 10 1839 [Conditional Certificate Where Issued] Bastrop [Class of Conditional Certificate] 3^d [Quantity of Land Granted in Acres] 640 [Names of Witnesses] S. H. Ried & D D Burnett [Date of Unconditional Certificate] Nov^r 1 1841."

559. The Texas General Land Office, land grants [images of 10 pages online at <3.glo.texas.gov/glo/history/archives/land-grants/index.htm>, accessed 25 Dec. 2022], search on "Dancer," file no. 000342, p. 9 of 10, Bastrop Co., Tex., deed, Ashel Dancer to John H. Herndon, for \$50, 640 acres granted to Dancer on 1 Nov. 1841, sold to Herndon on 26 Aug. 1846.

560. Republic of Texas Poll Lists for 1846, image 44 of 193 online at <[Ancestry.com](https://ancestry.com)>, accessed 10 Dec. 2022.

561. 1850 U.S. census, Bastrop Co., Tex., r. 908, p. 161A, dw. 123, fam. 132. Joseph Wood resided in dw. 124. Joseph Gray resided in dw. 122. Barker resided in dw. 127.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Margarett Perkins, Barker Dancer, James Dancer, and Rebeca [sic] Dancer are all the Heirs at Law of Ashal Dancer and Mary Dancer the deceased parents of John Dancer Deceased and that Alexander Wood is legally appointed Guardian of the said Rebeca Dancer who is a minor To Certify which I have hereunto [set?] My hand and the Seal of the County Court of Bastrop County at office in the Town of Bastrop this the 1st day February AD1855 | William Dunbar Clk CCBC | By Cicero Nash Deputy.^[562]

Children (in probate file order):^[563]

- 7 i **JOHN⁴ DANCER**, died 18 Sept. 1842, Battle of Salado Creek, Tex., outside San Antonio, one of the “Dawson Men” memorialized at the Monument Hill Cem., La Grange, Fayette Co., Tex.^[564]
- 8 ii **SHARAH [SARAH]⁴ DANCER**, married **THOMAS REID**.

A description of Thomas Reid from the Daughters of the Republic of Texas (unvetted by me):

Thomas Reid was born in Tennessee Dec. 24, 1804. He came to Texas in 1834, locating in Austin’s Colony at Mina (Bastrop), Bastrop county. A brother, Samuel H. Reid, located near him. Another brother, Alexander, settled in what is now Fayette County. Walker, the youngest brother, came in 1840.

In 1835, Thomas Reid attended the convention at San Felipe. He was with Stephen F. Austin when he was made commander of the Army of Texas, and was on the march to San Antonio with Gen. Bursleson. He entered San Antonio with Ben Milam and helped to bury his body. A relative, Perry Reid, was with him at San

562. Probate image online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 11 Dec. 2022, attached to John Dancer by JamesGrayseafox, 2 Jan. 2010.

563. *Find a Grave*, no. 40727751, has this **unsourced** data for Mary Ward Dancer: born 1791, Stewart Co., Tenn., “Mary Ward of Stewart Co., TN married, about 1813, Ashell Dancer, a son of Henry Dancer and Sallie Lottie/Lotty. | Mother of Elizabeth, Sarah Elizabeth, Martha Ann, Nancy, John, J Barker, Mary Jane, Lydia, Margaret, James Henry and Rebecca Dancer.”

564. *Find a Grave*, no. 8389333, memorial photograph, by Frances Montier Gililand, Monument Hill Cem., La Grange, Fayette Co., Tex., “Dawson men killed at Salado, Texas | Sunday Sept. 18, 1842 | Capt. Nicholas Mosby Dawson | Lieutenant Dickerson | [10 names] || John Danser | [nine names] || [four names] | Elam Scallorn | John Wesley Scallorn | [four names] || —three names missing—.”

Antonio. Later, he and his future father-in-law, Col. Asahel Dancer, went with Gen. Rusk to bury the remains at Goliad.

On Sept. 6, 1836, he married Sara Elizabeth Dancer, and they had 10 children. Her father deeded Stone Mansion Plantation to them. It is the oldest deed on record in which the consideration is “love and affection.” It is the precedent cited in Texas law which establishes love and affection as a good and legal cause for transfer of title.

Thomas Reid died at Bastrop on Jan. 31, 1873.^[565]

- 9 iii ELIZABETH⁴ DANCER, born about 1814, Tennessee, married 27 Aug. 1829, Shelby Co., Tenn.,^[566] JOSEPH WOOD, and had at least four children (see 1850 census in main sketch).
- 10 iv NANCY⁴ DANCER, married THOMAS GRAY.
- 11 v MARTHA A.⁴ DANCER, married J. L. CARTER.
- 12 vi MARY J.⁴ DANCER, born about 1829, Tennessee, married JOSEPH L. GRAY, born about
- 13 vii LYDIA⁴ DANCER, married PIKE COTTLE.
- 14 viii MARGARETT⁴ DANCER, married JOHN PERKINS.
- 15 ix BARKER⁴ DANCER, born about 1828, Alabama, married MARY —, born about 1831, Mississippi, and had at least one child (see 1850 census in main sketch).
- 16 x JAMES HENRY⁴ DANCER, born about 1837 (29 Nov. 1939, according to the obituary below), Bastrop Co., Tex., died 10 June 1902, buried in Ballinger Cem., Ballinger, Runnels Co., Tex., married 21 June 1860^[567] MARY J. GAGE, born about 1841, died 10 May 1926, Williams, Coconino Co., Ariz., and had 10 children.

565. “Thomas Reid Entry from Daughters of the Republic of Texas,” by Jane Astin Taylor Lindley, (“GGGD), 11596” [presumably she was his ggggranddaughter and her DRT no. was 11596], image online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 11 Dec. 2022, attached to Elizabeth Dancer by ValSWright, 26 June 2016.

566. Tennessee, U.S., Marriage Records, 1780–2002, Shelby Co. [image 43 of 1028 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 11 Dec. 2022], “39 | Marriage License | August 21st 1829 | Ashall Dancer | Security || Joseph Woods [sic] | ~~Thomas Brooks~~ | N^o To 381 | Elizabeth Dancer || This is to Certify that the within named Parties | Were joined together in the holy state of matrimony | on Thursday the 27th day of August 1829 | Saml Whist Ordnd.”

567. Alabama, Texas and Virginia, U.S., Confederate Pensions, 1884–1958, Texas, [images 222–242 of 298 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 11 Dec. 2022], pension file 9174, Mary J. Gage Dancer, soldier J. H. Dancer, application for widow’s pension 11 Aug. 1902, from Coke Co., Tex., her age, their marriage, and his death established on image 224, his middle name established on

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

An obituary for James:

James H. Dancer, father of J. A. Dancer of this city, died at the family residence in this city Tuesday June 10. He was born in Bastrop county, Texas, Nov. 29, 1939, was married to Mary J. Gage June 21, 1860. Of this union ten children, seven of which are living, Jesse D. Dancer, of Coleman county, Rebekah Buchanan, Tucum Cari [sic], N. M.; Mollie J. Boyett, Hylton, Texas; J. A. Dancer, Ballinger; W. P. and E. A., of Taylor county; Anna Thomasson, of San Angelo.

Mr. Dancer entered the service of the Confederate army at the breaking out of the civil war and was wounded in the ankle. He moved to Coke county in 1880, where he remained until his last illness when he was removed to Ballinger for medical treatment. The disease stubbornly refused to yield to the treatment, and only death could end his suffering.

Religiously he was an Old School Baptist. He knew the scriptures, and read it in the homes where he visited. He leaves to his children, the influence of a true Christian character, varied in example and rich in experience, gentle in intercourse; "A heritage it seems to me, a king might wish to hold in fee."

His body was laid to rest in the Ballinger cemetery, Wednesday at 6 p. m. followed by a large concourse of sorrowing friends.

17 xi REBECCA⁴ DANCER, born about 1843, Texas.

6. JONAS FRANKLIN³ DANCER (,Henry P.², Peter¹) was born 11 Dec. 1803, Smith Co., Tenn., and died (killed by Comanches) 23 May 1859, Llano Co., Tex., and was buried perhaps in Llano Co., Tex.^[568] He was a Methodist preacher in early Texas, resembling his brother Asahel, a Bap-

image 238, her death on image 242.

568. *Find a Grave*, no. 40886045, gravestone photo, but location unspecified other than Llano Co., "Sacred | be | the memory of | Rev. Jonas Dancer, | Local Deacon Of The | M. E. C. S. | born | Dec. 11, 1803 | and was Killed by Indians | May 23, 1859." A further note on the site states: "Dancer Family Trees say that Rev Jonas Franklin Dancer was buried on the Tommy Harrison Ranch Cemetery in Llano, Llano Co., TX. I have not been able to confirm or disprove this information." *Wikipedia*, Methodist Episcopal Church, South, accessed 19 Dec. 2022: "[MEC,S] was the American Methodist denomination resulting from the 19th-century split over the issue of slavery in the Methodist Episcopal Church (MEC)."

tist pastor there. Jonas married 29 Nov. 1829 **JANE SMITH**, who was born 15 July 1799, died 2 Mar. 1868, and was buried in Slave Cem., Round Rock, Williamson Co., Tex.^[569] Her gravestone is in the same shape and style as her husband's, suggesting they are, or were, at one time in the same place.

From *Find a Grave* (unvetted):

Rev Jonas Franklin Dancer - Son of Henry and Sallie Dancer.

Brother of Ashell, Samuel, Henry, Elijah, James and Thomas Dancer. Sisters, if any, unknown.

Jonas married, 29 Nov 1829, Jane Smith, a daughter of William and Tellie Smith.

Father of Mariah Courtney, Clementine Boyd, Jonas Franklin Jr and Tennessee Jane Dancer.

Grandson of Peter Dancer who came to the United States from Germany or Austria.

Jonas moved with his family to Henry Co., TN. He joined the Methodist Episcopal Church in Sept 1823. After marrying Jane, they moved in 1835 to Obion Co., TN. Jonas was licensed to preach on June 3, 1837 and moved to MO in 1840. He moved to TX in 1848.

In TX, he and his family first settled in Travis county, while **his brother, Ashell and family settled in Bastrop county**. He was enumerated in the 1850 Travis Co., TX Census living at Bull Creek and was running a mill.

According to a column written by Mike Cox for Texas Tales on July 1, 2005, a flood in 1852 destroyed his mill and Jonas took his family to the northwest of Austin into what was then the far northern corner of Gillespie county, settling on Honey Creek. Honey Creek was a stream that began at the base of the peak that would later be called Dancer Peak.

Jonas and family now resided in an area exposed to hostile Indian raids, especially by the Comanches. Petitions to the Governor of Texas requesting assistance from the Texas Rangers were signed by 106 other area

569. *Find a Grave*, no. 40886045, gravestone photo, by John Christeson, Slave Cem., Round Rock, Williamson Co., Tex., "Sacred | be the memory of | M^{rs} Jane Dancer, | wife of Rev. J. D. of the | M. E. C. S. | born | July 15, 1799 | died | Mar. 2, [cracked stone] 1868 [only top half of the year no. preserved]."

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

residents. Although the Rangers periodically went after the Indians, the settlers in this frontier area were essentially on their own.

In 1856, the area of Jonas Dancer's homestead became a part of the newly created Llano county.

In 1859, men of Llano county decided to take it upon themselves to build a road to Austin, as the heart of Llano county lies about 75 miles from the capital city.

Quoting from Mike Cox's column:

Dancer and other members of the community agreed to meet on May 23, 1859, to work on the Austin road. When Dancer arrived at the gathering place, no one else was there. He hobbled his horse and a pack horse, unloaded his tools, rolled up his sleeves and went to work.

"While thus engaged," chronicler Josiah Wilbarger later wrote in his classic "Indian Depredations of Texas," a party of Indians attacked Dancer.

"Being unarmed," Wilbarger continued, "Dancer fled to a deep ravine, closely pursued by the savages, who . . . attempted to rope him, but failed."

From a bluff overlooking the ravine, the Indians showered the preacher with arrows. "Finally overcome with loss of blood," Wilbarger went on, "he walked around in front of a projecting rock in the bluff, deliberately sat down on a rock bench and there expired."

A search party found Dancer's body the next day.

But not until June 5 did newspaper readers in Austin learn of the preacher's violent demise. In that day's edition of the Texas State Gazette, editor John Marshall published a letter from Thomas Moore in Burnet.

"Dear Sir—I send you a brief statement of the facts in regard to the killing of the Rev. Mr. Dancer, by the Indians about 25 miles S.W. of [Llano] . . . (He) frequently preached here, and was quite an acceptable preacher in the Methodist church."

The same day Dancer died, Moore continued, a Mr. Gallagher "was shot and dangerously wounded by the Indians, though I learn he will probably recover. Mr. G lives in the same neighborhood where the Rev. Mr. Dancer was killed. About twenty-five Indians were seen by others the same day driving some 30 or 40 head of horses."

Moore concluded his letter to the newspaper with a familiar refrain: “How much longer must our bleeding frontier suffer these fiendish forays?”

In the case of the Comanches, it would be almost another 20 years.

But it would be even longer before road building would become a function of government, not a task undertaken purely for community good by men like the Rev. Mr. Dancer, a literal Texas trail blazer.

Dancer Family Trees say that Rev Jonas Franklin Dancer was buried on the Tommy Harrison Ranch Cemetery in Llano, Llano Co., TX. I have not been able to confirm or disprove this information.^[570]

In 1830 Jonas Dancer, 20–30, resided in Henry Co., Tenn., with another male 20–30, a woman 30–40, and another woman 60–70.^[571]

In 1850 “James” Dancer, 46, a Methodist preacher born in Tennessee, with \$200 real estate, resided in Travis Co., Tex., with Jane, 51, born in North Carolina, and with Mariah, 19, “Clemantine,” 17, Jonas, 14, all born in Tennessee, and “Tenenisee,” 11, female, born in Texas.^[572]

On 24 May 1854 a tract of land was surveyed for Jonas Dancer “Senr” for a third-class preemption claim. He “resided upon and Cultivated the tract of Land Surveyed” for three consecutive years, so was granted the 320 acres on 14 Oct. 1857 by the County Clerk of Llano Co., Tex. One of the witnesses was William M. Riley. The land was situated in Llano Co. (previously Gillespie Co.) on Honey Creek “3 miles West from the mouth of the Llano River.” One of the chain carriers for the survey was Jonas Dancer “Junr.”^[573]

Similarly, on 25 Oct. 1854 a tract of land was surveyed for Jonas Dancer “Junr” for a third-class preemption claim. He “resided upon and Cultivated the tract of Land Surveyed” for three consecutive years, so was granted the 160 acres on 14 Oct. 1857 by the County Clerk of Llano

570. *Find a Grave*, no. 40886045, **unsourced** notes.

571. 1830 U.S. census, Henry Co., Tenn., r. 177, p. 15, FHL 24535.

572. 1850 U.S. census, Travis Co., Tex., r. 915, p. 146B, dw. 198, fam. 198.

573. The Texas General Land Office, land grants [images of five pages online at <s3.glo.texas.gov/glo/history/archives/land-grants/index.htm>, accessed 11 Nov. 2022], “File 4,605 | Abst 176 | Bexar 3rd Class | Jonas Dancer, Senr. | 320 acres. | Pre-emption.”

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Co., Tex. The witnesses were Jonas Dancer [presumably Sr.] and William M. Riley. The land was situated in Llano Co. (previously Gillespie Co.) on Honey Creek adjacent to the land preempted by Jonas Dancer Sr. One of the chain carriers for the survey was Jonas Dancer “Senr.”¹⁵⁷⁴

In 1860 Jane Dancer, 60, born in North Carolina with \$640 real and \$1,140 personal estates, resided in Llano, Llano Co., Tex., in the household of William M. Riley, 35, a stock raiser born in Indiana, with \$160 real and \$1,290 personal estates, and with Clementine B., 28, born in Tennessee, and with James D., 8, George W., 7, Louisa A., 4, and Jones, 1, all born in Texas.¹⁵⁷⁵

Children:

- 18 i **MARIAH⁴ DANCER**, born about 1831, Tennessee.
- 19 ii **CLEMENTINE B.⁴ DANCER**, born about 1833, Tennessee, married **WILLIAM M. RILEY**, and had at least four children (see the 1860 census in the main sketch).
- + 20 iii **JONAS FRANKLIN⁴ DANCER**, born 10 May 1836, Tennessee, married **LEAN[OR]AH (REEVES) JONES**, and had three children.
- + 21 iv **TENNESSEE JANE⁴ DANCER**, born about 1839, Texas, married **JOHN S. FRIEND**, and had two children. John then married, second, **Matilda J. Jones**, daughter of Leanah (Jones) Dancer, his sister-in-law.

20. JONAS FRANKLIN⁴ DANCER (*Jonas Franklin³, Henry P.², Peter¹*) was born 10 May 1836, Tennessee, died 29 July 1899, and was buried in Llano City Cem., Llano, Llano Co., Tex.¹⁵⁷⁶ He married 24 Feb. 1859,

574. The Texas General Land Office, land grants [images of nine pages online at <s3.glo.texas.gov/glo/history/archives/land-grants/index.htm>, accessed 11 Nov. 2022], “File 4,731 | Abst 187 | Bexar 3rd Class | Jonas F. Dancer | 160 Acres. | Pre-emption.”

575. 1860 U.S. census, Llano, Llano Co., Tex., r. M653_1300, p. 377, dw. 96, fam. 96, FHL 805300.

576. Gladys Hanks Johnson, *Cemeteries of Llano County, Texas and adjacent areas*, Llano City Cem., copied 1966, p. 135, [image 147 of 187 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 26 Nov. 2022], “388. H. B. Dancer, Apr. 21, 1874; Nov. 23, 1898 | 389. Leanah Dancer, Jan. 8, 1828; Aug. 25, 1881 | 390. J. F. Dancer, May 10, 1836; July 29, 1899”; see also *Find a Grave*, no. 55820327, for gravestone photographs of both gravestones: “J. F. Dancer | born | May 10, 1836 | died July 29, 1899” and no. 55819544, plot: BLK B Old Section: “Leanah | Dancer | born | Jan. 8, 1828 | died | Aug. 25,

Gillespie Co., Tex.,^[577] **LEAN[OR]AH (REEVES) JONES**, who was born 8 Jan. 1828, Arkansas, died 25 Aug. 1881, and was buried with Jonas. Leanah had married, first, **Britton Jones**, and had three children. He apparently died before the 1860 census, when his children lived in the Jonas F. Dancer household, and probably before the 1859 second marriage of Leanah.

Placeholder: Green B. Reeves and Sarah Jane (Johnson) Reeves are said to be buried in the Reaves-Reeves Cem., Driftwood, Hays Co., Tex.^[578]

Placeholder: In 1836 Jane Reeves paid tax in Sabine District, Texas Territory, Texas.^[579]

N.B. Sabine Parish, Louisiana, abuts Texas. Sabine Co., Tex., lies directly across the Sabine River from Sabine Parish.

Placeholder. In 1840 Green Reeves, 30–40 [fits Green, 32], resided in Natchitoches Parish, La., with a woman 20–30 [fits Jane, 29], one boy under 5 [fits Charles, 4], and one boy and one girl 5–10 [fits William, 9, and Margaret, 7], one female, 10–15 [fits Leanah, 12], another woman 20–30, and 11 slaves.^[580]

In 1850 Green Reeves, 42, a farmer born in Kentucky, resided in Sabine Parish, La., next door to Britton Jones (see next), with Jane, 39, born in Illinois, “W^m,” 19, Margarett, 17, “Chas,” 14, “Geo,” 8, A. M., 6 (male), all born in Texas, and “Jas” Johnson, 76, born in Virginia.^[581] James Johnson was presumably Jane’s father.

1881.”

577. Gillespie Co., Tex., Marriages, 1850–1865, 1:294, no. 301, FHL 982801, DGS 4640133 [image 178 of 618 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 26 Nov. 2022], Jonas F. Dancer to “Leaner” Jones, licensed 24 Feb. 1859, married 24 Feb. 1859, by P. Wrede JP.

578. *Find a Grave*, no. 32820420 and 32820465, **no gravestone photographs**, Reaves-Reeves Cem., Driftwood, Hays Co., Tex., unsourced data: Green B. Reeves, born 8 Jan. 1809, Christian Co., Ky., died 26 Feb. 1884, Hays Co., Tex., Sarah Jane Johnson Reeves, born 30 Mar. 1811, Ill., died 2 Mar. 1875, Dripping Springs, Hays Co., Tex., children: Leanah Reaves Dancer, 1828–1881, William Franklin Reaves, 1831–1886, Charles Armstrong Reeves, 1835–1917, George W. Reaves, 1841–1904 (with gravestone photos for all but Charles).

579. Texas, U.S., Compiled Census and Census Substitutes Index, 1820–1890, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 3 Feb. 2023, cites TX Tax List Index, 1830–1839.

580. 1840 U.S. census, Natchitoches Co., La., r. 127, p. 160, FHL 9689.

581. 1850 U.S. census, Sabine Co., La., r. 239, p. 124B, dw. 390, fam. 311.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

In 1850 Britton Jones, 28, a farmer born in North Carolina, with \$500 real estate, resided in Sabine Parish, La., with “Elen,” 20, born Alabama, and with J. G., 3, male, and Matilda, 1, both born in Louisiana.^[582] He had one black slave, 16, male, according to the 1850 slave schedule for Sabine Parish, La. Elen, 20, born Alabama, above does not appear to fit Leanah, 22, born Arkansas, but I take the position of this census item, directly next to the Green Reeves family, as evidence that they are the same person. The 1880 census below has nativities for Leanah that fit the Green Reeves family.

In 1860 “Jones” F. Dancer, 24, a stock raiser born in Tennessee with \$160 real and \$2,491 personal estates, resided in Llano Co., Tex., with his wife, “Leaner,” 33, born in Arkansas, and with James G. Jones, 13, born in Louisiana, “Metilda” Jones, 11, and Nancy J. Jones, 6, both born in Texas, and a teacher.^[583] Leanah had brought the three Jones children to the marriage from her previous marriage.

Placeholders. In 1860 “Wm” F. Reeves, 30, born in Texas, and his family resided in Gonzales Co., Tex. Next door resided “Geo” Reeves, 20, and his (presumed) wife.^[584] Both families also resided in Hays Co., Tex., in 1870 (as did the family of Thomas N. Cox), and also in 1880. Marriage of William F. Reeves to Miss Mary Jane Guinn, 15 July 1852, Gonzales Co., Tex., and also of Margaret Ann Reeves to Thomas N. Cox, on 13 June 1852 (the siblings’ records on facing pages in the marriage records). In 1869, William F., Alexander M., Green, and Charles A. “Reaves” all registered to vote in Hays Co., Tex. Alexander M. Reeves is Alexander Marion Reeves, who married in Pottawatomie Co., Okla., in 1908 with parents listed as Green Reeves and Jane Johnson.

In 1880 Jonas F. Dancer, 44, a farmer born in Tennessee of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in South Carolina, resided in Llano Co., Tex., with his wife, Leanah, 52, born in Arkansas of a father born

582. 1850 U.S. census, Sabine Co., La., r. 239, p. 124B, dw. 310, fam. 312.

583. 1860 U.S. census, Llano PO, Llano Co., Tex., r. M653_1300, p. 379, dw. 135, fam. 135, FHL 805300.

584. 1860 U.S. census, Gonzales Co., Tex., r. M653_1295, p. 91, dw. 308, fam. 285, FHL 805295, with George in dw. 309.

in Kentucky and a mother in Illinois (which fits being a daughter of Green and Jane Reeves), and with his sons, Ben F., 12, Walter J., 9, and Henry B., 6, and daughter, Nancy Jones, 26, single, all born in Texas, and a boarder.^[585] Nancy was a child from Leanah's previous marriage.

Children:

- 22 i **BEN FRANKLIN⁵ DANCER**, born 19 Feb. 1868, Dripping Springs, Hays Co., Tex., died 11 Nov. 1961, Houston, Harris Co., Tex.,^[586] and was buried in Woodlawn Cem., Houston, a cemetery he cofounded.^[587] He married 30 Aug. 1950, Harris Co., Tex.,^[588] **PHYLURA ELIZABETH (COON) SKALINDER**, born 1878, died 1957, and buried near Ben, and also near her first husband, ***Eric Albert Skalinder***, born 1874, died 1942.

An obituary for Ben F. Dancer:

Col. Ben F. Dancer, a native of Dripping Springs, Texas, had lived in Houston since 1931, when he formed the Woodlawn Cemetery Association. He grew up on a cattle ranch in Llano, Texas, where a mountain still bears the name of his great-grandfather, a Methodist preacher killed by Indians. He graduated from Baylor University in 1892, and was successful in a half a dozen enterprises. He was in turn a book salesman, school teacher and superintendent, real estate man and head of a school supply firm (Gulf States School Supply Company). He received his title in 1903, when he was appointed a colonel on the staff of the late Governor S. W. T. Lanham. In the mid-20's, he directed his activities toward the cemetery

585. 1880 U.S. census, Pct. 3, Llano Co., Tex., ED 98, r. 1317, p. 485D, dw. 87, fam. 89.

586. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1982, no. 64826, Harris Co., 1961, Col. Ben F. Dancer, died 11 Nov. 1961, Houston, Harris Co., Tex., age 83 yrs., male, white, widowed, president of The Woodlawn Cemetery Assn., born 19 Feb. 1878, Tex., father Dancer, mother D.K., buried 13 Nov. 1961, Woodlawn Garden of Memories, Houston.

587. *Find a Grave*, no. 21702954, gravestone photographs, Woodlawn Cem., Houston, Harris Co., Tex., plot: Block E, "Ben F. Dancer | 1868–1961," also "Founders | of | Woodlawn Garden of Memories | Inc. | Eric A. Skalinder || Phylura Skalinder Dancer || Ben F. Dancer," with this note: "Ben Dancer was the president of Woodlawn Cemetery Association and one of the three founders of Woodlawn Cemetery, along with his wife, Phylura Skalinder Dancer and her first husband, Eric Albert Skalinder."

588. Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Records, 1837–1965, Harris Co., 1950, image 6001 of 12199 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 3 Feb. 2023, Ben Franklin Dancer to Mrs. Phylura Elizabeth Skalinder, licensed 28 Aug. 1950, Houston, married 30 Aug 1950, by James C. Gilbert MG.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

business. At one time, he was vice president of the National Cemetery Association.

Col. Dancer was an active member of the Elks Lodge for half a century. He was a past chancery commander of the Knights of Pythias, Wichita Falls. Since the death of his wife four years ago, his only close relative is a brother, Walter Dancer of Odessa. Until his illness he lived at his home at 7402 Shady Villa Lane.^[589]

- + 23 ii **WALTER JONAS⁵ DANCER**, born 18 April 1871, Round Rock, Williamson Co., Tex., married (1) **MATILDA JANE⁴ RIGGS** (₄*William³, Samuel², Bethuel¹*), and had one child, married (2) **BERTIE MAY (GRIGGS) PARCHMAN**, and had two children. See main text for continuation of Walter's line.
- 24 iii **HENRY B.⁵ DANCER**, born 21 Apr. 1874, Texas, died 23 Nov. 1898, buried with J. F. and Leanah Dancer in the Llano City Cem., Llano, Llano Co., Tex.^[590]

An obituary for Henry B. Dancer:

Henry B. Dancer, the youngest son of Mr. Jonas Dancer, died at Waco on November 24, 1898, and was brought to Llano for interment. The body arrived on the 12:15 train, accompanied by Prof. B. F. Dancer and Mrs John Friend of El Dorado, Kansas, brother and sister of the deceased. Mrs. Friend is the woman who fought so heroically in the terrible raid by the Indians near Sandy Valley about thirty years ago. Jonas Dancer was one of the earliest settlers [sic] in the county and was highly respected by all. The deceased was a young man of promising business qualifications. He was well known among the business men of Waco, and was held in high esteem by all those who knew him. Death is a serious thing at any time of life, but especially it is sad when it comes to a young man or woman just entering upon the threshold of a grand and useful life.—Llano, Texas Times.^[591]

589. *Find a Grave*, no. 21702954, obit. transcribed "From *The Houston Chronicle*, Sunday, November 12, 1961, Page 57." There are also obits. For Eric Albert Skalinder and Phylura Skalinder Dancer.

590. Gladys Hanks Johnson, *Cemeteries of Llano County, Texas and adjacent areas*, Llano City Cem., copied 1966, p. 135, [image 147 of 187 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 26 Nov. 2022], "388. H. B. Dancer, Apr. 21, 1874; Nov. 23, 1898 | 389. Leanah Dancer, Jan. 8, 1828; Aug. 25, 1881 | 390. J. F. Dancer, May 10, 1836; July 29, 1899."

591. Obit., *Walnut Valley Times*, El Dorado, Kans., Fri., 3 Feb. 1899, p. 4, online at <newspa-

For convenience, the Jones children whom Jonas and Leanah raised, from her first marriage, to Britton Jones:

- 25 i **JAMES GREEN**^{5*} **JONES**, born about 1847, Louisiana, married (1) **MARTHA ANN** —, born about 1845, Texas, died 16 Feb. 1878, and was buried in Comanche Cem., Blanco Co., Tex.,^[592] and had two children. He married (2) 1889, Polk Co., Tex., **SARAH ANN WALKER**, and had at least five children (1900 census, Angelina Co., Tex.).
- In 1870 J. G. Jones, 23, a stockraiser born in Louisiana, with \$500 personal estate, resided in Cove Settlement, Llano Co., Tex., with Martha A., 25, born in Texas, and with Arana C., 5, a girl, and Lucy Jane, 5/12, born in Feb., both born in Texas.^[593]
- In 1880 James Jones, 33, widower, a cattle raiser born in Louisiana of a father born in Louisiana and a mother in Arkansas, resided in Llano Co., Tex., with his daughter, Lucy Jane, 10, born in Texas, in the household of Asa Johnson, 44, born in Louisiana. Jonas F. Dancer is listed on the next census page.^[594]
- 26 ii **MATILDA J.**^{5*} **JONES**, born about 1849, Texas, married 19 Dec. 1866, Williamson Co., Tex.,^[595] **JOHN S. FRIEND**, his second marriage (see Tennessee Jane Dancer sketch below). Matilda was the woman who suffered at the hands of the Comanches (see also below).
- 27 iii **NANCY J.**^{5*} **JONES**, born Oct. 1853, Texas. She never married, residing in 1900 at age 46 in the home of Walter Dancer.

pers.com>, accessed 31 Jan. 2023.

592. *Find a Grave*, no. 83385203, gravestone photograph, by B. McLaughlin, Comanche Cem., Blanco Co., Tex., “In memory of | Martha Ann Jones, | Wife of Jas. G. Jones, | born | October 14, 1843; | died | February 16, 1878; | aged | 34 y’rs 4 mo’s & 2 d’s. | . . .”

593. 1870 U.S. census, Llano PO, Cove Settlement, Llano Co., Tex., r. M593_1597, p. 248B, dw. 23, fam. 21.

594. 1880 U.S. census, Pct. 3, Llano Co., Tex., ED 98, r. 1317, p. 486A, dw. 93, fam. 95.

595. Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Records, 1837-1965, Williamson Co., p. 275 [image 27613 of 36971 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 9 Dec. 2022], John S. Friend to Miss Matilda J. Jones, both of Williamson Co., licensed 19 Dec. 1866 in Georgetown, married 19 Dec. 1866, by J. W. Ledbetter MG.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

21. **TENNESSEE JANE⁴ DANCER** (6Jonas Franklin³, Henry P.², Peter¹) was born about 1839, Texas, and died before her husband married a second time on 19 Dec. 1866. She married **JOHN S. FRIEND**, who was born 19 Mar. 1836, died 7 Aug. 1929, and was buried in Belle Vista Cem., El Dorado, Butler Co., Kans.^[596]

John then married, second, 19 Dec. 1866, Williamson Co., Tex.,^[597] **Matilda J. Jones**, who was born 15 Oct. 1848, daughter of Leanah (Jones) Dancer, his sister-in-law and wife of Jonas Franklin⁴ Dancer, and who died 24 Jan. 1909, and was buried in Belle Vista Cem., El Dorado, Butler Co., Kans.^[598] Matilda Friend survived a scalping, the killing of several of her friends, and the kidnapping of her stepson (Lee, son of Tennessee Jane) all by the Comanches in a gruesome story told in a newspaper article (Figure 14 and Figure 15).^[599]

Here's another version of the story:

Matilda, twenty years old and expecting her first child, lived with her husband, John S. Friend and his two children, of which one was Lee Temple Friend, in a log house by Dancer Spring in Legion Valley, Llano County, Texas.

The Friend's had lived in the house only a month when, February 5, 1868, Comanche Indians attacked the Friend home while John was away, murdering women and children, and taking captive John's little boy and a little girl.

Matilda, carrying a full term baby, was shot three times with arrows, scalped, her hand severely cut, and left for dead by the savage Indians. De-

596. *Find a Grave*, no. 19030682, gravestone photograph, Belle Vista Cem., El Dorado, Butler Co., Kans., "Father | John S. Friend | Mar. 19, 1836–Aug. 7, 1929."

597. Texas, U.S., Select County Marriage Records, 1837–1965, Williamson Co., p. 275 [image 27613 of 36971 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 9 Dec. 2022], John S. Friend to Miss Matilda J. Jones, both of Williamson Co., licensed 19 Dec. 1866 in Georgetown, married 19 Dec. 1866, by J. W. Ledbetter MG.

598. *Find a Grave*, no. 19030694, gravestone photograph, Belle Vista Cem., El Dorado, Butler Co., Kans., "Mother | Matilda J. Friend | Oct. 13, 1848–Jan. 24, 1909."

599. "Early Frontier Episode: Mrs. William Eckel's Memory of the Details of the Comanche Raid on the Friend Homestead as They Were Handed Down in Family Near Douglass," *The Wichita Beacon*, Wichita, Kans., 15 Aug. 1945, Wed., p. 4, online at <newspapers.com>, accessed 9 Dec. 2022.

terminated to survived the ordeal and save her unborn baby, Matilda crawled a mile and a half through snow to a neighbor's house for help and survived the massacre.^[600]

In 1870 John S. Friend, 34, a farmer born in Kentucky with \$3,000 real and \$1,000 personal estates, resided in El Dorado, Butler Co., Kans., with his wife, Matilda, 31, born in Illinois, and with Matilda, 31, born in Illinois, and Florence, 12, born in Illinois, and Bell F., 2, female, born in Kansas.^[601] Florence was a daughter of John's first marriage.

Children:

- 28 i **FLORENCE EUGENIA⁵ FRIEND**, born 1857, died 1942, buried in Bellevue Memorial Park, Ontario, San Bernardino Co., Calif.,^[602] married – **FISHER**.
- 29 ii **LEE TEMPLE⁵ FRIEND**, born 21 May 1860, died 2 June 1875, and was buried in Sunset Lawns Cem., El Dorado, Butler Co., Kans.^[603]

600. *Find a Grave*, no. 19030694, notes (unsourced) by Betty Jane Marglon Henning.

601. 1870 U.S. census, El Dorado, Butler Co., Kans., r. M593_429, p. 677A, dw. 150, fam. 150.

602. *Find a Grave*, no. 20880284, gravestone photograph, by Glen and Tracy Morrow, Bellevue Memorial Park, Ontario, San Bernardino Co., Calif., "Florence E. Fisher | 1857–1942."

603. *Find a Grave*, no. 13836580, gravestone photograph, by Judy Mayfield, Sunset Lawns Cem., El Dorado, Butler Co., Kans., "Lee T. | son of | J. S. & T. J. | Friend | born | May 21, 1860 | died | June 2, 1875."

APPENDIX C. WELDON AND BEST MISCELLANEOUS DATA

In 1759 **James Best** and **John Best** head a list of subscribers in a Rowan Co., N.C., petition to the king. [appears in a book Jo White Linn, Rowan County, North Carolina, Tax Lists 1757-1800, page reproduced in uploaded by Katherine Gardner, originally shared on 2 Apr. 2021, linked to her tree at <Ancestry.com> for Humphrey Best Sr., which site contains several good images from early Humphrey Bests in the U.S. The book pages are followed by one with an excellent early (1780) map of Rowan Co.]

On 21 June 1768, Chester Co., Pa., **James Best** petitioned in the Orphan Court that he be made guardian to the intestate estate of **John Best**, deceased, and of the minor children of John, under the age of 21: **Francis, Margaret, Sophia, Isabella, and Mary Best**. A note added to the petition has **Francis Best** choosing, for his guardian, John Beard or John Wiley [Chester County, Pennsylvania, U.S., Estate Papers, 1714-1838, Orphan's Court, Minors A-B, images 226-228 of 718 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 6 Mar. 2023].

On 14 Dec. 1840 **Henry Best**, of Upper Nazareth Twp., Northampton Co., Pa., signed his will, and it was proved in Northampton Co., Pa., on 4 Jan. 1841. It mentions "my two sons **Isaac Best and Stephen Best**," "my beloved wife **Susan**," and "my daughters **Paulinea Rader, Mary Wind and Hannah Wind**." It makes son Isaac the administrator. [Pennsylvania, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1683-1993, Northampton Co., Wills, Vols. 6-7, 1839-1865, image 48 of 712 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 27 Feb. 2023.]

Ebenezer Best married **Catharine "Wheldon"** 26 [empty] 1829, Randolph Co., Mo., Marriage Book A 1829-1895 image 30 of 408 online at LDS, 15 Jan. 2023, recorded 23 Dec. 1829. Film 7514161, p. 1. Oddly they are listed separately in the 1830 census for Randolph Co., Mo., with one child each.

James Welden married **Polly Best** 29 July 1819, Chariton Twp., Howard Co., Mo. Terr., Howard Co., Mo., Marriage Record, 1816–1834, vol. “unknown,” p. 59, FHL 963472, DGS 7424514, image 37 of 497, LDS.

John Wheldon Jr. was made administrator of the estate of John Wheldon Sr., St. Charles Co., Mo. Terr., 17 Mar. 1815, Missouri, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1766–1988, image 78 of 125, Ancestry. One of three appraisers appointed was James Shaw.

Ebenezer Best, 1778–Deceased, d. Madison Co., m. 2 Mar. 1803, **Jane Brank**. N.B. On 11 June 1800 Robert Brank paid tax in Garrard Co., Ky., on 150 acres of second-rate land there, on “Paintlick” watercourse, entered by “Humpphrey” Best.^[604]

On [2? or 7?] Apr. 1833 [transcription says 24 Apr. 1833], Clay Co., Mo., **Ebenezer Best** married **Mahulda Munkies** [perhaps Mankin]. [Missouri, U.S., Marriage Records, 1805–2002, Clay Co., 1822–1878, image 58 of 700 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 23 Feb. 2023 [almost illegible copy], p. 110].

On 22 Mar. 1834, Clay Co., Mo., Elijah Campbell and **Mahulda Best**, with others as security, bound themselves to administering the estate of **Ebenezer Best**, deceased, with Elijah as administrator. He left a widow and one child, **Samuel Best**, “about 13 years of age,” includes a debt settlement with **Benedict “Welden.”**^[605]

A Tentative Approach (Unproved Connection)

We start with early Humphrey Bests and build toward those we know, in the next appendix.

On “y^e 29th of y^e 8th month” (29 Oct.) 1683, in Philadelphia, at a council held with William Penn presiding, there is this minute:

604. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1800, FHL 7988, DGS 7834436, image 107 of 491 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 20 Apr. 2023.

605. Missouri, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1766–1988, Clay Co., Probate Case Files No. 1–1 to 1–33, 1820–1900, CF 1–12, images 352–402 of 1367 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 25 Feb. 2023, includes sale of slaves and a debt settlement with Benedict “Welden”(image 387).

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

A Warrant Issued out to make search in y^e Shop and Lodging of Isack y^e Smith, **Humphrey Best** and Jno. Rush, doe worke for mettles Coyned or uncoyned, Stamp or unstamp, Iron or Steel only excepted.¹⁶⁰⁶

That is, on 29 Oct. 1683, Isaac Smith, **Humphrey Best**, and John Rush had a smithy, or metalworking shop, in Philadelphia. If we assume that he was at least 21 at the time, then he was born sometime before about 1662.

On the “21st Day of the 2^d month called Aprill” 1685 “**Humphry**” **Best** and Edward Greene, of Philadelphia, sold to Brener Sinnexen [various spellings of these names, which I try to duplicate], of Christiana Creek in New Castle Co., a parcel of land in New Castle Co., “being the Moiety and full & equall half part of a Certain Pattent Granted by Governor Edmund Andres unto Peter Thomason dec^d bearing date the 5th Day of March 1676 for 220 acres which s^d Land was by [Salla?] Thomason the Brother & heir of s^d Peter Thomasonon [sic] the fourth Day of December 1682 . . . [a chain of owners here and their deed dates] . . . the Ninth Day of December 1682 did make the same over unto Broer Sinnexson above named & the said Broer Sinnexen having by his Deed bearing date the 20th Day of this Instant Month of April Conveyed & made over the same Land and Plantation & its appurtenances unto us the said **Humphrey Best** and Edward Greene.” They hereby reconvey it to Brener Sinexen, the land lying on White Clay Creek. It appears that they have mortgaged the land to Sinnexon for £60 to be repaid in three years on 1 April 1688. The deal was acknowledged in New Castle court 23 Apr. 1685.¹⁶⁰⁷

That is, on 21 Apr. 1685, **Humphrey Best** and Edward Greene, of Philadelphia, sell or mortgage land on White Clay Creek in New Castle Co., Pa. This ties Humphrey of Philadelphia to Humphrey of New Castle Co. (later to become part of Delaware). In fact, as seen in the next

606. Colonial records of Pennsylvania, Vol. 1. Iovrnal of the councill of the province of Pensilvania, p. 89, image 88 of 11761 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 11 Mar. 2023.

607. New Castle Co., Del., Deeds, 1673-1677 [sic], A1:153-154, FHL 6558, DGS 7834275, image 82 of 578 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 11 Mar. 2023.

item, on 22 Dec. 1686, Humphrey and Edward are described as of New Castle Co., Pa.

On 22 Dec. 1686 “**Humphry**” **Best** and Edward Greene, “both of the County of New Castle in the Territories of Pensilvania,” sell the above described piece of land, for £60, to John Grampton, planter, of New Castle Co., who assumed the mortgage. The elaborate description of the property matches that in the paragraph above except in two regards: 1. The location is given as “being Situate on White Clay Creek above the Falls of the said Creek.” 2. It contained 520 acres, not 220. The deal was acknowledged the same day.^[608]

Placeholder. The history of this piece of land on White Clay Creek in Newcastle Co. from 1683 to 1776 (perhaps 1789) is summarized in a deed dated 12 Oct. 1778 between Dr. William McMechen and Mary his wife, of White Clay Creek Hundred, Newcastle Co., Del., and Joseph Pritchard of the same county. It begins with a warrant from William Penn, dated 31st 3^{mo} 1683, and surveyed for Broer Sinnexen “old renter” on 8th 2^{mo} 1684, and patented 7th 4^{mo} 1686. It was proved in court May Term 1789, and recorded 4 Sept. 1789. Humphrey Best was not mentioned.^[609]

On 14 Jan. 1701 (“14th of the 11 mo., 1701”) **Humphrey Best** and **Joseph Wheeldon**, were granted 400 acres between them in Newcastle Co., Pa.:

Humphrey Best and Joseph Wheeldon applying themselves last sum’er to the Secretary, J L, in the County of Newcastle, when sent thither w’th the Propr’s Commission for some Land on the west side of the King’s Road Near the head of Duck Creek in the s’d County, on which they desired forthwith to settle and improve, and Best to sett up his Trade which is a Smith, And upon Encouragem’t given them they accordingly Settled and procured the Surveyor of the County to run them out 400 Acres between them, To Authourize which Survey they Request a War’t and that they may hold it at a penny sterling p’r Acre from the the time of Survey.

608. New Castle Co., Del., Deeds, 1673-1677 [sic], A1:177-178, FHL 6558, DGS 7834275, image 94 of 578 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 11 Mar. 2023.

609. Delaware, U.S., Land Records, 1677-1947, 155-157, New Castle Co., images 82-83 of 199 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 13 Mar. 2023.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Ordered that a War't be granted as requested.^[610]

Signed a War't to Hump Best and Jos Wheeldon for 400 acres Newc ,
Ord'd 14 Inst.^[611]

That is, on 14 Jan. 1701, Humphrey Best and Joseph Wheeldon were granted land on Duck Creek in New Castle Co., Pa. (becoming New Castle Co., Del., in 1704) on which to set up a smithy. If he were at least 21 in 1683, then he would have been at least about 39 at this transaction.

N.B., in 1704 Delaware effectively became separate from Pennsylvania. Newcastle, Pa., became New Castle Co., Del.

On 1 June 1710, the will of Humphrey Best, of New Castle Co., Del., was signed and it was proved on 22 Dec. 1712. It mentions his wife Ellnor [sic] Best and his sons, William and Humphrey Best:

Humphrey Best. N. C. 1st day of 4th m., called June, 1710. Dec. 22, 1712. B. 179. Wife, Ellnor Best; sons, William and Humphrey Best. Exc. wife.^[612]

[My own reading of the same will:] On 1 June 1710 (“this First day of the Fourth Month Called June in the Year one thousand Seven Hundred and ten”), Humphrey Best, of New Castle Co., Del., signed his will, and it was proved 22 Dec. 1712. It mentions “my well beloved wife Ellenor Best, as well For the Love & affections as I bear towards her as to

610. Early Pennsylvania Land Records, Minute Book G, p. 246, image 250 of 791 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 15 Jan. 2023, “At a Sessions of the Commissioners at Philad’a the 14th of the 11 mo., 1701 [p. 244]” [Full title: *Early Pennsylvania Land Records: Minutes of the Board of Property of the Province of Pennsylvania*, ed. By William Henry Egle. Originally published as Vol. 19, Second Series, Pennsylvania Archives, Harrisburg, 1893, reprinted for Clearfield by Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, Md., 1997.

611. Early Pennsylvania Land Records, Minute Book G, p. 259, image 263 of 791 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 15 Jan. 2023, following a note on the preceding page: “Newcastle 30th 8 Mo., 1701.”

612. Calendar of Delaware Wills, New Castle County, 1682–1800, 1712, p. 18, image 14 of 214 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 5 Mar. 2023. Joseph Wheeldon will on p. 24.

assist her in the bringing up my two Sons William Best, & Humphrey Best.”^[613]

That is, Humphrey Best of New Castle Co., Del., died between 1 June 1710 (his will) and 22 Dec. 1712 (its proof). He left a wife, Ellenor, and two sons, William and Humphrey (Jr.). If he were at least 21 in 1683, then he would have been at least about 50 at his death in (presumably) 1712. The wording of the will suggests that the sons were not yet of age, so born after about 1689. If so, then Humphrey and Ellenor might have married about 1688, when Humphrey would (by our estimate) have been at least 26.

On 26 Apr. 1714, Mathew Shaw signed his will, at an unspecified place in Maryland, and it was proved 21 Aug. 1716. It mentions “my well loved wife Elinor Shaw,” “her two sons W^m Best & Humphrey Best.”^[614]

That is, sometime after Humphrey’s death in about 1712, his widow Ellenor married, secondly, Matthew Shaw, who died between 26 Apr. 1714 (his will) and 21 Aug. 1716 (its proof), somewhere in Maryland.

In a deed of 22 Feb. 1748, New Castle Co., Del., the land description contains this line: “that piece or parcell of Land Situated In Appsquineny [Appoquinimink] hundred of County afs^d [New Castle Co.] near the head of Duck Creek, in the County aforesaid Beginning at a Corner white oak thence . . . Twenty Three perches To a Corner white oak of Humphry Bests then with his Head line South Eighty degrees . . .”^[615]

This implies that, on 22 Feb. 1748, Humphrey Best (Jr.) resided at (or at least owned land at) the Duck Creek property that Humphrey Best

613. New Castle Co., Del., Wills, 1694–1713, B1:179–181, FHL 6539, DGS 7652939, images 128–129 of 830 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 6 Mar. 2023. A typescript transcription can be found at New Castle Co., Del., Probate Case Files, 1680–1956, DGS 104472491, Humphrey Best, 1710–1712, beginning at images 211–219 of 920 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 6 Mar. 2023.

614. Maryland, Wills (Prerogative Court), 1714–1718, 14:188–189, FHL 12846, DGS 7737518, images 98–99 of 841 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 11 Mar. 2023.

615. Delaware, U.S., Land Records, 1677–1947, New Castle Co., pp. 317–318, image 170–171 of 516 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 12 Mar. 2023. Hall and Riall family members were involved.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

(Sr.) and Joseph Wheeldon were granted in 1701. Since he was listed as the second son, we might assume that he was born after about 1689, which would make him at least about 59 in 1748.

I have not been able to connect this Humphrey Best (Sr. and Jr.) of New Castle Co., Pa. (became Del.) in 1685-1712 and then Humphrey Jr. in Maryland in 1714 (and perhaps 1748), with the Humphrey Best who had land on Paint Lick Creek, Va. (became Ky.) in 1775-1814 (appendix D). I am guessing that Humphrey (and William) Best of the 1712 will of Humphrey Best (Sr.) were perhaps under 21, judging by the wording, so born after say 1689. There's still a gap of probably two generations between them and the Humphrey Best (Sr.) of Ky., purportedly born in 1740.

In the next appendix, I show that Isaac⁵ Best, early of Texas, derived from Humphrey⁴ Best who was in Kentucky in 1775, near Boonesborough, and was there when that place was established, or very nearly so. That suggests that Humphrey⁴ might derive from North Carolina, as did Daniel Boone. Indeed, using that logic, I deduced that a likely county for Humphrey to have come from in, say, 1774, was Surry Co., N.C. I was guided in that selection by noting that Daniel Boone removed to Wilkes Co., N.C., in 1778, and that Wilkes came into existence in 1778 derived from Surry Co. I also recalled that Bethuel Riggs, whose life intertwined somewhat with Daniel Boone's, had resided had made land entries in Wilkes Co., N.C., near Daniel Boone, in 1779. That would have been Surry Co. then. This logic led to the following pay dirt.

On 22 June 1767, James Henderson of Mecklenburg Co., "province of North Carolina," sold to Humphrey Best, of the same place, for 5 shillings, a tract of land in Rowan Co., of 75 acres, on "a Branch of the Waters of Second Creek," being part of a tract of 697 acres granted to James [Simrell?] by the Earl Granville on 10 Aug. 1762, 385 acres of which were granted by [Simrell?] to James Henderson on 11-12 May 1764.

Humphrey Best to pay :the Rent of of one pepper Corn on the 25th Day of March Next, only.”^[616]

On 23 June 1767, James Henderson of Mecklenburg Co., “province of North Carolina,” sold to Humphrey Best, of the same place, for £15, a tract of land in Rowan Co., of 75 acres, on “a Branch of the Waters of Second Creek.” This apparently completed the sale of the preceding day [preceding paragraph].^[617] [The only Best I’ve been able to find in Mecklenburg Co. was Bastian, Bostin, Sebastian perhaps, Best with wife Katherine, who seemed to have first appeared in Mecklenburg Co. in 1754 on the Catawba River.]

N.B. Mecklenburg Co. was derived from Anson Co. in 1761. Anson (hence Mecklenburg) lay just south of Rowan Co. Rowan was derived from Anson in 1753.

On 14 July 1767, this abstract appeared in the court records of Rowan Co., N.C.: “Lease & Release from Jamis [sic] Henderson to Humphrey Best for 75 acres June 22–23 1767 proved by John Brawley.”^[618]

In 1768 Humphrey Best paid tax in Rowan Co., N.C.^[619] [I could not find him listed in the tax records of Rowan Co. for 1768, however.]

On 10 May 1769, this abstract appeared in the court records of Rowan Co., N.C.: “**Hunphrey** [sic] **Best** is dead. **His widow Jannet**, is to adm. under 250 pound pro money, with Thomas Neft ? and John Clark as securities.”^[620] **Placeholder**. On this same page is this note: “Silas En-

616. Rowan Co., N.C., Deeds, 1764–1768, 6:471–472, FHL 313545, DGS 7546100, images 543–544 of 866 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 15 Apr. 2023, James Henderson to Humphrey Best.

617. Rowan Co., N.C., Deeds, 1764–1768, 6:472, FHL 313545, DGS 7546100, image 544 of 866 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 15 Apr. 2023, James Henderson to Humphrey Best.

618. Rowan Co., N.C., Abstract of Minutes, Court of Pleas & Quarter Sessions, 1753–1772, 1:170, FHL 313783, DGS 7640166, image 211 of 910 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 15 Apr. 2023.

619. North Carolina, U.S., Compiled Census and Census Substitutes Index, 1790–1890, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 14 Apr. 2023, Humphrey Best, Rowan Co., N.C., 1768, early tax list, cites “NC Early Census Index.”

620. Rowan Co., N.C., Abstract of Minutes, Court of Pleas & Quarter Sessions, 1753–1772, 1:195, FHL 313783, DGS 7640166, image 239 of 910 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 15 Apr. 2023.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

yart is dead and his widow, Catherina, is adm. under bond of 250 pounds . . .

The item abstracted above actually appears this way in the original minutes: “On Motion of Alexander Martin Esq^r | Ordered that Jannet Best Wife & Relict of Humphry [sic] Best deceased have Letters of Adminⁿ of all and Singular the Goods and Chattles of the Dec^d She having quallafied According to Law and [locked?] into Bonds with Securitys in the Sum of £250-0-0 prov money, &c Thomas Hest & John Clark Jun^r, Order of Sale Granted.”^[621]

On 15 Feb. 1771, this abstract appeared in the court records of Rowan Co., N.C.: “Inventory of sale of estate of Humphrey Best deceased amounts to £85-7-0.”^[622]

So a Humphrey Best with wife Jannet resided in Rowan Co. prior to 10 May 1769, when Humphrey was reported dead. **But then we have the next item, possible for a son, Humphrey, of the recently deceased Humphrey?**

N.B.: Surry Co. was derived from Rowan Co. in 1771.

In 1771 and 1772 Humphrey Best paid tax in Surry Co., N.C. In 1772 John “Enyard” and “Araham Enyard” also paid tax there.^[623]

621. Rowan Co., N.C., Minutes, Court of Pleas & Quarter Sessions, 1753-1772, 10 May 1769, FHL 313775, DGS 7640158, image 484 of 655 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 15 Apr. 2023.

622. Rowan Co., N.C., Abstract of Minutes, Court of Pleas & Quarter Sessions, 1753-1772, 1:221, FHL 313783, DGS 7640166, image 271 of 910 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 15 Apr. 2023.

623. Surry Co., N.C., List of Taxables, 1771-1772, FHL 19957, DGS 7519203, images 577-578 of 700 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 15 Apr. 2023, 1771 list on left side of each image, 1772 list on the right side: “[1772] Best Humphrey 1” in image 577, “[1771] Best Humphry [sic] 1” in image 578. The covers of each list are on image 573; the left one says, “Surry List of Taxables 1771 For the Clerk of the House of Burgiss’s,” and the right says only, “1772.” The inside first pages appear in image 574: left, “List of Taxabl] For Surry County 1771;” right, “List of Taxables For Surry County 1772.” There are no other Bests listed. N.B. There are no Enyarts listed for 1771; but John “Enyard” and “Araham Enyard,” each with one taxable, are listed for 1772.

APPENDIX D. THE BEST FAMILY

The purpose here is to establish the exact relation between Elizabeth Weldon's mother, Hannah Best, and the Isaac Best who came to Texas in 1824 and became one of Stephen F. Austin's "Old 300."

Online genealogies and printed sources claim that Isaac Best of Texas had father Stephen Best, and that most of the other Bests of Texas descend from Stephen's brother Humphrey. This makes Hannah (Best) Weldon, mother of Elizabeth and Rachel Weldon (wives of Riggs brothers Samuel and Nathaniel, both sons of Bethuel Riggs), cousins of Isaac Best. I question that here. I argue that he was their uncle, that Hannah was his sister, not his cousin.

The approach I take is this: We will analyze the various printed accounts of Isaac Best. There are several because he is was one of Austin's Old 300, a highly respected designation in Texas. Then I will show the hearsay nature of each of them. I will list actual data supporting the hypothesis that Isaac's father was Humphrey Best, not Stephen Best.

Let's begin with perhaps the source of what I believe to be the wrong genealogy, in Figure 1.^[624]

Criticism of the Bryan and Rose version

The first line appears to be hearsay. I have found no such Stephen Best in the records. We shall see that there are many records associating a Stephen Best with an Isaac Best, but they all support Stephen as his brother, not his father. Isaac's wife is not named.

This account tells us that supposed father Stephen Best had sons: Isaac, Humphrey, Stephen, and Ebenezer. While I have not found any such records, I have found records supporting a Humphrey Best with sons: Stephen, Humphrey, Isaac, and Ebenezer.

I have found records of Isaac Best in Missouri in 1808 and that he came from Garrard Co. (derived from Madison Co.), Ky. We know that

624. Bryan and Rose, *Pioneer Families of Missouri*, 241–242. See bibliography for full reference.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Humphrey Best's will was proved in Aug. 1814 in Garrard Co., Ky., and that he had a son Isaac.

The story of Ebenezer, not married, but with 60 "children" is nonsensical. I have found records of a son, Ebenezer, with at least one wife, and 10 children.

BEST.—Stephen Best, of Ireland, emigrated to America many years before the revolution, and settled in Pennsylvania. His children were—Isaac, Humphrey, Stephen, Jr., and Ebenezer. He also had several daughters, but their names are lost. Ebenezer never married, but he educated sixty children that claimed him for their father. He was one of the celebrated horse racers of Madison Co., Ky., and also indulged in chicken fighting. He once fought ten times with his chickens in one day, and gained seven of the fights, winning \$1,000 each.—Isaac Best and his wife came to Missouri in 1808, from Garrard Co., Ky. They rode two old horses, on which they also carried their bedding, furniture, cooking utensils, etc. They settled on the bottom in Montgomery county, which has since borne their name. Mr. Best, like his brother, was fond of amusement, and delighted in horse racing. When the Indian war broke out he built a fort on his farm, but had to give it up before peace was declared. The Indians became so troublesome that he was afraid to leave his family in the fort any longer, and conveyed them for greater security to Fort Clemson, on Loutre Island. The following day his fort was captured by the Indians, but they found nothing to reward them for their trouble. The names of Mr. Best's children were—John, Stephen, Isaac, Jr., Humphrey, Ebenezer, Polly, Phoebe, Sally, and Peggy. John was married twice; first to his cousin Polly, a daughter of Humphrey Best, and second to Sarah Quick, daughter of Alexander Quick. By his first wife he had—Polly, Catharine, and Margaret; and by his second—Stephen, John, Jr., Rice, Nancy, Rhoda, and Elizabeth. Isaac Best, Jr., died when he was nineteen years of age. Stephen, Humphrey, Ebenezer, Polly, Sally, and Margaret all accompanied their father

242

PIONEER FAMILIES OF MISSOURI

to Texas, to which State he removed a number of years ago.

Figure 1. Bryan and Rose, *Pioneer Families of Missouri* (1876)

Another printed account tells the story similarly but located in Gasconade Co., just south of Montgomery Co., across the Missouri River from it (Figure 2). Notice that the date relaxes to 1811 in this version. And note the qualifier: "some [authorities] locate it on the north side of

the Missouri River, just opposite the mouth of the Gasconade.” That is, at what is currently known as Best’s Bottom. I agree with those authorities.

SETTLEMENT.

One of the first of the settlers in the county, if not the first, was Isaac Best, who owned and ran a horse mill somewhere in the northwest part of the county. For protection from the Indians he built a block-house, and had about a dozen dogs, which he had trained to give the alarm upon the approach of savages. One day, while grinding at his mill, his faithful sentinels attracted his attention by their uneasiness, and himself and his companion, Callahan, sallied forth to learn the cause. A shot from the Indians disabled Callahan, and compelled both to retreat to the block-house. Here they made good use of their rifles, but the Indians, nevertheless, captured the two horses with which the mill was propelled. Mr. Best, unwilling to risk another attack from the Indians, abandoned the mill and with his family and friend, paddled down the river to the nearest settlement. His family being now in comparative safety, he returned to his mill and cabin to recover some of his property, and was again attacked by the Shawnees. Being pressed too severely he jumped into the Missouri River, and, saving his rifle by placing it upon a cake of ice, “performed the almost incredible feat of swimming with the cake to Talbot’s Forts, a distance of eight miles,” and, after gaining *terra firma*, his clothing froze upon his person before he could reach the forts, 200 yards back from the river.

The above story is related by different authorities, substan-

620

HISTORY OF GASCONADE COUNTY.

tially as given above; but some locate it on the north side of the Missouri River, just opposite the mouth of the Gasconade. The time of its occurrence was most probably in the fall of 1811.

Figure 2. *History of Franklin, . . . & Gasconade Counties* (1888)

Criticism of the History of . . . Gasconade Counties version

We shall see that this version is almost correct if Montgomery Co. is substituted for Gasconade Co. I have found no records tying Isaac Best to Gasconade Co., so this version is fundamentally flawed. It does not,

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

however, make any claims about Isaac's parents. And it does not name his wife. And 1811 is a better estimate of Isaac's time in (what is now) Montgomery Co. than 1808 is. Although we shall see that Isaac was in Missouri in 1808, it appears that he was as much as 50 miles downriver (the Missouri) from Montgomery Co. (which didn't exist until 1819).

Here is a more modern twist on the story (1995):

ISAAC BEST, the son of Stephen and Sarah Humphrey Best, was born about 1774 in Pennsylvania. April 9, 1794 he married Mary Margaret Wilkens in Garrard County, KY. In 1808, they moved to Missouri settling in Montgomery County on "Best Bottom".

Their children were: John (born 1794), Issac Jr. (1796), Humphrey (1797), Sarah (Sally 1800), Phoebe (1802), Mary (Polly 1804), Margaret (Peggy 1807), Ebenezer W. (1808), Stephen (1810). Best had a mill near his blockhouse fort. When Stephen F. Austin's wagon caravan, known as Austin's Old 300, left Missouri in 1822, Isaac, wife, and five children were in the colony. The colonists settled on bottom land of Brazos River. Aug. 19, 1824, Isaac Best received a Spanish land grant of one sitio. That 1826 census classifying them as a farmer, stock raiser with the household including his wife, three sons, two daughters, and four slaves. At the demise of Isaac Best, he left intestate some 8,000 acres, estimated at \$14,000 and a number of slaves. A creek in Waller County was named for him, Best Creek. Best departed Feb. 8, 1837, and his wife in February of 1852. The 14 years Best lived in Texas he left his mark of identity as he did in Missouri.

Odelle Hamilton, (GGGGD), 16926

Marjorie Sheffield Chamberlin, (GGGGGD) 21589

Linda Hall Cain, (GGGGGGD), 21592

Terry Hall Ferguson, (GGGGGGD), 21232

Jerry Fay Hall, (GGGGGGD), 22109

Figure 3. Daughters of the Republic of Texas album entry, 1995.

Criticism of the Daughters of the Republic of Texas version

This is the only printed version that I am aware of that not only makes Stephen Best father of Isaac Best, but also gives Stephen a wife, Sarah Humphrey. I have not found records of any of this, although I do see frequent mentions of Sarah Humphrey in online genealogies (that is, unproved genealogies). I suspect it is her surname that people find at-

tractive, seeming to explain the name Humphrey. But we have records that show Humphrey being a given name for at least two generations.

Isaac's birth is softened to "about" 1774 in Pennsylvania. I have found no record of his birthdate and am almost certain it was not in Pennsylvania. We have no record associating our Bests to Pennsylvania (but see the preceding appendix for a possible old connection, unproved).

I have found no record that gives Margaret Wilkins the further name Mary. We do know Margaret's birthdate in 1776, so "about 1774" for her husband sounds about right, in the absence of an actual record.

The 1808 date seems to be correct. I have found one such record of Isaac Best in St. Charles Co. in 1808. But there was no Montgomery Co. until years later (1819). And Isaac was near St. Charles, St. Charles Co., in 1808, not the current location of Montgomery Co. There is indeed a Best's Bottom in Montgomery, indicating that he did live there at one time, probably about the War of 1812 period. Post war records seem to indicate that Isaac was in what is today St. Charles Co., not what is today Montgomery Co.

I have found no record that Isaac and his family accompanied Stephen Austin in 1822 from Missouri to Texas. We do know that he was in Texas in 1824 in Austin's Colony.

There is softness in the 1876 account—Bryan and Rose's *Pioneer Families of Missouri*—about Stephen's origins. Another written source, written from the point of view of a descendant, is Tweedy's *Jacob Patton and His Descendants* (1971).^[625] It has this commentary on Bryan and Rose's account re Stephen's Irish origin: "However, other sources found indicate he may have come from England." But these sources were not named. Tweedy simply cites *Pioneer Families* for Stephen. Neither Bryan and Rose nor Tweedy offers strong evidence of his existence.

Lending a certain credence to Tweedy is her descent from **Jacob H. Patton**, of Montgomery Co., Mo., who married **Rhoda⁷ Best** (**John⁶, Isaac⁵, Humphrey⁴**) also (**Polly⁶, Humphrey⁵, Humphrey⁴**), in my telling.

625. Tweedy, *Jacob Patton and His Descendants*, 23–25. See bibliography for full reference.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

“Their family bible is in the possession of the writer, great granddaughter, Mildred F. Tweedy.”^[626] Thus she supports, presumably with Bible entries, the history of John⁶ Best that appears in the *Pioneer Families of Missouri* snippet in Figure 1. The online site, where I obtained copies of the fundamental land documents of Humphrey Best, made the guess that his name was Humphrey Stephen Best, one way of trying to resolve the Humphrey vs Stephen dilemma! A further criticism of Tweedy is her giving a first initial M. to Margaret Wilkins, Isaac’s wife. I have found no record to support it.

If the name Stephen Best in *Pioneer Families of Missouri* is replaced with Humphrey Best, then everything else fits (except for the Ebenezer comments). The four sons of identical names fit. The fact that there were daughters fits. The fact that there is no (other) record of the name Stephen mentioned anywhere fits. That all the marriages of the children were at the same time and same place (as we shall see) fits. In particular, Isaac’s marriage slots in perfectly among his siblings (by my argument). That Humphrey married a Mary and had a Polly fits. This theory hinges on whether *Pioneer Families of Missouri* is the culprit, repeated everywhere.

I take all this to support the notion, adopted here, that Isaac’s father was Humphrey Best, not Stephen Best.

Best Fourth Generation

Let’s now develop Humphrey Best as we actually can, *from records*. I arbitrarily give him generation 4, with no knowledge of his ancestry. As usual, items in red, are claimed but unproved.

1. **HUMPHREY⁴ BEST** was born **ca 1740, North Carolina**, and died after 12 May 1814 when he signed his will and before his will was proved in Aug. 1814, Garrard Co., Ky. He married **1767, Madison Co., Ky., MARY CARTWRIGHT**, born 1742 Details in red from <https://ancestors.familysearch.org/en/LHLR-8TK/humphrey-best-1740->

626. Tweedy, *Jacob Patton and His Descendants*, 8.

1814, which lists Isaac Best, 1774-1837, as son. I have found no proof of any of these claims in red. She died after the 1821 Garrard Co. tax list, in which she appeared, and probably before the 18xx tax list, in which she did not (q.v.). In fact, she appeared in all the tax lists 1815-1818 after Humphrey died, then reappeared in the 1821.

The following establishes Humphrey Best on Paint Lick Creek in 1775 (originally in Virginia but then in Kentucky after 1792) and suggests a relationship with the Daniel Boone incursion into Kentucky (Figure 4):

On 20 Dec. 1779, Kentucky Co., Va., Humphrey Best was issued a certificate entitling him to 400 acres

in the district of Kentucky On Account of Raising a Crop of Corn in this Country in the year 1775 lying On the Head of paint lick Creek near the Knobs including Best Cain Brake and that the said Humphrey Best is also entitled to the Preemption of One thousand Acres adjoining the Settlement Given under our hands at Boonsborough this 20th day of December 1779.

[an image of the actual receipt is in my possession]. So this places Humphrey Best in Kentucky Co., Va., in 1775. This also suggests that he might have come into Kentucky with, or soon after, Daniel Boone. And that further suggests that he might have come from North Carolina, as Boone did. (But there were also land speculators from Virginia in the neighborhood at the time [from *The Life of Daniel Boone*, chapter 11].)

N.B. In 1776 Montgomery Co., Va., was formed in the far southwest of Virginia, abutting Kentucky Co., both becoming effective in 1777.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

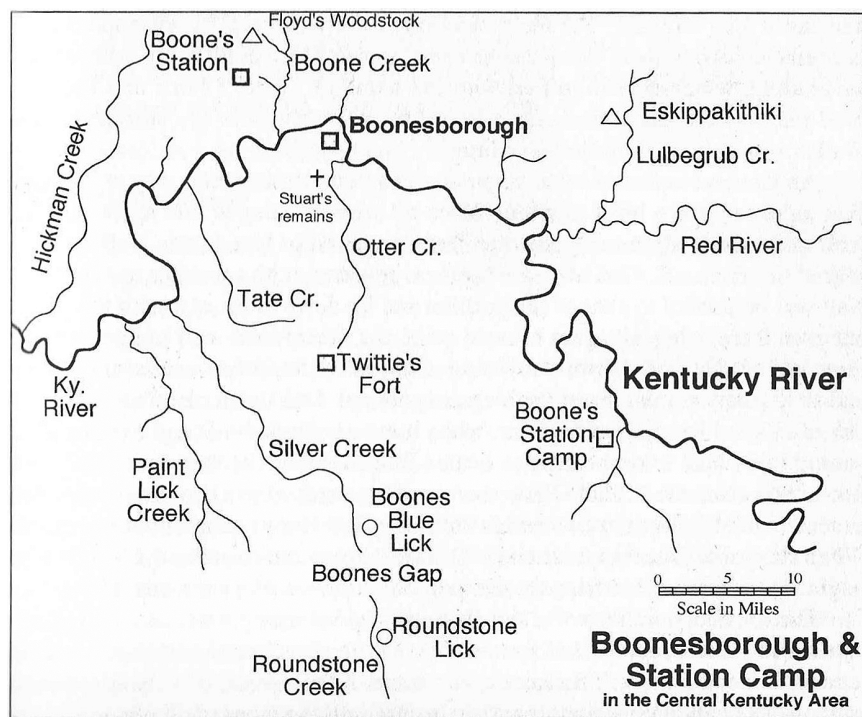


Figure 4. Paint Lick Creek (lower left) near Boonesborough

The left stream at the fork in the headwaters shown of Paint Lick Creek is called White Lick Fork. The right continues as Paint Lick Creek. It forks again, the right stream at this fork called the Walnut Meadow Branch, and the left remaining Paint Lick Creek.

On 4 May 1779, in Montgomery Co., Va., court: “Humphrey Best and George Irvin took the oath of Allegiance to the State.”^[627]

N.B. In 1780 Kentucky Co. of Virginia was subdivided into four (to be) Kentucky counties, including Lincoln Co., Ky. In 1792 Kentucky separated completely from Virginia.

From the online *Encyclopedia Britannica*:

Boonesborough, also spelled Boonesboro, resort village, Madison county, east-central Kentucky, U.S., on the Kentucky River, 15 miles (24 km)

627. Annals of southwest Virginia, 1769–1800, Montgomery Co., Va., Minutes of the County court, 1777–1800, p. 709, image 737 of 1799 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 6 Mar. 2023.

southeast of Lexington. It is the site of Fort Boonesborough, built about 1775 by frontiersman Daniel Boone and a company of North Carolina men under pioneer Colonel Richard Henderson, who had just opened Boone's Trace (an offshoot of the Wilderness Road) through the Cumberland Gap. The group, under a grant from the Cherokees (regarded as illegal by Britain and Virginia), claimed all the land between the Kentucky and Cumberland rivers, which they called Transylvania. The Transylvania Convention held at the fort in May 1775 was the first legislative assembly west of the Appalachian Mountains. During the American Revolution, the settlement was under constant Indian attack. The first marriage in Kentucky took place on August 7, 1776, between Samuel Henderson (Richard's younger brother), and Betsy Callaway (who, along with her sister, Fanny, and Boone's daughter, Jemima, had just been rescued from the Indians). The fort was abandoned in 1778 after withstanding a Shawnee attack. It has been reconstructed within Fort Boonesborough State Park (established 1963) and includes blockhouses, craft shops, and a museum.^[628]

N.B. The story relating Jonathan² Riggs (*Bethuel*¹) to Boone and the Callaways is detailed in the Bethuel Riggs book.^[629]

So Humphrey's grant of 1,000 acres at Boonsborough was made shortly after the fort there was abandoned.

On 21 Feb. 1780, "Humphrey Best enters 400 acres by Virtue of a Certificate &c lying on the head of paint lick Creek, near the Knobs, including Bests cane Brake."^[630]

On 31 Mar. 1780, Humphrey Best was issued a receipt from the "Publick Auditors of the Commonwealth of Virginia," for £400 paid into the "Treasury of Virginia," entitling him to 1,000 acres of "waste or unappropriated Lands within this Commonwealth." [image of actual receipt in my possession].

628. Britannica, <www.britannica.com/place/Boonesborough>, accessed 4 Mar. 2023.

629. Smith, *Elder Bethuel Riggs*, 89–96.

630. Image online at <web.sos.ky.gov/land/lincoln.aspx>, accessed 5 Apr. 2023, cites book 1:14, entry no. 126. Searching on the name "Best, Humphrey" returned 12 items. Searching on "Best, Stephen" returned none. Searching on just "Best" returned 15 items, the 12 for Humphrey, two for Sarah Best alias Edwards (q.v.), and the remaining one for the "best tract of vacant land," not a Best family member.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

On 28 Apr. 1780, John Kennedy signed over (on the backside) a warrant for 500 acres to Humphrey Best. The warrant was Land-Office Treasury Warrant No. 4479 "To the principal Surveyor of any County within the Commonwealth of Virginia." It was issued 31 Mar. 1780 to John Kennedy. [I have the front and back images of this document.]

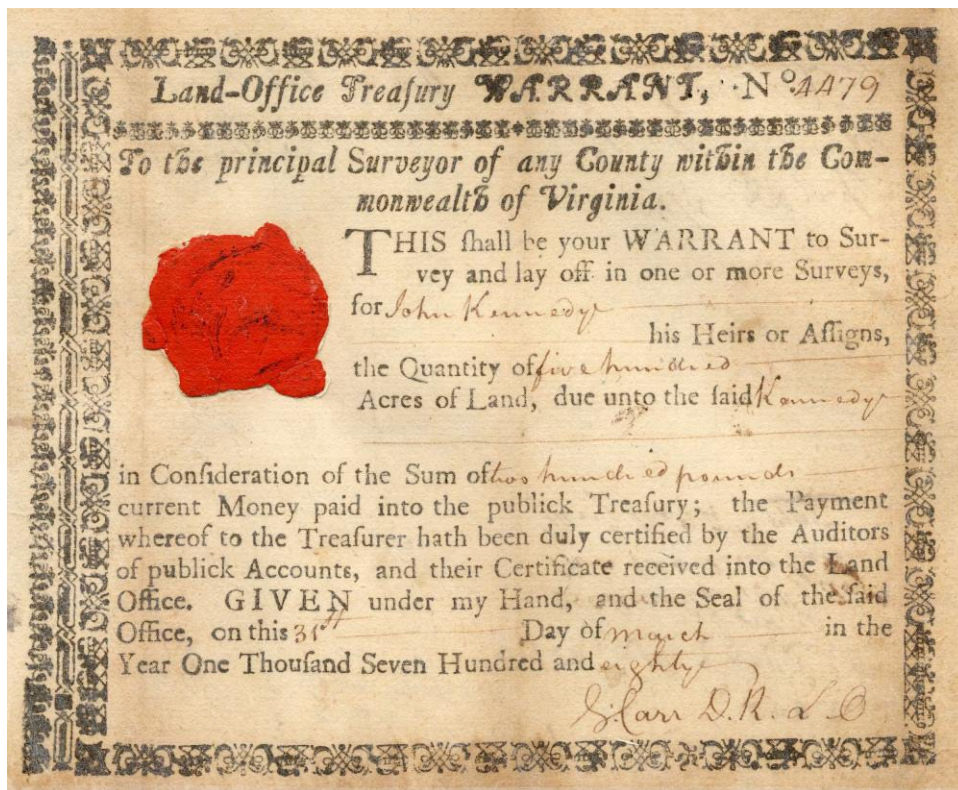


Figure 5. John Kennedy's warrant (front) signed over to Humphrey Best

On 25 Sept. 1780, "Humphrey Best assee &c enters 150 acres upon a Treasury Warrant, adjoining the above [?] on the lower side on both sides of the Creek."⁶³¹

631. Image online at <web.sos.ky.gov/land/lincoln.aspx>, accessed 5 Apr. 2023, cites book 1:83, entry no. 802, watercourse "Unknown."

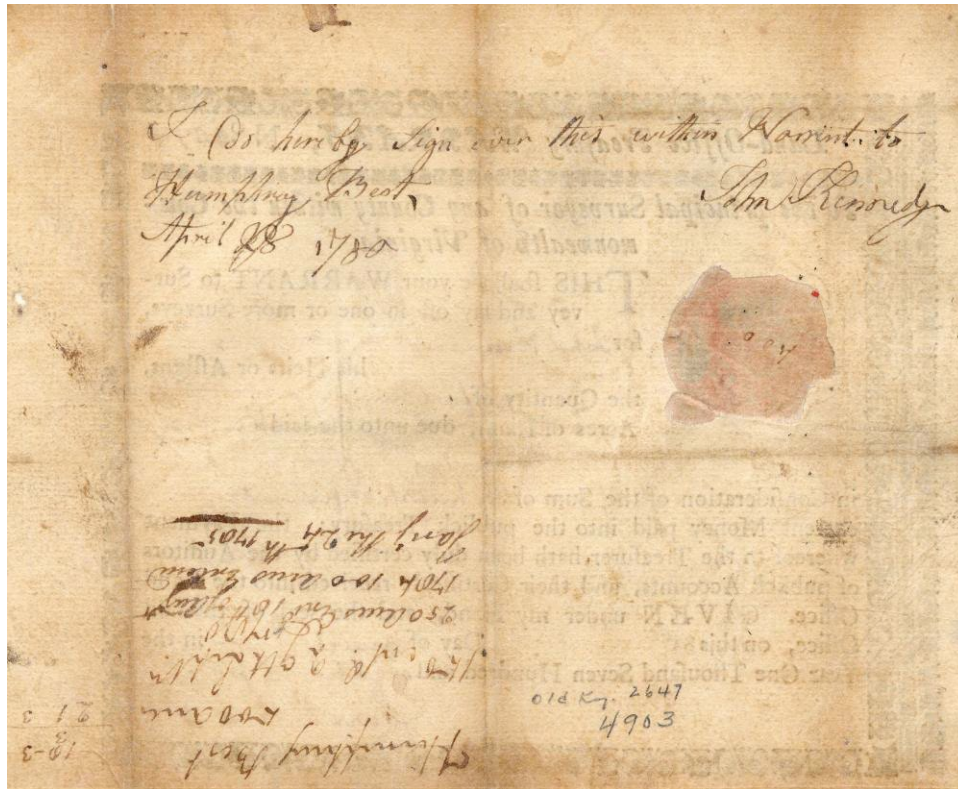


Figure 6. John Kennedy's warrant (back) signed over to Humphrey Best

On 25 Sept. 1780, "James Crockett Enters 750 acres assee of Humphrey Best upon a preemption warrant, adjoining said Bests Settlement on the east side, Joining the knobs on a Fork of paint lick Creek."^[632]

On 12 Oct. 1781, William Miller, assignee of Jesse Cartwright, entered 500 acres, on part of Treasury Warrant no. 3406, on McCormack's Creek "Beginning at a conditional line made between Humphrey Best and George Adams."^[633]

632. Image online at <web.sos.ky.gov/land/lincoln.aspx>, accessed 5 Apr. 2023, cites book 1:83, entry no. 803.

633. Image online at <web.sos.ky.gov/land/lincoln.aspx>, accessed 5 Apr. 2023, cites book 1:162, entry no. 1426.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

In 1779–1794 in “A List of Land claimed by the Settlers and Preemptors in the district of Kentucky and for which Certificates by the Commissioners have been Granted” is listed “Humphry” Best with 400 acres of “Settlem^m” and 1000 acres of “preemption.”^[634]

The following land entry did not work: **Humphrey Best** made a land entry in Tennessee (then North Carolina) on 16 Apr. 1784: “N^o 1681 Rec’d of the Secretary the 14th Jan^y 1802 & warrant on this Entry [signed] W^m Hill | Humphrey Best April 16th 1784 Warrant not made out | 320 paid | On a branch of **Harpeth river** above the commissioners line thence runing up and down the said Branch to Include an Improvement and tree marked **ID**. 1784.”^[635] See 1802 record just below, where this entry was found invalid.

Dated 14 Jan. 1802, warrant no. 1681 by “Will.” White issued to Humphrey Best for 320 acres was adjudged invalid (see earlier reference, just above, to this land effort, dated 16 Apr. 1784).^[636]

N.B. Harpeth River, in north-central Middle Tennessee is a major tributary of the Cumberland River [*Wikipedia*]. Tennessee was still part of North Carolina in 1784, breaking off in 1790.

N.B. I include this reference to the Harpeth River because Tweedy informs us that her great-great-grandfather, Jacob Patton, paid tax on 70 acres on Murfrees fork of the Harpeth River in 1802 (and probably did so until he left for Missouri in 1818).^[637]

634. [Index], Commonwealth’s grants or patents [1779–1794, 1801 now in Kentucky, FHL 7811, DGS 7834394, image 508 of 617 at <familysearch.org>, accessed 8 Mar. 2023: “Best Humphry . . . 400 1000” with “Boon Daniel . . . 400 1000” listed on the same page. See description on images 497 and 501. The date of these records is unclear except for the range 1779–1801.

635. Tennessee, U.S., Early Land Registers, 1778–1927, Series 02, entries 1783–1784, image 146 of 411 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 27 Feb. 2023; for full document headlined “State of North Carolina N^o 1681,” see Tennessee, U.S., Early Land Registers, 1778–1927, Series 02, entries 1787–1805, image 51 of 71 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 6 Mar. 2023.

636. Tennessee, U.S., Early Land Registers, 1778–1927, Series 5: Board of Commissions Office Files, 1817, image 184 of 310 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 6 Mar. 2023: “Warr’ N^o 1681 by Will. White secretary I^d to Humphrey Best, for 320 acres dated January 14th 1802 adjudged Invalid.”

637. Tweedy, *Jacob Patton and his Descendants*, 7. I have checked the 1802 tax list for Williamson Co., Tenn., and it lists a Jacob Patton with 640 acres on West Harpeth, and also a Jacob Patton Jr. apparently on Murpheys fork, but with no land. In 1803 Jacob Patton Sr. paid tax on 640 acres on

On 13 Feb. 1783, Humphrey Best assignee of John Edwards entered 300 acres, on part of Treasury Warrant No. 12704, “lying on the waters of paint lick between McCormacks fork and the white lick fork.”^[638]

Placeholder. On 28 Apr. 1783, **Sarah Best alias Edwards** [“Sarah Best al^s Edwards”] entered 562.5 acres, on Treasury Warrant No. 14638, on the “waters of Rockcastle.”^[639] I don’t know who she was. “Sarah Best alias Edwards” withdrew this entry on 19 Jan. 1789 and the warrant was delivered to Hugh Ross.

On 18 Aug. 1784, Humphrey Best, assignee of John “Kennady,” entered 250 acres, on part of Treasury Warrant No. 4479, on Walnut Meadow Fork of Paint Lick.^[640]

On 26 Aug. 1784, 250 acres were surveyed for grantee Humphrey Best per Treasury Warrant No. 4479, the land “Lying and being in the County of Lincoln [then Virginia] and on the waters of Paint Lick.”^[641] [I also have the image of this survey, front and back, in my possession, survey no. 4903.]

On 25 Jan. 1785, Humphrey Best, assignee of John “Kennady,” entered 100 acres, on part of Treasury Warrant No. 4479, on Paint Lick Creek “to adjoin his former Entry of 250 acres,” apparently withdrawn.^[642]

On 29 Aug. 1785, Humphrey Best, assignee of John Edwards, entered 300 acres of land, on part of a Treasury Warrant No. 12704, “lying on

Murpheys fork, and Jacob Patton [presumably Jr.] was listed apparently on Murfrees fork with no land. There was no listing for Jacob in 1818, but in 1817 he was listed with 70 acres on “M. fork” perhaps of “West Harpeth” written in the item just above his.

638. Image online at <web.sos.ky.gov/land/lincoln.aspx>, accessed 5 Apr. 2023, cites book 1:362, entry no. 2789.

639. Image online at <web.sos.ky.gov/land/lincoln.aspx>, accessed 12 Apr. 2023, cites book 1:400, entry no. 3031.

640. Image online at <web.sos.ky.gov/land/lincoln.aspx>, accessed 5 Apr. 2023, cites book 2:140, entry no. 3818.

641. Kentucky, U.S., Land Grants, 1782–1924, <Ancestry.com>, Humphrey Best, 250 acres, surveyed 26 Aug. 1784, Lincoln Co., water course Paint Luck Cr., book no. 9.

642. Image online at <web.sos.ky.gov/land/lincoln.aspx>, accessed 5 Apr. 2023, cites book 2:179, entry no. 4034.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

the white lick fork of paint lick creek and between the lines of McAnears preemption and John Kennadys preemption,” withdrawn.^[643]

On the same date, Humphrey Best, assignee of John “Kennady,” entered 100 acres of land, on part of a Treasury warrant No. 4479, lying on a branch of the Walnut Meadow Fork of Paint Lick Creek to include a spring shown to said Best by Joseph and Thomas “Kennady” “when **Stephen Best** Matthew Robinson was in Company with Said Kennadys in the Centre of a Square [as?] to near the four Cardinal points of the Compass that is to Say South East North & west for quantity if not restrained by prior claims & older Legal lines & in that case to bind over Sutch claims or marked lines by including the Said Spring as near the Centre so the Said claims alluded to will admit of.”^[644] This is the earliest mention of Stephen Best that I have. He is of uncertain age but part of an exploration party, so presumably soon coming of age, if not already there.

On 18 Oct. 1785, Thomas Kennedy and Agness his wife, of Lincoln Co., Va., sold to Humphrey Best, of the same place, 400 acres, for £100, “lying in the County of Lincoln on Paint lick Creek, being a settlement Surveyed for John Kennedy Decasst [Deceased?] Ass^{ee} of Samuel Bell.” It was acknowledged the same day.^[645]

On 14 Aug. 1786, Patrick Henry, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, granted to Humphrey Best the 250 acres in Lincoln Co. “on the waters of paint lick crick,” described by Treasury warrant no. 4479 and surveyed on 26 Aug. 1784 [with #4903 referenced in the margin of the document]. See Figure 18.

N.B., Madison Co., Ky., was formed from Lincoln Co., pending in 1785, effective in 1786. Garrard Co., Ky., was formed from Madison (and Lincoln and Mercer) Co., pending in 1796, effective in 1797.

643. Image online at <web.sos.ky.gov/land/lincoln.aspx>, accessed 5 Apr. 2023, cites book 2:239, entry no. 4349 and 4351. Another entry 4350 also withdrawn.

644. Lincoln Co., Ky., Survey Book, 1783–1786, 5½:444b–445b, FHL 2135021, DGS 8272320, images 811–813 of 2108 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 8 Mar. 2023; also image online at <web.sos.ky.gov/land/lincoln.aspx>, accessed 5 Apr. 2023, cites book 2:239, entry no. 4352.

645. Lincoln Co., Ky., Deeds, 1781–1791, A:159–160, FHL 192238, DGS 7896460, image 90 of 477 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 5 Apr. 2023.

On 26 June 1787, Joseph and Andrew Kennedy, of Madison Co., Va. [sic], sold to **Humphrey Best**, for £50, 200 acres in Madison Co., Ky., “on the watters of Paint Lick.” The deed was acknowledged the same day.^[646]

Madison Co., Ky., Tax Records 1787-1814

On 13 July 1787 “**Umpfrey**” **Best** paid tax in Madison Co., Ky. “Ump^h” Best was the one white tithable over 21 [sic], with 0 white males 16-21 [“above 16 and under 21”], 1 black under 16, 7 horses, and 23 cattle. Also on the same date **Stephen Best** paid tax on one tithable, 1 horse, and 7 cattle.^[647] So Stephen Best was born 21 years before this date at the latest, so 13 July 1766 (and so was Humphrey for that matter).

On 22 Mar. 1788 “**Umpfrey**” **Best** and **Stephen Best** each paid tax in Madison Co., Ky. Each was the one white tithable over 16 [sic], 8 horses for Umpfrey and 3 horses for Stephen.^[648]

On 29 Apr. 1789 “**Beste Umpfrey**” paid tax in Madison Co., Ky., on one white tithable over 16 [sic] and 7 horses. On 16 Apr. 1789 **Stephen Best** also paid tax there on one tithable over 16 and 4 horses. Also **Joseph Weldon** on 7 Apr. 1789.^[649]

On 30 Mar. 1790 **Abraham “Enyart”** paid tax in Madison Co., Ky., on one white tithable over 16 [sic] and 4 horses.^[650] No Bests listed, but “**Bethewel**” **Riggs** was listed on 10 May 1790.

646. Madison Co., Ky., Deeds, 1787-1790, A:41-42, FHL 183283, DGS 7896910, images 31-32 of 429 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 25 Feb. 2023.

647. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1787, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, images 8-9 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 17 Apr. 2023. N.B. This FHL item covers years 1787-1797, 1799-1807. FHL 8127 covers years 1808-1809, 1811-1820.

648. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1788, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 62 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 17 Apr. 2023.

649. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1789, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, images 81-82 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 17 Apr. 2023. Joseph Weldon is on image 84. Stephen “Beste” is listed again on image 89.

650. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1790, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 103 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 17 Apr. 2023. Bethuel appears on image 106.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

On 11 Mar. 1791 **Stephen Best** paid tax in Madison Co., Ky., on one white tithable [no age specified, listed only as “White” in the first section of the 1791 tax list] and 10 horses. On 22 Apr. 1791, “**Humphry**” **Best** also paid tax there on 2 tithables, 1 black over 16, and 7 horses.^[651] No Enyarts were listed. Let “Joe” be the other tithable. He might just be entering the tax lists, but we don’t have a 1790 record. We also don’t know the qualifying age—16 or 21 for this particular year—and we have no proof that “Joe” was a son. In my opinion there are too many unknowns.

On 31 Oct. 1792 “**Humphry**” **Best** paid tax in Madison Co., Ky., on one white tithable over 21 [sic], 1 white male 16–21 [“over 16 and under 21”], 1 black over 16, 2 blacks under 16, 14 horses, 25 cattle, and 750 acres. Also on the same date, **Stephen Best** paid tax there on one tithable over 21, and 7 horses.^[652] On 10 Nov. 1792 **Abraham “Enyeart”** paid tax in Madison Co., Ky., on 1 tithable, 7 horses, and 32 cattle, and on 16 Nov. 1792 **John “Enyeart”** paid tax there too on 1 tithable over 21, one white male 16–21, 12 horses, and 16 cattle.^[653]

I can barely read it but I believe **John “Enyart” Sr.** and “**Abram**” “**Enyart**” appear in the 1793 tax list for Madison Co., Ky.^[654] I could find no Bests. The legal age in 1793 was 21.

On 23 June 1794 “**Humphry**” **Best** paid tax in Madison Co., Ky., on one white tithable over 21, 0 white males 16–21, 4 blacks [total], 3 blacks under 16, 7 horses, 33 cattle, and 400 acres and 200 acres of second-rate land. Also on the same date, **Stephen Best** paid tax there on one tithable over 21, 4 horses, and 2 cattle, and so did **Isaac Best** on 1 tithable over 21, and 2 horses.^[655] No Enyards were listed. This looks to be the first

651. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1791, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, images 122–123 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 17 Apr. 2023.

652. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1792, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 131 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 17 Apr. 2023.

653. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1792, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 149 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 17 Apr. 2023.

654. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1793, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 162 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 17 Apr. 2023.

655. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1794, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 196 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 17 Apr. 2023.

appearance of Isaac Best by name in the tax list, suggesting he just came of age, but we don't know about 1793. If he just came of age on 23 June 1794, then he was born sometime in the year preceding 23 June 1773. We could suggest that he was 16–21 in 1793, 1792, 1791, and 1790.

On 7 Apr. 1795 **“Humphry” Best “Jn”** paid tax in Madison Co., Ky., on one white tithable over 21, and 1 horse. On 23 May 1795 **“Humphry” Best** paid tax there on 1 tithable, 5 blacks, 4 blacks under 16, 6 horses, 19 cattle, and 400 acres and 200 acres of second-rate land. On 22 Apr. 1795, **Stephen “Bess”** paid tax there on one tithable over 21, 5 horses, and 12 cattle. And so did **Isaac “Bess”** on 1 tithable over 21, 4 males 16–21, and 2 horses, and 5 cattle.^[656] No Enyards were listed. This appears to be the first appearance of Humphrey Best (Jr.), by name, in the tax list, suggesting he just came of age, so must have been born in the year preceding 7 Apr. 1774. But in that case, he should have appeared in the 16–21 range in 1793, 1792, and 1791, which slots were occupied already by Isaac. So this approach is not working satisfactorily.

On 14 Apr. 1796 **Isaac Best** paid tax in Madison Co., Ky., on one white over 21, 2 horses, and 6 cattle, and so did **Stephen Best** on one tithable, 4 horses, and 8 cattle. On 21 May 1796 are **two entries for “Umphry” Best**, the first for 400 second-rate land on the “paintlick” watercourse in Madison Co., one tithable over 21, 3 blacks over 16, 5 total blacks, 6 horses, and 19 cattle. The second is for 1 tithable, 1 horse.^[657] **James, John, and Joseph Weldon** paid tax also, Joseph on 150 acres of second-rate land on “paintlick” watercourse in Madison Co., with one tithable, 1 black, 6 horses, 21 cattle. James was taxed on one tithable, 1 male 16–21, 1 horse, and 5 cattle. John was taxed on one tithable, 1 black over 16, 2 horses, 9 cattle.^[658]

On 5 Mar. 1797 **Humphrey Best** paid tax in Madison Co., Ky., with one tithable over 21 and 3 horses. On 24 July 1797 so did **Isaac Best** on

656. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1795, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, images 208–209, 256 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 17 Apr. 2023.

657. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1796, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, images 268, 331 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 18 Apr. 2023.

658. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1796, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 350 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 18 Apr. 2023.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

one tithable and 4 horses. And on 13 Aug. 1797 so did **Stephen Best** on one tithable and 7 horses.^[659] On 24 July 1797 **John and Abraham Enyard** paid tax there too, with one tithable each, one male 16–20 for Abraham, and 12 and 7 horses, respectively.^[660]

On 13 Apr. 1799 **Humphrey, Isaac, and Stephen Best** paid tax in Madison Co., Ky., each with one tithable over 16, and with 2, 4, and 4 horses, respectively.^[661] On 25 May 1799, **Abraham and Silas “Enyart”** paid tax there too, each with one tithable, Abraham with one white male 16–21, and with 9 and 1 horses, respectively.^[662]

In Sept. 1800 **Stephen, Humphrey, and Isaac Best** paid tax in Madison Co., Ky., each on one tithable male over 21 and on 1, 2, and 3 horses, respectively. Stephen and Isaac were taxed on 100 acres each of second-rate land in Madison Co. on Paint Lick Creek, entered for John Kennedy. Stephen had one stud horse.^[663] **Abraham and David “Enyert”** were also taxed there in June 1800, with one tithable each, 8 and 2 horses, respectively, and one male 16–21 for Abraham.^[664]

On 11 May 1801 **Stephen, Isaac, and Humphrey Best** paid tax in Madison Co., Ky., each on one tithable male over 21 and on 3, 2, and 5 horses, respectively. **“Ebben” Best** was also listed but as a white male between 16 and 21 with 3 horses. Stephen had 1 stud horse. Stephen was taxed on 120 acres of second-rate land in Madison Co. on Paint Lick Creek, entered for John Kennedy. Isaac and Humphrey had 100 acres of second-rate land in Madison, Humphrey’s unspecified but Isaac’s in

659. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1797, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, images 404–405 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 18 Apr. 2023.

660. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1797, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, images 404–405 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 18 Apr. 2023.

661. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1799, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 435 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 18 Apr. 2023.

662. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1799, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 437 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 18 Apr. 2023.

663. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1800, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 491 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 18 Apr. 2023.

664. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1800, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 494 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 18 Apr. 2023.

Madison Co. on Silver Creek (as a “Ditto”).^[665] **Abraham and David “Enyart”** were also taxed there on 24 June 1801, with one tithable each, 9 and 3 horses, respectively, and one other tithable (over 21) for Abraham.^[666]

On 20 Sept. 1802 **Stephen, “Eben”, “Humphry,” and Isaac Best** paid tax in Madison Co., Ky., each on one tithable male over 21 and on 5, 6, 5, and 1 horses, respectively. Stephen, Humphrey, and Isaac each had 100 acres of second-rate land in Madison, Stephen’s on Silver Creek, the other two on “P L” (Paint Lick Creek), entered by “Jn^o” Kennedy in all three cases.^[667] **Abraham, Silas, and David Enyart** were also taxed there on 13 Apr. 1802, with one tithable each, 5, 6, and 4 horses, respectively, and one black under 16 for Silas.^[668]

In Aug. 1803 **Isaac, Stephen, and “Humphry” Best** paid tax in Madison Co., Ky., and on 8 July 1803 **“Eban” Best** did too, each on one tithable male over 21 and on 4, 4, 6, and 1 horses, respectively. Isaac also had 1 white male 16–20. Isaac and Stephen each had 100 acres of second-rate land in Madison, on “Paint L,” entered by “Jn^o” Kennedy.^[669] **Abraham and David Enyart** were also taxed there on 11 Apr. 1803, with one tithable each, and 6 and 8 horses, respectively.^[670]

On 16 July 1804 **Humphrey, Isaac, Stephen, and Ebenezer Best** paid tax in Madison Co., Ky., each on one tithable male over 21 and on 6, 3, 4, and 2 horses, respectively. Isaac also had 1 white male 16–20. Stephen also had one black under 16. Humphrey, Isaac, and Stephen each had 100 acres of second-rate land in Madison, on “Paintlick,” entered by “Jn^o

665. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1801, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 603 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 18 Apr. 2023.

666. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1801, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 605 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 18 Apr. 2023.

667. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1802, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, images 689–690 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 18 Apr. 2023.

668. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1802, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 693 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 18 Apr. 2023.

669. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1803, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, images 745, 747 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 18 Apr. 2023.

670. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1803, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 750 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 18 Apr. 2023.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Kennady.”^[671] **David and “Abrim” “Enyard”** were also taxed there on 6 June 1804, with one tithable each, and 4 and 6 horses, respectively.^[672]

On 19 Apr. 1805 **Stephen, Isaac, and Humphrey Best** paid tax in Madison Co., Ky., each on one tithable male over 21 and on 7, 6, and 4 horses, respectively. Stephen also had one black under 16. Stephen and Isaac each had 100 acres of second-rate land, and Humphrey had 250 acres of third-rate land, in Madison, on Paint Lick, entered by “Jn^o Kennady” in all cases.^[673] **David and “Abrim” “Enyard”** were also taxed there on 5 June 1805, with one tithable each, and 6 and 7 horses, respectively.^[674]

On 11 Apr. 1806 **Isaac, Stephen,** and on 6 May 1806, **Ebenezer, and Humphrey Best** paid tax in Madison Co., Ky., each on one tithable male over 21 and on 3, 7, 6, and 3 horses, respectively. Stephen and Ebenezer also had 2 blacks under 16. Stephen and Isaac each had 100 acres of second-rate land, and Humphrey had 250 acres of third-rate land, in Madison Co., on Paint Lick, entered by John “Canady” in all cases.^[675] **“Abram” and David “Enyard”** were also taxed there on 6 May 1806, with one tithable each, and 4 and 8 horses, respectively. David was also listed with 250 acres of third-rate land in Madison Co., on Paint Lick, surveyed by **“Umpfrey” Best.**^[676]

On 9 May 1807 **Stephen, and “Hump” Best** paid tax in Madison Co., Ky., each on one tithable male over 21 and on 7 and 2 horses, respectively. Both also had 2 total blacks each, with 1 over 16. Both each had 100 acres of second-rate land, and Humphrey had 250 acres of third-

671. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1804, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 886 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 18 Apr. 2023.

672. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1804, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 890 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 18 Apr. 2023.

673. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1805, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 954 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 18 Apr. 2023.

674. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1805, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 959 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 18 Apr. 2023.

675. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1806, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, images 1019-1021 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 20 Apr. 2023.

676. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1806, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 1024 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 20 Apr. 2023.

rate land, all in Madison Co., on Paint Lick, entered by John “Kenady” in all cases.^[677] I found no Enyarts.

On 22 May 1808 **Stephen and** on 2 June 1808 **Humphrey Best** paid tax in Madison Co., Ky., each on one tithable male over 21 and on 9 and 6 horses, respectively. Stephen had 2 total blacks, with 1 over 16, and Humphrey had 3 total, with 2 over 16. Stephen had 100 acres and Humphrey had 450 acres (in 3 parcels of size 100, 100, and 250) of second-rate land, all in Madison Co., on “P Lick,” entered by John Kennedy for the three 100-acre parcels and by Humphrey Best for the 250-acre parcel.^[678] On 11 July 1808, **Silas and “Abr^m” “Enyert”** paid tax there too, on 1 tithable male each, and on 7 and 12 horses, respectively. Silas also had 2 total blacks (so under 16).^[679]

On 12 May 1809 **Humphrey and Stephen Best** paid tax in Madison Co., Ky., each on one tithable male over 21 and on 3 and 11 horses, respectively. Humphrey had 4 total blacks, with 2 over 16, and Stephen had 2 total, with 1 over 16. Humphrey had 250 acres and Stephen had 100 acres of second-rate land, all in Madison Co., on “P Lick,” entered by J. “Kennady.”^[680] On 1 May 1808, **David** and on 18 May 1808 **Silas Enyart** paid tax there too, on 1 tithable male each, and on 4 and 7 horses, respectively. Silas also had 2 total blacks (so under 16).^[681]

On 25 May 1811 **Humphrey Best** paid tax in Madison Co., Ky., on one tithable male over 21 and on 7 horses. Humphrey had 5 total blacks, with 2 over 16. He had 250 acres of third-rate land in Madison Co., on “paint Lick,” entered by [edge cropped] Kennedy.^[682] I found no Enyarts.

677. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1807, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 1138 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 20 Apr. 2023.

678. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1808, FHL 8127, DGS 7834479, image 82 of 1200 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 20 Apr. 2023.

679. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1808, FHL 8127, DGS 7834479, image 86 of 1200 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 20 Apr. 2023.

680. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1809, FHL 8127, DGS 7834479, image 150 of 1200 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 20 Apr. 2023.

681. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1809, FHL 8127, DGS 7834479, image 156 of 1200 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 20 Apr. 2023.

682. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1811, FHL 8127, DGS 7834479, image 220 of 1200 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 20 Apr. 2023.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

I found no Bests in 1812, 1813, or 1814 tax lists for Madison Co., Ky. So this is the end of this section on the Madison Co. tax lists.

Miscellaneous Enyart Records

Placeholder: “Abram Enyart [possibly Inyart]” was bonded 15 Feb. 1769, Rowan Co., N.C.,^[683] to marry “Rachall Swimm [possibly Snimm].”^[684]

Placeholder: Abraham Enyart, born 1748, Somerset Co., N.J., died 13 Apr. 1809, Madison Co., Ky., spouse Rachel Bess Enyart, children Rachel King, Isabella Titus (**unsourced**).^[685]

Placeholder: John Titus bonded 15 Feb. 1809, Madison Co., Ky., to marry “Ibby” Enyard, with David Enyard as bondsman.^[686]

Placeholder: Robert Duncan married 8 Oct. 1793, Madison Co., Ky., Sarah Enyard.^[687]

683. Rowan Co., N.C., Marriage Bonds, Vol. E, 1753–c1868, FHL 500952, DGS 4364080, image 600 of 1510 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 17 Apr. 2023 [the LDS index for this item has “Abram Longart” to “Rachall Snimm”], bondsmen Abraham Creson and Jonathan Robins. The names are difficult to read. North Carolina, County Marriages, 1762–1979, Rowan Co., image 128 of 1010 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 17 Apr. 2023, is a typescript with this transcription of the actual record: “Engart, Abram x Rachall Swinson 15 Feb. 1769 Abraham Creson (w) Thos. Frohock Jonathan x Robins.” I cannot see “Swinson” in the bride’s name.

684. **The following seem incorrect:** North Carolina, U.S., Marriage Records, 1741–2011, Rowan Co., index to marriages, female, 1760–1998, image 349 of 1570 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 17 Apr. 2023, “Abram Engart” to “Rachall Swinson,” “[date of marriage] 02/15/1769 [reel no.] 020 [page no.] 3066;” North Carolina, U.S., Index to Marriage Bonds, 1741–1868, Rowan Co., <Ancestry.com>, accessed 17 Apr. 2023, “Abraham Inniard” to “Rachel Swaim,” bond date 15 Feb. 1769, bond no. 126281, cites North Carolina Marriage Bonds, 1741–1868, image no. 7781, record no. 01 0220, bondsman John Swaim.

685. *Find a Grave*, no. 133125985, “Burial Details Unknown.” Gives father as David Enyeart, 1728–1807. **Unsourced.**

686. Madison Co., Ky., Marriage Bonds, File 7, 1809–1810, FHL 183306, DGS 4542887, images 98–99 of 1111 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 17 Apr. 2023, cover (image 98): “Memo | The within Ladys age sworn to by David Enyart.”

687. Madison Co., Ky., Marriages, 1792–1843, 1:43, FHL 183302, DGS 4260706, image 58 of 427 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 17 Apr. 2023, “I hereby Certify that on the 8th day of October 1793 I Celebrated the rites of matrimony between Robert Duncan and Sarah Enyard | John Manire.”

Placeholder: John King married 29 Aug. 1811, Madison Co., Ky., Rachel Enyard.^[688]

Placeholder: Benjamin Hardester married 10 Aug. 1812, Madison Co., Ky., Ann Enyard.^[689]

Garrard Co., Ky., Tax Records, 1797–18xx

Reminder: Garrard Co. was partially derived from Madison Co. in 1797.

On 29 Apr. 1797 **“Umphrey” Best** paid tax on 400 acres of second-rate land in Garrard Co., Ky., on “paintlick” watercourse, land entered by John Kennedy, 1 tithable white male above 21, 6 total blacks, with 3 above 16, 5 horses, and 1 stud horse.^[690]

On 11 May. 1799 **“Humphry” Best** paid tax on 1 tithable white male above 21, 7 total blacks, with 3 above 16, 6 horses, and 1 stud horse.^[691]

On 18 June 1800 **Humphrey Best** paid tax on 400 acres of second-rate land in Garrard Co. on “Paintlick,” and on 1 tithable white male above 21, 6 total blacks, with 2 above 16, 6 horses, and 1 stud horse.^[692]

On 22 Apr. 1801 **Humphrey Best** paid tax on 400 acres of second-rate land in Garrard Co. on “Paint Lick”, on 250 acres of third-rate land in Madison Co. on “Walnut Meadow” (entered by Humphrey Best), and on 1 tithable white male above 21, 8 total blacks, with 2 above 16, and 4

688. Madison Co., Ky., Marriages, 1792–1843, 1:114, FHL 183302, DGS 4260706, image 97 of 427 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 17 Apr. 2023, “I do hereby Certify that on the 29th day of August 1811 I Celebrated the rights of matrimony between John King and Rachel Enyard given under my hand Charles Fennell.”

689. Madison Co., Ky., Marriages, 1792–1843, 1:101, FHL 183302, DGS 4260706, image 90 of 427 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 17 Apr. 2023, “This is to Certify that the following persons has been joined together in the holy State of matrimony . . . Benjamin Hardester and Ann Enyard August 10th 1812.”

690. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1797, FHL 7988, DGS 7834436, image 9 of 491 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 20 Apr. 2023.

691. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1799, FHL 7988, DGS 7834436, image 92 of 491 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 20 Apr. 2023.

692. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1800, FHL 7988, DGS 7834436, image 107 of 491 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 20 Apr. 2023.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

horses. Also on the same date, **John Best** was taxed on one tithable, 4 total blacks, with 1 over 16, and two horses.^[693]

On 5 June 1802 **Humphrey Best “Sen”** paid tax on 400 acres of second-rate land in Garrard Co. on “Paintlick”, on 250 acres of third-rate land in Madison Co. on “Paintlick” (entered by H. Best), and on 1 tithable white male above 21, 8 total blacks, with 4 above 16, and 6 horses.^[694]

On 11 May 1803 **Humphrey Best** paid tax on 400 acres of second-rate land in Garrard Co. on “paintlick” (entered by Sam. Bell, patented by J. “Kennady”), on 250 acres of third-rate land in Madison Co. on “Walnut meadow” (entered by Best), on 150 acres of third-rate land in Madison Co. on “Walnut meadow” (surveyed by “Tho^s Kennady”), and on 1 tithable white male above 21, 9 total blacks, with 4 above 16, and 5 horses.^[695]

On 21 Mar. 1804 **Humphrey Best** paid tax on 400 acres of second-rate land in Garrard Co. on “paintlick” (surveyed by “Jno” Kennedy), and on 1 tithable white male above 21, 9 total blacks, with 4 above 16, and 7 horses.^[696]

On 30 Mar. 1805 **Humphrey Best** paid tax on 400 acres of second-rate land in Garrard Co. on “P^llick” (entered by “Sam^l” Bell), on 250 acres of third-rate land in Madison Co. on “Wall. Fork” (entered by “Hump^y” Best), and on 1 tithable white male above 21, 9 total blacks, with 4 above 16, and 2 horses. Robert Brank was listed next to Humphrey.^[697]

693. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1801, FHL 7988, DGS 7834436, image 154 of 491 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 20 Apr. 2023.

694. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1802, FHL 7988, DGS 7834436, image 197 of 491 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 20 Apr. 2023.

695. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1803, FHL 7988, DGS 7834436, image 250 of 491 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 20 Apr. 2023.

696. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1804, FHL 7988, DGS 7834436, image 304 of 491 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 20 Apr. 2023.

697. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1805, FHL 7988, DGS 7834436, image 392 of 491 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 20 Apr. 2023.

On 14 Mar. 1806 **Humphrey Best** paid tax on 400 acres of second-rate land in Garrard Co. on “paintlick,” and on 1 tithable white male above 21, 7 total blacks, with 4 above 16, and 10 horses. Robert Brank was listed next to Humphrey.^[698]

On 13 July 1807 **Humphrey Best** paid tax on 400 acres of second-rate land in Garrard Co. on “Paint Lick” (entered by S. Bell, surveyed by J. Kennedy), and on 1 tithable white male above 21, 6 total blacks, with 4 above 16, and 14 horses. **Ebenezer Best** was listed next, with no land tax, 1 tithable, 2 total blacks (so under 16), and 3 horses. Robert Brank was listed next to Humphrey.^[699]

On 20 Aug. 1808 **Humphrey Best** paid tax on 400 acres of second-rate land in Garrard Co. on “Pt Lick” (entered by S. Bell, surveyed by J. Kennedy), and on 1 tithable white male above 21, 6 total blacks, with 4 above 16, and 13 horses. On 27 Apr. 1808 **Ebenezer Best** paid tax on 160 acres of second-rate land in Garrard Co., on “Pt.,” and on 1 tithable, [10?] total blacks, with 5 under 16, and [6?] horses.^[700]

On 24 Mar. 1809 **Humphrey Best** paid tax on 400 acres of second-rate land in Garrard Co. on “paint lick” (entered by “Sam^l” Bell, patented by J. Kennedy), and on 1 tithable white male above 21, 6 total blacks, with 4 above 16, and 13 horses. On 15 Apr. 1809 “**Ebenez**” **Best** paid tax on 160 acres of second-rate land in Garrard Co., on “paint lick,” on 100 acres of second-rate land in Madison Co. on the same watercourse and on 1 tithable, 11 total blacks, with 4 under 16, and 10 horses.^[701]

On 18 June 1810 **Humphrey and Ebenezer Best** paid tax in Garrard Co., Ky., on 400 and 160 acres, respectively, in Garrard Co., on “Paintlick” watercourse, and Ebenezer on 100 acres in Madison Co., on Paintlick, all three tracts second-rate. Humphrey was listed with 1 tithable

698. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1806, FHL 7988, DGS 7834436, image 421 of 491 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 20 Apr. 2023.

699. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1807, FHL 7989, DGS 7834437, image 9 of 1076 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 20 Apr. 2023.

700. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1808, FHL 7989, DGS 7834437, images 85, 87 of 1076 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 20 Apr. 2023.

701. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1809, FHL 7989, DGS 7834437, images 150, 152 of 1076 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 20 Apr. 2023.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

over 21, 8 total blacks, with 4 above 16, and 15 horses, and Ebenezer with 1 tithable, 11 total blacks, with 5 above 16, and 10 horses.^[702]

In the 1810 census, **Ebenezer Best**, 26–45, with 11 slaves, and **“Humphry” Best**, over 45, with a woman over 45, a female 10–16, a female 16–26, and with 8 slaves, resided in Lancaster Twp., Garrard Co., Ky.^[703]

On 27 Apr. 1811 **Humphrey and Ebenezer Best** paid tax in Garrard Co., Ky., on 400 and 160 acres, respectively, in Garrard Co., on “p^t lick” watercourse, and Ebenezer on 100 acres in Madison Co., on “p^t lick,” all three tracts second-rate. Humphrey was listed with 1 tithable over 21, 8 total blacks, with 4 above 16, and 16 horses, and Ebenezer with 1 tithable, 11 total blacks, with 5 above 16, and 10 horses.^[704]

On 11 Apr. 1812 **“Hump.” Best** paid tax in Garrard Co., Ky., on 400 second-rate acres in Garrard Co. on “p^t lick,” and on 250 third-rate acres in Madison Co. on “p^t lick” watercourse, and was listed with 1 tithable over 21, 11 total blacks, with 5 above 16, and 18 horses.^[705] And on the same date (but perhaps 6 June) **Ebenezer Best** paid tax in Garrard Co., Ky., on 170 second-rate acres and 100 second-rate acres, both in Garrard Co. on “p^t lick,” and on 100 second-rate acres in Madison Co. on “p^t lick,” and was listed with 1 tithable over 21, 10 total blacks, with 5 above 16, and 18 horses.^[706]

In the War of 1812, **Humphrey Best** served as a private in the 13th Regiment (Dudley’s) in the Kentucky Militia.^[707] Surely this was Humphrey Jr.

702. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1810, FHL 7989, DGS 7834437, image 208 of 1076 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Apr. 2023.

703. 1810 U.S. census, Lancaster Twp., Garrard Co., Ky., r. 6, p. 204, FHL 181351.

704. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1811, FHL 7989, DGS 7834437, image 269 of 1076 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Apr. 2023.

705. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1812, FHL 7989, DGS 7834437, image 317 of 1076 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Apr. 2023.

706. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1812, FHL 7989, DGS 7834437, image 318 of 1076 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Apr. 2023.

707. U.S., War of 1812 Service Records, 1812–1815, <Ancestry.com>, Humphrey Best, “13 Reg’t (Dudley’s) Kentucky Militia,” private at induction, private at discharge, roll box 16, microfilm pub-

On 7 May 1813 **Humphrey and Ebenezer Best** paid tax in Garrard Co., Ky., on 400 and 160 acres, respectively, in Garrard Co., on “p^t lick” watercourse, and Ebenezer on 160 acres in Madison Co., on “p^t lick,” all three tracts second-rate. Humphrey was listed with 1 tithable over 21, 6 total blacks, with 4 above 16, and 9 horses, and Ebenezer with 1 tithable, 15 total blacks, with 7 above 16, and 14 horses.^[708]

In 1814 (no specific date given) “**Hump.**” **Best** paid tax in Garrard Co., Ky., on 400 second-rate acres and 200 third-rate acres, both in Garrard Co. on “Paint lick,” and was listed with 1 tithable over 21, 4 total blacks, with 4 above 16, and [11?] horses. And **Ebenezer Best** paid tax in Garrard Co., Ky., on 170 second-rate acres and 100 second-rate acres, both in Garrard Co. on “Paint lick,” and on 200 second-rate acres in Madison Co. on “Paint lick,” and was listed with 1 tithable over 21, 18 total blacks, with 9 above 16, and 15 horses. As usual, Robert Brank was listed nearby.^[709]

On 12 May 1814, **Humphrey Best (Sr.)** signed his will, and it was proved in the August 1814 Garrard Co. Court. It mentions “**Mary Best** my dearly beloved wife” and “all my Children (to wit) **Stephen, Humphrey, Isaac, Pheby, Hannah, Ebenezer, Peggy** and **Cealy** to them and their heirs forever.”^[710] Note that the sons in this are Stephen, Humphrey, Isaac, and Ebenezer—exactly the same list as given for Stephen Best in *Pioneer Families* with Stephen and Isaac swapped in the order. Note also that there were daughters in Humphrey’s list of children and that *Pioneer Families* states that Stephen had unnamed daughters.

lication M602.

708. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1813, FHL 7989, DGS 7834437, image 385 of 1076 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Apr. 2023.

709. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1814, FHL 7989, DGS 7834437, image 418 of 1076 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Apr. 2023.

710. Garrard Co., Ky., Probate Index, Vols. A–D 1797–1820, D:41, FHL 183232, DGS 7646424. image 464 of 702 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 15 Jan. 2023, Humphrey Best Sr., 1814.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

In 1815 (no specific date given) **Mary Best** paid tax in Garrard Co., Ky., on 400 second-rate acres in Garrard Co. and on 350 third-rate acres in Madison Co., both on “Paint lick,” and was listed with 1 total blacks, with 1 above 16, and 3 horses. And **Ebenezer Best** paid tax in Garrard Co., Ky., on 175 second-rate acres and 300 second-rate acres, both in Garrard Co. on “Paint lick,” and on 300 second-rate acres in Madison Co. on “Paint lick,” and was listed with 1 tithable over 21, 16 total blacks, with 7 above 16, and 15 horses.^[711]

In 1816 (no specific date given) **Mary Best** paid tax in Garrard Co., Ky., on 400 second-rate acres in Garrard Co. and on 250 third-rate acres in Madison Co., both on “paint l.,” and was listed with 1 total blacks, with 1 above 16, and 2 horses. I did not find Ebenezer Best listed.^[712]

In 1817 (no specific date given) **John Best** paid tax in Garrard Co., Ky., for 1 tithable over 21 and 1 horse, and **Samuel Best** paid tax there on 400 third-rate acres in Pulaski Co. on “Fishing CK,” and was listed with 1 tithable and 2 horses.^[713] Also in 1817 **Mary Best** paid tax on 400 second-rate acres in Garrard Co., on “Paint L.” and on 400 third-rate acres in Madison Co. on the same watercourse, and for 1 total blacks, with 1 above 16, and 1 horse. And **“Ebben” Best** paid tax in Garrard on 377 second-rate acres in Garrard Co., also on “Paint L.,” and for 1 tithable male above 21, 16 total blacks, with 11 over 16, and 18 horses.^[714]

In 1818 (no specific date given) **“Sam” Best** paid tax in Garrard Co., Ky., for 1 tithable over 21.^[715] Also in 1818 **Mary Best** paid tax on 333 second-rate acres in Garrard Co., on “P Lick” and on 400 third-rate acres in Madison Co. on the same watercourse, and for 1 total blacks, with 1

711. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1815, FHL 7989, DGS 7834437, image 471 of 1076 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Apr. 2023.

712. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1816, FHL 7989, DGS 7834437, image 531 of 1076 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Apr. 2023.

713. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1817, FHL 7989, DGS 7834437, image 584 of 1076 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Apr. 2023.

714. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1817, FHL 7989, DGS 7834437, image 586 of 1076 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Apr. 2023.

715. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1818, FHL 7989, DGS 7834437, image 639 of 1076 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Apr. 2023.

above 16, and 1 horse. And **Ebenezer Best** paid tax in Garrard on 844 second-rate acres in Garrard Co., also on “P Lick,” and for 1 tithable male above 21, 13 total blacks, with 8 over 16, and 26 horses.^[716]

In 1819 (no specific date given) **Banks Best** is listed on 1 tithable over 21 in the Garrard Co. tax list. “**Sam**” **Best** paid tax in Garrard Co., Ky., for 1 tithable and 2 horses, and also for 400 third-rate acres in Pulaski Co. And **John Best** paid tax there also, for 1 tithable and 2 horses.^[717] Also in 1819 **Ebenezer Best** paid tax in Garrard on 977 second-rate acres (in 3 tracts of 377, 400, and 200 acres) in Garrard Co. on “P^r lick,” on 350 third-rate acres in Madison Co. on the same watercourse, and for 1 tithable male above 21, 14 total blacks, with 9 over 16, and 33 horses.^[718] I did not find Mary Best listed.

In 1820 (no specific date given) I found Josiah, Banks, and John Best with 1 tithable each, but I do not list further details.^[719] Also in 1820 **Ebenezer Best** paid tax in Garrard on 1,000 second-rate acres in Garrard Co. on “P^rLick,” on 300 third-rate acres in Madison Co. on the same watercourse, and for 1 tithable male above 21, 15 total blacks, with 9 over 16, and 26 horses.^[720] Again, I found no Mary Best.

In 1821 (no specific date given) I found Banks and John Best with 1 tithable each, but I do not list further details.^[721] Also in 1821 **Ebenezer Best** paid tax in Garrard on 1,000 second-rate acres in Garrard Co. on “P^r Lick,” on 300 third-rate acres in Madison Co. on the same watercourse (entered by “Kennedy & Best”), and for 1 tithable male above 21, 16 total blacks, with 10 over 16, and 30 horses. **Mary Best** paid tax on 4

716. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1818, FHL 7989, DGS 7834437, image 641 of 1076 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Apr. 2023.

717. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1819, FHL 7989, DGS 7834437, images 695-697 of 1076 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Apr. 2023.

718. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1819, FHL 7989, DGS 7834437, image 699 of 1076 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Apr. 2023.

719. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1820, FHL 7989, DGS 7834437, images 755-756 of 1076 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Apr. 2023.

720. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1820, FHL 7989, DGS 7834437, image 761 of 1076 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Apr. 2023.

721. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1821, FHL 7989, DGS 7834437, image 827 of 1076 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Apr. 2023.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

tithable males over 21, 1 total blacks, with 1 over 16, and 1 horse. And **Ebenezer Best Jr.** paid tax there too, on 1 tithable, 3 total blacks, and 6 horses.^[722] So Mary Best was still alive. This appears to be the first appearance of Ebenezer Jr. as a tithable, suggesting he had just turned 21 [implies born about 1800]. But who were those tithables with Mary?

In 1822 (no specific date given) I found Banks and John Best with 1 tithable each, but I do not list further details. (I will omit these henceforth.)^[723] Also in 1822 **Ebenezer Best Sr.** paid tax in Garrard on 1,000 second-rate acres in Garrard Co. on “P^r lick ck,” on 3[5?]0 third-rate acres in Madison Co. on the same watercourse, and for 1 tithable male above 21, 21 total blacks, with 11 over 16, and 28 horses. And **Ebenezer Best Jr.** paid tax there too, on 1 tithable, 3 total blacks, with 1 over 16, and 7 horses.^[724] Mary Best does not appear.

In 1823 (no specific date given) **Ebenezer Best Sr.** paid tax in Garrard on 1,000 second-rate acres in Garrard Co. on “P. Lick,” on 300 third-rate acres in Garrard [sic] Co. on the same watercourse, and for 1 tithable male above 21, 18 total blacks, with 10 over 16, and 30 horses. And **Ebenezer Best Jr.** paid tax there too, on 1 tithable, 3 total blacks, with 1 over 16, and 7 horses. **James Best** appears (I believe for the first time) taxed for 1 tithable, 6 total blacks, with 2 over 16, and 2 horses.^[725]

In 1824 (no specific date given) **Ebenezer Best** paid tax in Garrard on 1,000 second-rate acres in Garrard Co. on “P^r Lick,” on 3[5?]0 third-rate acres in Madison Co. on the same watercourse, and for 1 tithable male above 21, 25 total blacks, with 15 over 16, and 23 horses. And **Ebenezer Best Jr.** paid tax there too, on 1 tithable, 3 total blacks, with 1 over 16,

722. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1821, FHL 7989, DGS 7834437, images 832–833 of 1076 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Apr. 2023.

723. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1822, FHL 7989, DGS 7834437, images 886–887 of 1076 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Apr. 2023.

724. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1822, FHL 7989, DGS 7834437, images 832–833 of 1076 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Apr. 2023.

725. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1823, FHL 7989, DGS 7834437, images 946–947, 949 of 1076 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Apr. 2023.

and 9 horses. **James Best** was taxed there for 1 tithable, 3 total blacks, with 2 over 16, and 5 horses.^[726]

Placeholder: There are further tax lists for Garrard Co., Ky., for 1825–1830, 1833, 1835–1842, and more. I have exhausted the 1797, 1799–1806, 1807–1824 tax lists, so will stop here for the time being.

On 10 July 1817, **Humphrey Best**, of Howard Co., Mo. Terr., late of Kentucky, authorized “my friend” **Ebenezer Best**, of Garrard Co., Ky., to act with full power of attorney in the sale of a parcel of land, of 100 acres, in Madison Co., Ky., on the waters of Paint Lick Creek, “which said tract of land I derived by the will of my father.” It was acknowledged in St. Louis, 11 July 1819 [sic].^[727] So this would be **Humphrey Best (Jr.)**.

On 23 Aug. 1817, **Stephen Best** and **Isaac Best** of Missouri Territory sold to **Ebenezer Best** of Garrard Co., Ky., for \$1,200, a parcel of 200.5 acres in Madison Co. on the waters of Paint Lick, which Stephen and Isaac “hold by virtue of the last will and Testament of Humphrey Best Dec^d.” It was acknowledged the same day.^[728] So Stephen and Isaac were in Missouri by 1817, and, from the preceding item, so was Humphrey (Jr.).

N.B. This suggests that Isaac Best had recently removed to Missouri Territory, so about 1817, not 1808, but this is not strongly established. He and Stephen might have departed Kentucky at the death in 1814 of their father, Humphrey Best. But as we shall see in the sketch below for Stephen, he was in Missouri in 1811—not in Montgomery Co. (established in 1819), Mo., but in St. Charles Co., on the peninsula between the Missouri and Mississippi Rivers. And we shall also find Isaac Best in St. Charles Co., Mo., in 1808.

On 15 Sept. 1817 **Stephen Best** and **Isaac Best**, two children of **Humphrey Best** late of Garrard Co., Ky., sold to **Ebenezer Best** of the

726. Garrard Co., Ky., Tax List, 1824, FHL 7989, DGS 7834437, images 1017–1019 of 1076 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Apr. 2023.

727. Madison Co., Ky., Deeds, 1818–1819, N:452–453, FHL 183290, DGS 8191822, images 247–248 of 566 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 26 Feb. 2023.

728. Madison Co., Ky., Deeds, 1817–1819, M:91–92, FHL 183289, DGS 8141324, images 338–339 of 564 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 25 Feb. 2023.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

same place, for \$800 (\$400 each) the tract of 400 acres known as the “mill seat tract,” “it being the same which Humphrey Best sen^r Deceased” lived and died on and left jointly to his children, lying on Paint Lick Creek. The deed was signed by **Stephen Best, Isaac Best, and Hannah Weldon**. It was fully acknowledged on 29 Sept. 1817, with Hannah’s relinquishing her dower right.^[729]

Children (notice that this list of sons is identical, except for order, to the one given for Stephen⁴ Best in Bryan and Rose, and note that Humphrey below has a daughter Polly, as he must to satisfy Tweedy):

- + 2 i **STEPHEN⁵ BEST**, born before (but we don’t know how long before) 13 July. 1766, married **MARY KIENY**, and had seven children.
- 3 ii **PHOEBE⁵ BEST**, born 1770, married 1 Mar. 1789, Madison Co., Ky.,^[730] **JOHN WELDON**.
In 1800 John Weldon paid taxes in Garrard Co. (derived from Madison), Ky.^[731]
- + 4 iii **HANNAH⁵ BEST**, born 1771, married **JOSEPH WELDON**, and had seven children.
- + 5 iv **HUMPHREY⁵ BEST**, born sometime in the year before 22 Apr. 1775 (if he was “Joe”), married (1) **CATHERINE ENYART**, and had 11 children, married (2) **ELIZABETH (–) MILLER**, married (3) **CHINA –**, and had one child.
- + 6 v **ISAAC⁵ BEST**, born sometime in the year before 23 June 1773, married **MARGARET WILKINS**, and had nine children. *One of Austin’s “Old 300.”*
- + 7 vi **EBENEZER⁵ BEST**, born sometime in the year before 11 May 1780, and had 10 children it seems. *Pioneer Families of Missouri states that Ebenezer did not marry.*

729. Garrard Co., Ky., Deeds, 1814–1817, E:473–474, FHL 183244, DGS 8191829, images 265–266 of 774 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 23 Feb. 2023.

730. Madison Co., Ky., Marriage Records, 1792–1843, 1:64, FHL 183302, DGS 4260706, image 70 of 427 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 25 Feb. 2023, “I Celebrated the Rights of matrimony between John Welden and Pheabe Best both of the County according to Law in that case made and provided | John Manire.”

731. Kentucky, U.S., Compiled Census and Census Substitutes Index, 1810–1890, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 15 Jan. 2023.

- 8 vii **MARGARET**⁵ **BEST**, born about 1782, married 16 Mar. 1803 (license), Garrard Co., Ky.,^[732] **JOHN JONES**, and had at least **one** child.
- + 9 viii **CELIA [SELAH] “CILA” “CEALY” “SEALY”**⁵ **BEST**, born about 1787, Kentucky, married **SILAS ENYART**, and had at least nine children.

Best Fifth Generation

2. **STEPHEN**⁵ **BEST** (₁*Humphrey*⁴) was born before 13 July. 1766 (he was in the tax list as a 21-year-old or older tithable on 13 July 1787). The earliest public mention we have of him is 29 Aug. 1785 (of uncertain age) in Madison Co., Ky. He died before 6 Dec. 1824, St. Charles Co., Mo., when application was made for letters of administration on his estate. He married 3 July 1794, Madison Co., Ky.,^[733] **MARY KIENY**, who died after she signed her will on 14 July 1840, St. Charles Co., Mo., and before it was proved on 29 Aug. 1846.

On 13 and 16 Apr. 1789 Stephen Best paid tax in Madison Co., Ky.^[734]

In a “pay abstract” dated 5 Mar. 1793 for Stephen Best on a service card titled “(1790-1794.) | B | Scouts and Spies. | Ky.:

For the men employed as scouts in the County of Madison, Kentucky, in the year 1790, by instructions from Judge Innis bearing date the 5th day of June.

With these remarks:

Acted as a scout 33 Days @ 5/ £ 8.5.0. By furnishing his own Rations 33 Day @ 6d per Day } 16.6^[735]

732. Garrard Co., Ky., Marriage Records, 1797-1853, bond no. 279, p. 83, FHL 183256, DGS4260348, image 15 of 688 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 24 Feb. 2023, bondsman Thomas Clark.

733. Madison Co., Marriage Records, 1:8, 1792-1843, FHL 183302, DGS 4260706, image 41 of 427 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 25 Feb. 2023, “I hereby Certify that on the 3rd day of July 1794 I celebrated the rights of matrimony bween [sic] Stephen Best and Mary Kieny [signed] John Manire.”

734. First Census of Kentucky, 1790, FHL 976.9 X22hc 1790, image 17 of 123 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 13 Apr. 2023: “Best, Stephen Madison 4/13/1789 | Best, Stephen Madison 4/16/1789 | Best, Umphrey Madison 3/29/1789L.”

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

In a service card dated 15 Nov. 1793 for Stephen Best and titled “(1793.) | B | David Caldwell’s Batt’n, Cav. | Ky. Vols.:

Stephen Best Appears with the rank of Private on a Pay Roll of Capt. David Kennedy’s Company of Mounted Cavalry, in the service of the United States, from Kentucky, commanded by Major General Charles Scott, in 1793. Roll dated Nov 15, 1793. Commencement of service or of this settlement, Sept 23, 1793. Expiration of service or of this settlement, Nov 14, 1793. Term of service charged [empty] months 53 days. Pay per day 1 dollars [empty] cents. Amount of pay 53 dollars [empty] cents. Remarks: [empty].^[736]

In 1810 Stephen Best, over 45 [born before 1765], resided in Madison Co., Ky., with a woman 26–45, four girls under 10, and one male and one female 10–16.^[737] The current Stephen’s five daughters fit this census.

On 26 Feb. 1811 Stephen Best appears in the court records of St. Charles Dist., La. Terr. [to become Mo. Terr. in 1812]: “The Court appoint Stephen Best and Michael Keeney assessors of the lower division of said road to extend from the Commons of Saint Charles to Samuel Griffith’s.”^[738]

N.B. The following several deeds are for land on the “peninsula” of Missouri land defined by the conjunction of the Missouri and Mississippi Rivers. It has always been the easternmost part of St. Charles Co., Mo., and definitely not or never part of Montgomery Co., Mo.

On 2 Oct. 1811, William Mitchel and Blanche his wife, of the District of St. Charles, Territory of Upper Louisiana, sold to **Stephen Best** of the same place, for \$1,000, a tract of 200 arpents “between the Missis-

735. At <www.fold3.com/image/287092915>, accessed 28 Feb. 2023.

736. At <www.fold3.com/image/286922683>, accessed 5 Mar. 2023. There is also a second card, at <www.fold3.com/image/286922677>, of a muster roll for the same service, with this remark: “Muster’d present 11th Nov’ at Fort Wash’g. Certificates on this roll show that the company was mustered on October 30, 1793, and also on November 9 to 11, 1793.”

737. 1810 U.S. census, Madison Co., Ky., r. 7, p. 209, FHL 181352.

738. St. Charles Co., Mo., Circuit Court Record, first vol. [unlettered], 1808–1815, 26 Feb. 1811, right page, FHL 966169, DGS 8196739, image 47 of 559 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 7 Apr. 2023.

ssippi & Missouri Rivers in the District of S^t Charles.” It was acknowledged 11 Oct. 1811.^[739]

On 25 Nov. 1811, Asa Musick and Charles Younger, of the District of St. Charles, Territory of Louisiana, sold to **Stephen Best** of the same place, for \$675, a tract of 225 arpents “in the point between the Mississippi and Missouri rivers.” It was acknowledged 30 Oct. [sic] 1811.^[740]

On 24 Dec. 1812, William Fallis, of “the Township of Portage des-sieux [Portage Des Sioux] in the county of S^t Charles and Territory of Missouri,” sold to **Stephen Best** of the same place, for \$200, a parcel of land of 100 arpents in the same place, lying in the township and bounded by, among others, Samuel Griffith and Sinclair Griffin.” Acknowledged the same day.^[741]

On 21 Dec. 1816, Henry S. Brown and Margaret his wife, of St. Charles Co., Mo. Terr., sold to **Stephen Best** of the same place, for \$450, a parcel of land of 150 arpents in the same place, lying in the same place and adjoining land of Stephen Best.” Acknowledged the same day.^[742]

On 28 June 1817, in St. Charles Co., Mo. Terr., **Stephen Best** of the same place, was given full authority to administer the estate of **Ebenezer Best**, formerly of the same place, who died intestate.^[743]

On 29 Oct. 1817, Thomas Gilmore, of “the district of St. Charles in upper Louisiana,” sold to **Stephen Best** of the same place, for \$300, a parcel of land of 110 arpents in the same place, lying at least in part on “the bank of the Mississippi.” Acknowledged 21 Sept. 1822.^[744]

739. St. Charles Co., Mo., Deeds, 1809-1813, B:220, FHL 966367, DGS 8196741, image 425 of 505 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 9 Mar. 2023.

740. St. Charles Co., Mo., Deeds, 1809-1813, B:226-227, FHL 966367, DGS 8196741, image 428 of 505 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 9 Mar. 2023.

741. St. Charles Co., Mo., Deeds, 1809-1813, B:319-320, FHL 966367, DGS 8196741, images 478-479 of 505 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 9 Mar. 2023.

742. St. Charles Co., Mo., Deeds, 1816-1818, D:156-157, FHL 966368, DGS 8196742, image 379 of 636 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 10 Mar. 2023.

743. St. Charles Co., Mo., Deeds, 1816-1818, D:331, FHL 966368, DGS 8196742, image 482 of 636 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 10 Mar. 2023.

744. St. Charles Co., Mo., Deeds, 1820-1823, G:353-354, FHL 967562, DGS 8196754, images 420-421 of 528 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 9 Mar. 2023.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

On 23 June 1818, “The Court allow Stephen Best William Thompson Michael Keeny and Ebenezer Ayres Reviewers of a Road from Portage des Sioux to [?] Ferry each of them Two Dollars for their services.”^[745]

On 10 July. 1819, in the case of Gabrielle Lattraillie vs Stephen Best, the jury found for the defendant, Stephen Best.^[746]

On 1 Aug. 1820, Anthony E. Reilhe and Leiceille [var. Loucielle] his wife, of “Porteage Dessioux” [Portage Des Sioux], St. Charles Co., Mo. Terr., sold to **Stephen Best** of St. Charles Co., for \$36, a lot lying in the town aforesaid “near the upper end thereof,” containing 120 feet front by 300 feet deep. Acknowledged the same day.^[747]

On 16 Sept. 1820, in St. Charles Co., Mo., **Stephen Best** loaned Jacob Coons \$130, to be paid back by 1 July 1821 at 10% interest, and mortgaged to Stephen horses, cows, sheep, blacksmithing tools, and other possessions should he fail to pay.^[748]

On 6 Dec. 1824 application was made in St. Charles Co., Mo., for administration of the estate of **Stephen Best**, who died intestate, and his widow renounced her rights. Letters were issued to Nathaniel Simonds, with Moses B. Robbins and Sinclair Griffin as bondsmen (the latter two Stephen’s sons-in-law).^[749]

On 23 Jan. 1829, Carter B. Griffin and Elizabeth his wife, of St. Charles Co., Mo., sold to **Mary Best**, of the same place, for \$150, all the “right title claims interest and demands which they . . . have or may have in the Estate of **Stephen Best deceased**, late of the County aforesaid, in

745. St. Charles Co., Mo., Court Records, 1816-1820, A2:216, FHL 966169, DGS 8196739, image 374 of 559 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 7 Apr. 2023

746. St. Charles Co., Mo., Court Records, 1816-1820, A2:442, FHL 966169, DGS 8196739, image 506 of 559 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 7 Apr. 2023

747. St. Charles Co., Mo., Deeds, 1820-1823, G:30-31, FHL 967562, DGS 8196754, image 250 of 528 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 9 Mar. 2023.

748. St. Charles Co., Mo., Deeds, 1820-1823, G:40-41, FHL 967562, DGS 8196754, image 255 of 528 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 9 Mar. 2023.

749. Missouri, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1766-1988, St. Charles Co., Letters of Administration, 1805-1828, image 118 of 125 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 25 Feb. 2023.

lands, slaves, debts, or whatever else,” it being one equal undivided seventh part of the estate. It was acknowledged on 27 Jan. 1829.^[750]

On 4 Oct. 1830, Court House, St. Charles, St. Charles Co., Mo., a partition was made of the estate of **Stephen Best late** of said county deceased to his heirs, and the widow was assigned her dower. The report mentions and describes plots of land to “**Mary Best Widow of Said Stephen,**” to “**Stephen Best,**” to “**Margaret** wife of Said Sinclair Griffen,” to “**Easter** Wife of Levi Johnston,” to “**Elizabeth** Wife of Carter Griffen,” to “**Selah** wife of Montgomery Perry,” to “**Humphrey Best,**” to “**Mary** Wife of Moses B. Robbins.”^[751]

Then immediately following was a further proceeding, also dated 4 Oct. 1830, signed by “Sinclair Griffen and Margaret his Wife daughter of **Stephen Best late** of the County of St. Charles Deceased | Levi Johnson and Easter his wife daughter of sd. Stephen Best | Montgomery Perry and Selah his wife daughter of Said Stephen | Moses B Robbins & Mary his wife Daughter of Said Stephen & | Carter B Griffen and Elizabeth his wife also Daughter of said Stephen, Complainants } | vs. | Mary Best Widow of Said Stephen Best, and Stephen & Humphrey Best under the age of Twenty one years, by their Guardian Mary Best Defendants }.”^[752]

On 10 Jan. 1835 Mary Best of St. Charles Co., Mo., sold to Carter B. Griffen, of the same place, for \$250 all her rights that she might have in a tract of land of 91.16 arpents, also to another tract, of 55 arpents on the Mississippi River, also a brick house and a lot in the town of St. Charles, and also a seventh part undivided of lands of the Stephen Best estate. This deed was acknowledged 23 Feb. 1835.^[753]

On 24 Feb. 1835 Carter B. Griffen and Elizabeth his wife, and Montgomery Perry and Selah his wife, legal heirs and representatives of the estate of Stephen Best deceased, all of St. Charles Co., Mo., sold to Wil-

750. St. Charles Co., Mo., Deeds, 1824-1831, H:354-355, FHL 967563, DGS 8196755, image 186 of 751 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 9 Mar. 2023.

751. St. Charles Co., Mo., Deeds, 1831-1835, IJ:298-303, FHL 967563, DGS 8196755, images 457-459 of 751 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 24 Feb. 2023.

752. *Ibid*, particularly p. 301.

753. St. Charles Co., Mo., Deeds, 1831-1835, IJ:413, FHL 967563, DGS 8196755, image 515 of 751 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 30 Mar. 2023.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

son S. Overall, of the same place, for \$130, a piece of land in the same county, on the Mississippi River, containing 110 arpents. It was acknowledged the same day.^[754]

On 29 Jan. 1839, Charles Peck of “Galiena” [Galena], Jo Daviess Co., Ill, sold to **Stephen Best** and **Humphrey Best**, of St. Charles Co., Mo., for \$1,525, a tract of 225 arpents lying in St. Charles Co., bounded on the west by lands formerly belonging to the estate of **Stephen Best deceased**, and on the south by the Missouri River. It was acknowledged 2 Feb. 1839.^[755]

On 14 July 1840, Mary Best signed her will in St. Charles Co., Mo., and it was proved on 29 Aug. 1846. It mentions “my daughters Selah Perry Esther Johnson Mary Robbins,” “the children of my daughter Margaret Griffin Deceased,” “To my Daughter Elizabeth Griffin and her heirs and them only I bequeath all my right title claim and interest in and to one Seventh part of the lands belonging to the Estate of Stephen Best deceased,” and “my two sons **Stephen Best** and **Humphrey Best**.”^[756]

On 27 Nov. 1846, Samuel Bernham and Mary Elizabeth his wife, of St. Charles Co., Mo., sold to **Stephen Best** and **Humphrey Best**, of St. Charles Co., Mo., for \$16.66, 1/42nd part of a tract lying in St. Charles Co., described as Lot No. 1 on plat B of survey made to partition lands among the heirs of **Stephen Best deceased**. It was acknowledged 28 Nov. 1846.^[757]

On 23 Nov. 1847, William K. Griffin, via his attorney Stephen B. Griffin, both of Van Buren Co., Iowa, sold to **Stephen Best** and

754. St. Charles Co., Mo., Deeds, 1831-1835, IJ:413, FHL 967563, DGS 8196755, image 515 of 751 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 30 Mar. 2023.

755. St. Charles Co., Mo., Deeds, 1838-1839, M:394-395, FHL 967565, DGS 8485479, image 250 of 611 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 10 Mar. 2023.

756. St. Charles Co., Mo., Wills, 1833-1852, 2:253, FHL 967511, DGS 7631287, image 303 of 416 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 25 Feb. 2023, will of Mary Best. This will also appears, when it was proved, at St. Charles Co., Mo., Deeds, 1847-1848, T:288, FHL 967568, DGS 8196756, image 417 of 780 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 10 Mar. 2023.

757. St. Charles Co., Mo., Deeds, 1846-1847, S:280, FHL 967568, DGS 8196756, image 148 of 780 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 10 Mar. 2023.

Humphrey Best, of St. Charles Co., Mo., for \$20, 1/35th undivided part of a tract lying in St. Charles Co., described as Lot No. 1 on plat B of survey made to partition lands among the heirs of **Stephen Best deceased**. The deed mentions Mrs. **Mary Best**, widow of said Stephen Best, and William K. Griffin being heir at law of his mother Margaret Griffin, formerly **Margaret Best**, heir at law of said Mary Best deceased. It was acknowledged the same date. The deed is followed by William K. Griffin's grant of power of attorney to Stephen B. Griffin.^[758]

On 1 June 1849, Joseph Spencer of St. Charles Co., Mo., sold, for \$100, to **Stephen** and **Humphrey Best** of the same place, a tract of 21.25 acres in Section 5 Township 47 Range 6 East. The description mentions land owned by Stephen and Humphrey Best. It was acknowledged 9 June 1849. This deed is immediately followed by another, of the same date, where Joseph Spencer sold to **Humphrey Best**, for \$15, 11.6 acres in Section 5 and SE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 6 Township 47 Range 6 East. The description mentions the land just sold to Stephen and Humphrey Best and land owned by Humphrey Best. Also acknowledged 9 June 1849.^[759]

On 29 Aug. 1848, George Griffin, of Van Buren Co., Iowa, sold to **Stephen Best** and **Humphrey Best**, of St. Charles Co., Mo., for \$20, 1/35th undivided part of a tract lying in St. Charles Co., described as Lot No. 1 on plat B of survey made to partition lands among the heirs of **Stephen Best deceased**. The deed mentions Mrs. **Mary Best**, widow of said Stephen Best, and William K. Griffin being heir at law of his mother Margaret Griffin, formerly **Margaret Best**, heir at law of said Mary Best deceased. It was acknowledged the same date. The deed is immediately followed by the sale, on 23 July 1849, by Travis Murphy, for \$550, "one negro boy named Jefferson commonly called Jef a slave for life" to **Humphrey Best**.^[760]

Children (from the partition records):

758. St. Charles Co., Mo., Deeds, 1847-1848, T:212-213, FHL 967568, DGS 8196756, image 376 of 780 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 10 Mar. 2023.

759. St. Charles Co., Mo., Deeds, 1848-1850, W:2-4, FHL 967569, DGS 8196757, images 9-10 of 253 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 10 Mar. 2023.

760. St. Charles Co., Mo., Deeds, 1848-1850, W:63-64, FHL 967569, DGS 8196757, images 39-40 of 253 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 10 Mar. 2023.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

- 10 i **MARGARET⁶ BEST**, died before Mary Best signed her will on 14 July 1840, married **SINCLAIR GRIFFIN**, and had children.
- 11 ii **ESTHER⁶ BEST**, married **LEVI JOHNSON**.
- 12 iii **SELAH [CELIA]⁶ BEST**, married **MONTGOMERY PERRY**.
- + 13 iv **MARY⁶ BEST**, married **MOSES BRINTNELL ROBBINS**.
- + 14 v **ELIZABETH⁶ BEST**, born about 1808, Kentucky, married **CARTER B. GRIFFIN**, and had at least five children.
- + 15 vi **STEPHEN W.⁶ BEST**, born 17 Mar. 1814, Missouri, married (1) **MARY VAN BURKELO**, and had two children, married (2) **MARIA L. FOSTER**, and had one child, married (3) **MARY JANE JAMESON**, and had at least six children.
- + 16 vii **HUMPHREY⁶ BEST**, born about 1817, Missouri, married **JULIETTE MURPHY**, and had at least three children.

5. **HUMPHREY⁵ BEST** (¹*Humphrey*⁴) was born sometime in the year before 7 Apr. 1774 (he entered the tax list as a 21-year-old tithable on 7 Apr. 1795), and died 2 Jan. 1840 (according to an Ellsberry note, q.v.) after he signed his will on 2 Dec. 1838 or 1839, Livingston Co., Mo., and before its proof on 4 Feb. 1840. He married (1) 7 Jan. 1796, Madison Co., Ky.,^[761] **CATHERINE ENYART**, daughter of Abraham Enyart,^[762] and who had died before Humphrey signed his will on 2 Dec. 1838 and apparently before the 1830 census. Stephen Best, presumably Humphrey's brother, was the bondsman on the marriage. Humphrey married (2) 2 Dec. 1832, Clay Co., Mo.,^[763] **ELIZABETH (–) MILLER**. Humphrey

761. Madison Co., Marriage Records, 1:11, 1792–1843, FHL 183302, DGS 4260706, image 42 of 427 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 25 Feb. 2023, “I hereby celebrated the rights of marriage between Humphrey Best and Caty Lanard [sic] January 7th 1796 [signed] John Manire”; Madison Co., Ky., Marriage Licenses, 1795–1799, File 2:207–209, FHL 183303, DGS 4542884, images 821–823 of 1101 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 28 Feb. 2023, p. 208: Humphrey Best and Stephen Best were bonded 5 Jan. 1796 for the marriage of Humphrey Best to “Caty Inard,” both of Madison Co., Ky.

762. Madison Co., Ky., Marriage Licenses, 1795–1799, File 2:207–209, FHL 183303, DGS 4542884, images 821–823 of 1101 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 28 Feb. 2023, p. 209: “January 6th 1796 | Sir please to let the bearer Humphrey Best have licence to marry my Daughter and in so doing you will much oblige your friend [signed] ABraham [sic] Enyart.”

763. Missouri, U.S., Marriage Records, 1805–2002, Clay Co., 1822–1878, image 52 of 700 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 12 Apr. 2023, “I William T Wood a Justice of the Peace within and for

married (3), rather unsuccessfully according to his will, apparently in Dec. 1839 [but Dec. 1838, according to the item just below] also according to the will, **CHINA THOMPSON**, who “absconded” and “left without provocation.” China Best married, second, 3 Nov. 1842, Grundy Co., Mo.,^[764] **Benjamin Morrison**.

I include the following item from *Find a Grave*, although it is **un-sourced**, because it appears to fit all the facts above and suggests further details (such as China’s maiden name):

In December 1838 Humphrey Best married China Thompson after the birth of a child claimed to be Humphrey’s. China, much younger than Humphrey, was his third wife and within a few months Humphrey threw China out with claims of infidelity. Afterwards she filed for divorce during the spring of 1839 while staying with her father. Humphrey Best died 2 January 1840 before the divorce was final. China was originally written out of Humphrey’s will, but since she was still married, she claimed her dower. Howard Best, the youngest child of Humphrey Best’s 1st wife, was willed the land and dwellings of Humphrey’s estate which became contested by China and her lawyer. The court awarded China two sections of the estate as her dower. Humphrey’s house and burial place was located on China’s section of the estate [Figure 19].^[765]

Supporting the above is this item:

On 24 May 1841, China Best of Grundy Co., Mo., mortgaged, to Evans Peery, as trustee, and William P. Thompson, of the same place, tracts of land in Grundy Co., of 133 1/3 acres, being those designated by W½SE and W½(fractional)NE in S24 T61 R25, “being the lands that

the County of Clay aforesaid do Certify that I did on this day Join in the Bonds of Matrimony Huphrey Best and Elizabeth Miller both Adults given under my hand this 2nd day of December AD1832 [signed] William T Wood JP.” They were “both Adults” implying a second marriage for both.

764. Missouri, U.S., Marriage Records, 1805–2002, Grundy Co., Mo., 1841–1887, image 9 of 721 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 1 Mar. 2023, “This is to Certify to the Clerk of the Honourable County Court of Grundy that I Elijah Merrille have Joined together in holy wedlock on the 3rd of November 1842 Benjamin Morrison and China Best Both of said [sic].”

765. *Find a Grave*, no. 141860137, image of Humphrey Best’s properties, showing the dower sections awarded to China, and the location of the cemetery purportedly holding his remains, contributed by Terry Parten, 3 Feb. 2015.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

the said **China Best** has a lifetime right to by virtue of her dower assigned to her as the **widow of Humphrey Best deceased.**” The mortgage was to raise funds to repay a note made 12 Apr. 1841 by China Best and William P. Thompson (as security) to John S. Wilkinson, of Ray Co., Mo., for \$125, due six months after date bearing 10% per year interest. It was acknowledged on 25 May 1841.^[766]

A puzzling entry, considering the land tracts mentioned above:

On 1 May 1843 a land patent was issued to Humphrey Best of Livingston Co., Mo., for the 160 acres described by E½NW and W½NE in S24 T61 R25 of Grundy Co., Mo.^[767] This is especially puzzling because Humphrey was dead by that date.

In 1810 Humphrey Best, 26-45 [born 1765-1784], resided in Madison Co., Ky., with a woman 26-45, four boys and one girl under 10 [born 1800-1810], and four females 10-16 [born 1794-1800].^[768]

On 10 July 1817, **Humphrey Best**, of Howard Co., Mo. Terr., late of Kentucky, authorized **Ebenezer Best**, of Garrard Co., Ky., to act with full power of attorney (previously presented, q.v.).^[769]

N.B. Howard Co. was formed in 1816. It was essentially the northwest corner of modern Missouri, and was quickly subdivided into many counties, including Clay (formed in 1822), Livingston (in 1837), and Grundy (formed 1839, organized 1841).

766. Grundy Co., Mo., Deeds, 1841-1844, A:13-14. FHL 1007613, DGS 8488442, images 12-13 of 735 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 13 Apr. 2023. That there were a few problems with this debt is suggested by Grundy Co., Mo., Circuit Court Records, 1841-1851, 1:49, 57, FHL 1007642, DGS 7842372, images 228, 232 of 813 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 13 Apr. 2023, both in Apr. Term 1842, the first case being John Wilkinson vs “Chiney” Best and Wild, Petition in Debt, the second being John S. Wilkinson vs China Best and Philip Wild, Petition in Debt, in which the court found for the plaintiff, the defendants having to pay their debt due of \$88 plus \$4.30 damages plus court costs.

767. U.S., General Land Office Records, 1776-2015, Grundy Co., Mo., cert. 16447, notation in upper left corner: “184 Preemption.”

768. 1810 U.S. census, Madison Co., Ky., r. 7, p. 208, FHL 181352.

769. Madison Co., Ky., Deeds, 1818-1819, N:452-453, FHL 183290, DGS 8191822, images 247-248 of 566 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 26 Feb. 2023.

In 1830 Humphrey Best, 50-60 [born 1770-1780], resided in Clay Co., Mo., with one male 10-15, one male and one female 15-20, and two males 20-30, and four slaves.^[770]

I have two copies of the following will, one filed in Livingston Co., Mo., Deeds,^[771] and the other “true copy” [made in Livingston Co. on 18 Nov. 1859] in Henry Co., Iowa, Wills.^[772] Where one is difficult to read or words are missing, I substitute the wording from the second *in italics*, or offer it as a second possible reading in square brackets:

On 2 Dec. 1838 or 1839 [both dates appear in the same document] [Dec. 1838, that is, in the Iowa copy], Humphrey Best signed his will in Livingston Co., Mo. *It was proved in Livingston Co. on 4 Feb. 1840 and Benedict Welding granted letters of administration.* It mentions “my Children the hers [*heirs*] of my Well beloved Wife Catharine Deceased as follows to wit Polly, Elizabeth, Hannah Silas, Charity Isaac, Ann Elcy, David and Howard,” “my Second daughter bing [*being*] dead not among the rest named leaving as I understand three heirs all daughters,” “my Youngest Son Howard B Best . . . though under age,” Negro slave named Davy Crockett to be freed when he turns 21, “my Son Davy C [*David E.*] Best to Keep said child till the age of 14,” “that China Who was my Wife before Comitting many grivous depredations absconded and left my Bed & Bord without provocation, shall Be only entiled [*sic*] to ten dollars of my estate have forfeited all by violations or deviation from a [*Wrun?*] *written* Contract or obligation made between me and her and my Self before marrige in december 1839 [*1838*],”, and “Benedict Welding [*Weldon*] Isaac Best & Howard B Best shall be my administrators,” “this in the Year and date of our Lord 1839.”

770. 1830 U.S. census, Clay Co., Mo., r. 73, p. 270, FHL 14854.

771. Livingston Co., Mo., Deeds, 1837-1842, A:134-135, FHL 964659, DGS 8185944, images 78-79 of 537, will of Humphrey Best.

772. Henry Co., Wills, 1858-1881, 1:19-21, FHL 965935, DGS 7591574, images 311-312 of 877 at <familysearch.org>, for the manumission of Wm Best; also Iowa, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1758-1997, Henry Co., Wills, Vol. 1, B-C, 1858-1901, pp. 19-21, images 311-312 of 877 at <Ancestry.com>.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

The above is augmented by the following two abstracts in Elizabeth Prather Ellsberry, *Probate Records of Livingston County, Missouri: A and B, Vol. 1*:^[773]

Box No. 234 Humphrey Best, died Feb., 1840 | Benedict Welden, Adm. | Heirs: China Best, widow; Oliver Best, infant son; and David Best.

Box 323 H. A. Best, died Jan. 30, 1907 | John H. Jones, Adm. | Heirs: China Best, widow; George Best, son; Milton Best, son; Rosa Jones, daughter; and Ann Wilson, daughter | Paper written by her and filed March 27, 1840, said Humphrey Best died Jan. 2, 1840.^[774]

On 4 Feb. 1840 of Livingston County Court:

Ordered that the Will of Humphry Best be admitted to probate being [sic] proven to the satisfaction of this Court & that letters testamentary be granted to Benedict Welding | Ordered that B F Wood & John J Harvey attend with Benedict Welding to examine the estate of Humphry Best Dec.^d.^[775]

From *Find a Grave* (unsourced):

On January the 2nd 1840, Humphrey died at the age of sixty-seven. Born in North Carolina he moved with his folks to the wilderness of Kentucky before he was three. Raised as a long-hunter, living in tune with nature and reaping its bounty, making the best of a pioneer's way of life.

During the War of 1812, Humphrey Best joined the Kentucky militia and was one of the 25,000 Kentuckians that totaled 40 Kentucky regiments. Private Humphrey Best was attached to 2nd Company, led by Captain Armstrong Kier, Lieutenant Benjamin Bethurum, and Ensign Ste-

773. Elizabeth Prather Ellsberry, *Probate Records of Livingston County, Missouri: A and B, Vol. 1*, available online at <familysearch.org>, pp. 22, 32, respectively.

774. The following record seems to overlap somewhat with this information: Missouri, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1766–1988, Livingston Co., Letters of Admin., etc., 1879–1909, image 341 of 355 online at <Ancestry.com>, John J. Jones, in his application for administration of the H. A. Best Estate, lists the heirs as George Best, of Livingston Co., Mo., Rose Jones, of Livingston Co., Mo., Anna Watson, of Tucumcari Co., P. G., N.M., Milton Best, of Lola Co., P. G., Kans., signed 15 Feb. 1907. [I do not know what “P. G.” stands for.]

775. Livingston Co., Mo., Probate Records (order book), 1837–1850, A:43, FHL 964985, DGS 7631243, image 29 of 650 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 1 Mar. 2023, date on image 28.

phen Brown along with 110 other soldiers. The 2nd company was under the command of Lieutenant Colonel William Dudley's Regiment which consisted of 11 companies, and embodied 1,295 men. Humphrey was in service of the Kentucky militia from 9 March 1813 thru 9 September 1813. Was engaged in Dudley's Defeat and the Siege of Fort Meigs.

Afterwards, Humphrey sold his property in Madison County, Kentucky to make his way with his pregnant wife and 12 children to the frontier of Missouri in 1817, where he lived the remainder of his life. He died in today's Grundy County, located on his former property, to become his final resting place in what is called the McCammon Cemetery. Humphrey willed his estate to his youngest child Howard Boone Best. Howard married Rebecca McCammon in 1838, lived on the land until they sold it and moved to Benton Township, Daviess County by 1845. Rebecca's nephew John McCammon is buried in this cemetery and is perhaps named for him.^[776]

From *The War of 1812*, by Harry Lewis Coles, 1985, p. 119:

The Kentuckians under Lieutenant Colonel William Dudley landed on the left bank and spiked the guns [of Fort Meigs, Ohio] as planned. But instead of returning to their boats, the men advanced toward the main British camp. In doing so they walked into a trap: they were counterattacked by British regulars in their front, while the Indians closed in on their flanks. About six hundred men were either killed or captured.

A service card for Pvt. Humphrey Best in the 13th Regiment (Dudley's), Kentucky Militia, in the War of 1812, states, "Original filed under Bess, Umphrey."^[777]

Children (in will order) of the first marriage, to Catherine:

- + 17 i POLLY⁶ BEST, married JOHN⁶ BEST (⁶Isaac⁵, Humphrey⁴), her cousin.
- 18 ii [DAUGHTER]⁶ BEST, dead before the signing of her father's will, might have had three daughters, according to the will.

776. *Find a Grave*, no. 141860137, no gravestone photograph, all data and the biography are **unsourced**: born 1773, Surry Co., N.C., died 2 Jan. 1840, Madison Twp., Grundy Co., Mo., buried McCammon Cem., Grundy Co., Mo., plot: "Worn field stone or unmarked gravestone." I don't believe the N.C. birthplace makes sense.

777. At <www.fold3.com/image/307760546>, also <www.fold3.com/image/307760483>, accessed 12 Apr. 2023.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

- 19 iii **ELIZABETH⁶ BEST**, born 23 May 1799 (gravestone), died 3 Mar. 1863, buried Walnut Hill Cem., Armstrong, Howard Co., Mo.,^[778] married **JAMES DENNY**, buried nearby his wife.
- 20 iv **HANNAH⁶ BEST**.
- + 21 v **SILAS⁶ BEST**, born about 1802, Kentucky, married **SUSAN HARRINGTON**, and had at least seven children.
- + 22 vi **CHARITY⁶ BEST**, born 25 Dec. 1806, Madison Co., Ky., married (her cousin) **BENEDICT⁶ WELDON** (₄*Hannah⁵*, *Humphrey⁴*), and had 13 children.
- 23 vii **ISAAC⁶ BEST**, married 15 Nov. 1831, Clay Co., Mo.,^[779] **SUSANNA HARRINGTON**. He was made executor of his father's estate, in his father's will, along with (brother) Howard B. Best, and (brother-in-law) Benedict Weldon.
- Placeholder**: On 3 Apr. 1848, an Isaac Best bought 53.8 acres for \$66.35 E ½ S2 T60 R 35, Andrew Co., Mo., certificate issued 18 July 1848. N.B. Andrew Co., in northwest Missouri, was formed in 1841. N.B. Brother David resided in Andrew Co., Mo., in 1850.
- 24 viii **ANN⁶ BEST**, born 28 Sept. 1811 (calculated), died 23 Jan. 1883, aged 71 years 3 months 25 days, buried in Forest Hill Cem., Ashton, Sumner Co., Kans.,^[780] married — **OSBURN**.
- 25 ix **ELCY⁶ BEST**, born 29 July 1813 (calculated), died 13 Oct. 1849, aged 36 years 2 months 14 days, buried in Wamsley Cem., Cameron, DeKalb Co., Mo.,^[781] married 16 Apr. 1830, Clay Co., Mo.,^[782] **EDWARD SMITH**, born 7 Sept. 1806, died 4 Aug. 1879, buried near his wife.^[783]

778. *Find a Grave*, no. 32074112, gravestone photograph, by Norm Larson, Walnut Hill Cem., Armstrong, Howard Co., Mo., plot: 1st North Section, "Elizabeth | wife of | James Denny | May 23, 1799 | Mar. 3, 1863."

779. Missouri, U.S., Marriage Records, 1805–2002, Clay Co., 1822–1878, image 43 of 700 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 16 Apr. 2023, "I certify that I Joined together in Matrimony as mand and wife as prescribed by the Statute of this State and according to law Isaac Best and Susanna Harrington this 15th day of November 1831 [signed] Laban Garrett."

780. *Find a Grave*, no. 16176465, gravestone photograph, by Judy Mayfield, Forest Hill Cem., Ashton, Sumner Co., Kans., "Ann Osburn |.Died | Jan. 23, 1883 | Aged | 71 Ys. 3m. 25d."

781. *Find a Grave*, no. 87042961, gravestone photographs, Wamsley Cem., Cameron, DeKalb Co., Mo., "Elcy | Wife of | Edward Smith | died | Oct. 13, 1849. | aged | 36 y'rs 2 mos's | 14d's."

782. Clay Co., Mo., Marriage License Index, 1822–1877 "Smith, Edward Alcey [sic] Best A 69;" Missouri, U.S., Marriage Records, 1805–2002, Clay Co., 1822–1876, "State of Missouri | Clay

- + 26 x **DAVID E.⁶ BEST**, born 11 July 1815, Kentucky, married **MARGARET HARRINGTON**, and had 12 children.
- + 27 xi **HOWARD BOON[E]⁶ BEST**, born 7 July 1818, Missouri, married **REBECCA MCCAMMON**, and had nine children.

Child (not in the will) of the third marriage, to China:

- 28 xii **OLIVER W.⁶ BEST**, born about 1839, Missouri, an infant in an 1840 probate proceeding, Livingston Co., Mo.^[784] He married 5 Mar. 1875, Kern Co., Calif.,^[785] **LUCINDA M. HANEY**, who was born about 1820, Illinois. Oliver [assuming we have the right Oliver] was buried in Leavenworth National Cem., Leavenworth, Leavenworth Co., Kans.^[786]

On 4 Sept. 1866, Grundy Co., Mo., Circuit Court, in the case of Thomas R. Duggle, Executor of Benedict Weldon Dec^d against Oliver W. Best, the defendant filed his answer. The case proceeded to 8 Sept. 1866. Oliver apparently did not appear.^[787]

Oliver Washington Best, 33, born in Missouri, registered to vote in 1872 in Kern Co., Calif.^[788]

County } I John Edwards a preacher of the Gospel do certify that Edward Smith and Alcey Best was married according to law by me the 16th day of April 1830," recorded 3 May 1830.

783. *Find a Grave*, no. 67338757, gravestone photographs, Wamsley Cem., Cameron, DeKalb Co., Mo., "Edward Smith | born | Sep. 7, 1806. | died | Aug. 4, 1879."

784. Elizabeth Prather Ellsberry, *Probate Records of Livingston County, Missouri: A and B, Vol. 1*, available online at <familysearch.org>, p. 22: "Box No. 234 Humphrey Best, died Feb., 1840 | Benedict Welden, Adm. | Heirs: China Best, widow; Oliver Best, infant son; and David Best.

785. Western States Marriage Record Index, BYU Special Collections & Family History, <abish.byui.edu/specialCollections/westernStates/westernStatesRecordDetail.cfm?recordID=600949>, accessed 13 Apr. 2023, cites cert. 142, Oliver W. Best to Lucinda M. Haney, 5 Mar. 18975, Kern Co., Calif.

786. *Find a Grave*, no. 13481126, gravestone photograph by Steve McCray, Leavenworth National Cem., Leavenworth, Leavenworth Co., Kans., plot: Sect 23 Row 5 Site 3, "O. W. Best | Co. H. | 6 Cal. Inf."

787. Grundy Co., Mo., Circuit Court Records, 1863–1869, 3:243, FHL 1007643, DGS 8723458, image 135 of 693 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 13 Apr. 2023, in Sept. Term 1866, Thomas R. Duggle vs Oliver W. Best. Case cont. on 3:267, image 148 of 693, case held under advisement. The case was adjudged 8 Sept. 1866, on 3:273, image 151 of 693, apparently for the plaintiff, but a margin note appears to reverse it: "Error-Should be adjudgment for Defendant for Cost."

788. California, U.S., Voter Registers, 1866–1898, Kern Co., 1867–1890, image 12 of 298 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 2 Mar. 2023.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

N.B. There is just enough wrong with the following item to **bring it into doubt** as our Oliver Best (and hence the marriage to Lucinda M. Haney).

In 1880 O. W. Best, 39, a carpenter born Kentucky [sic] of Tennessee natives, resided in Chico, Butte Co., Calif., with his wife, Lucy M., 60 [sic], born in Illinois of North Carolina natives.^[789]

Use this with caution too:

Oliver W. Best died 14 Aug. 1907 in a National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers. He was 75 [sic], born Kentucky [sic], a farmer, residing in Chino, Cal., prior to readmission to the home on 12 Oct. 1905. He was a widower, with nearest relative Marcellus Renfro, an uncle, in Trenton, Grundy Co., Mo. His service was with Company H., 6 California Infantry, enlistment 12 July 1863, Columbia, Tuolumne Co., Calif. (which would explain his absence for the court case), discharge at termination of the war, 25 Oct. 1865, Benicia Barracks.^[790]

Placeholder. Marcellus Renfro was born 12 Dec. 1821, died 18 Dec. 1900, buried in Wild Cem., Spickard, Grundy Co., Mo.^[791] His location in Grundy Co. and possible association with the Wild family are interesting possible connections to our Best family. Recall the court records involving China Best and Philip Wild.

6. ISAAC⁵ BEST (₁*Humphrey*⁴) was born sometime in the year before 23 June 1773 (he entered the tax list as a 21-year-old tithable on 23 June 1794), died 8 Feb. 1837, San Felipe, Austin Co., Tex.^[792] He married 7

789. 1880 U.S. census, Chico, Butte Co., Calif., ED 2, r. 63, p. 159A, dw. 2, fam. 2.

790. U.S., National Homes for Disabled volunteer Soldiers, 1866-1938, Sawtelle, item 7257, Oliver W. Best, image 632 of 755 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 13 Apr. 2023, pension cert. 787,514, "Died and buried at Western Branch."

791. *Find a Grave*, no. 9752647, Wild Cem., Spicard, Grundy Co., Mo., "Marcillus [sic]Renfro | Born Dec. 12, 1821 | Died Dec. 18, 1900."

792. Succession Records, Austin Co., Rep. of Tex., A:101-110, FHL 1017520, DGS 7574187, images 54-59 of 786 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Feb. 2023, petition for letters of administration by "Humphrey Best & E. W. Best - legitimate sons & heirs of Isaac Best Decd. who departed this life on the 8th day of February A. D. one thousand eight hundred and thirty seven leaving no will" [p. A:101]; also B:106-109, of same FHL file, images 209-211 of 786 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 25 Mar. 2023; also Succession Records, Austin Co., Rep. of Tex.,

Apr. 1794, Madison Co., Ky.,^[793] **MARGARET WILKINS**,^[794] who was born about 1776, Maryland (1850 census), and died 1852, probably in Lavaca Co., Tex. See Figure 17.

The following, from the *Handbook of Texas* online, establishes context:

OLD THREE HUNDRED. The name Old Three Hundred is sometimes used to refer to the settlers who received land grants in Stephen F. Austin's first colony. In January 1821 Austin's father, Moses Austin, had received a permit from the Spanish to settle 300 families in Texas, but he died in Missouri a short time later before he could realize his plans. Stephen F. Austin took his father's place and traveled to San Antonio, where he met with the Spanish governor Antonio María Martínez, who acknowledged him as his father's successor. Austin quickly found willing colonists, and by the end of the summer of 1824 most of the Old Three Hundred were in Texas. During 1823–24 Austin and the land commissioner Baron de Bastrop issued 272 titles, but Bastrop was called away in August 1824, and the work remained unfinished until 1827, when the new commissioner, Gaspar Flores de Abrego, issued the remaining titles. Since the family was the unit for distribution, Austin permitted unmarried men to receive grants in partnership, usually in groups of two or three. Twenty-two such partnership titles were issued to fifty-nine partners. In all, 307 titles were issued, with nine families receiving two titles each. Thus the total number of grantees, excluding Austin's own grant, was actually 297, not 300. The colonization decree required that all the lands should be occupied and improved within two years; most of the settlers were able to comply with the terms, and only seven of the grants were forfeited.

The lands selected by the colonists were along the rich bottomlands of the Brazos, Colorado, and San Bernard rivers, extending from the vicinity of present-day Brenham, Navasota, and La Grange to the Gulf of Mexico. According to the terms of the colonization agreement, each family engaged in farming was to receive one labor (about 177 acres) and each ranching

F:170–175, 208–222, 441–446, FHL 1017521, DGS 7574188, images 633–635, 650–657, 767–770 of 854 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 25 Mar. 2023.

793. Madison Co., Ky., Marriage Records, 1792–1843, 1:48, FHL 183302, DGS 4260706, image 61 of 427 online at <familysearch.org>, “I hereby Certify that on the 7 day of april 1794 I celebrated the rights of marriage between Isaac Best margaret Wilkins [or Wilkens] | John Manire.”

794. Her name is often given as M. Margaret, or Mary Margaret—for example, on the highway marker and in Tweedy—but I have not found a single record to support either.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

family one sitio (about 4,428 acres). Because of the obvious advantages, a sizeable number of the colonists classified themselves as stock raisers, though they were technically planters. Each family's sitio was to have a frontage on the river equal to about one-fourth of its length; thus the east bank of the Brazos was soon completely occupied from the Gulf to what is now Brazos County. Most of the labors were arranged in three groups around San Felipe de Austin, which formed the nucleus of the colony.

The majority of the Old Three Hundred colonists were from the Trans-Appalachian South; the largest number were from Louisiana, followed by Alabama, Arkansas, Tennessee, and Missouri. Virtually all were originally of British ancestry. Many had been born east of the Appalachians and were part of the large westward migration of the early years of the nineteenth century. Most were farmers, and many—including the Bell, Borden, Kuykendall, McCormick, McNair, McNeel, Rabb, and Varner families—already had substantial means before they arrived. Because Austin wanted to avoid problems with his colonists, he generally only accepted those of “better” classes; indeed, only four of the Old Three Hundred grantees were illiterate. Another indication of the financial stature of the grantees was the large number of slaveholders among them; by the fall of 1825, sixty-nine of the families in Austin's colony owned slaves, and the 443 slaves in the colony accounted for nearly a quarter of the total population of 1,790. One of the colonists, Jared E. Groce, who arrived from Georgia in January 1822, had ninety slaves. Though not all of the original grantees survived or prospered, Austin's Old Three Hundred, as historian T. R. Fehrenbach has written, formed “the first Anglo planter-gentry in the province.” Their plantations, arrayed along the rich coastal riverbottoms, constituted the heart of the burgeoning slave empire in antebellum Texas.^[795]

And the following, also from the *Handbook of Texas* online, gives a biography of Isaac Best [I bring the items in red into doubt in my treatment herein]:

795. Texas State Historical Association, <www.tshaonline.org/handbook/entries/old-three-hundred>, accessed 4 Mar. 2023, “Old Three Hundred,” by Christopher Long, published 1952, updated 24 Apr. 2019.

BEST, ISAAC (1774–1837). Isaac Best, one of Stephen F. Austin’s Old Three Hundred colonists, the son of Stephen Best, was born in 1774, possibly in Pennsylvania. He married Mary Margaret Wilkins, and the couple had nine children. After spending his early years in Pennsylvania and Kentucky, Best and his wife left Garrard County, Kentucky, and moved to Montgomery County in southern Missouri [*sic*, Montgomery Co. is north of the Missouri River, so in northern Missouri] in 1808 [Montgomery Co., Mo., did not exist in 1808—it was formed in 1819—so they would have come to St. Charles Co.]. There he built a mill and an outpost known as Best’s Fort, which served as a refuge from Indian attacks during the War of 1812. The family and several slaves moved to Texas in 1824. On August 19 of that year Best received title to a sitio east of the Brazos River in what is now Waller County. He increased his landholdings and built a home near the site of present Pattison. The 1826 census described Best as a farmer and stock raiser between forty and fifty years of age. His household consisted of his wife, three sons, two daughters, and four slaves. Best may have lived at San Felipe in 1833, when William B. Travis issued a subpoena for him as a witness in a case against Isaac Clower. Best died near Pattison in 1837. On August 29, 1974, the Texas Historical Commission dedicated a marker to him on Farm Road 1458 1½ miles west of Pattison [Figure 17].^[796]

Another history (1885) has this to say:

Isaac Best and his wife came to Missouri in 1808, from Garrard county, Ky., and settled on the bottom in Montgomery county, which has since borne their name.^[797]

And another history (1908) has this to say:

The first real estate owners of Gasconade county were Isaac Best and a man by the name of Callahan, who had a horse grist mill on the Gasconade, but was driven away by the Indians and swam down the Missouri eight miles to Talbot’s Fort on Loutre island to escape.^[798]

796. Texas State Historical Association, <www.tshaonline.org/handbook/entries/best-isaac>, accessed 4 Mar. 2023, “Best, Isaac (1774–1837),” published 1952, updated 1 Nov. 1994.

797. *History of St. Charles, Montgomery and Warren Counties, Missouri*, 753–754.

798. Houck, *A History of Missouri*, 3:159n.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

These, plus Figure 1 from the 1896 book by Bryan and Rose, *Pioneer Families of Missouri*, bring the necessary background for Isaac Best into focus. Note that Figure 1 also has Isaac Best as son of Stephen Best. I believe that this classic reference is the culprit, it being the original source of the misinformation. The *Handbook of Texas* items reflect Bryan and Rose by this argument. We proceed carefully because Bryan and Rose is an often-used source. The authors in their preface state:

We have endeavored to have every name and incident correct, but of course there are some errors. There are many obstacles in the way of obtaining information of this kind, members of the same family frequently giving entirely different accounts of important events in their history. Mr. Rose has personally visited one or more members of each family whose history is given, and from his notes thus obtained the histories have been written. Where differences occurred in the statements, we have carefully compared them and endeavored to sift the facts from each; and we feel confident that this book is as near correct as it is possible for any work of the kind to be.^[799]

To be explicit, I claim that Isaac Best was son of Humphrey Best, not Stephen Best, and I claim that Isaac's wife was Margaret Wilkins not Mary Margaret Wilkins. As regards the latter point, Bryan and Rose do not name her, but the *Handbook of Texas* article and Texas highway sign do so. Also, Tweedy refers to her as M. Margaret Wilkins. I have not found even one original record that states Margaret Wilkins had a first name or even a first initial M.

The Mexican government granted (in Spanish) to Isaac Best, via Estevan [Stephen] F. Austin and El Baron de Bastrop, in documents written at San Felipe de Austin between 5 and 19 August 1824, a league of land just east of the Brazos River, across the river from San Felipe.^[800] His heirs were granted an additional labor in a document signed at San

799. Bryan and Rose, *Pioneer Families of Missouri*, iii, Preface.

800. Land grant to Isaac Best (search on patentee Best, Isaac), "The Texas General Land Office," at s3.glo.texas.gov/glo/history/archives/land-grants/, Waller Co., file SC 000004:39, English field notes 1-108 (dated 19 Aug. 1824), 1 league.

Felipe on 16 March 1838.^[801] It is not surprising that Elizabeth (–) (Riggs) Bertrong would reside near the same place if she were indeed the Elizabeth (Weldon) Riggs of Clay County, Missouri. Isaac Best was, by the argument here, Elizabeth Weldon’s uncle.

The one difficulty I do have in reconciling Bryan and Rose, Tweedy, and the Texas Handbook and highway sign items with my research is this strangely worded one line from Bryan and Rose: “Ebenezer [Isaac’s brother] never married, but he educated sixty children that claimed him for their father.”^[802] In my telling here, I do not find a named wife for Ebenezer but I do find a will which names children. And there is an unusual diatribe against a woman who abandoned him, apparently a wife.

Here is yet another treatment of Isaac Best in a history book, an 1885 history of several counties in Missouri. This one does not assign a father to Isaac Best and does not claim 1808 as his immigration date to Missouri. The war it refers to is the Indian Wars, a part of the War of 1812, concluded on 9 Mar. 1815, two days after Capt. Callaway (Daniel Boone’s son-in-law) was killed. The story of how Jonathan² Riggs tried to prevent that death appears just a couple of pages before this snippet:^[803]

801. Land grant to heirs of Isaac Best (search on patentee Best, Isaac), “The Texas General Land Office,” at s3.glo.texas.gov/glo/history/archives/land-grants/, DeWitt Co., abstract 59, file 502, Gonzales 1st Class, 1 labor, 7 pages.

802. Bryan and Rose, *Pioneer Families of Missouri*, 241.

803. *History of St. Charles, Montgomery and Warren Counties, Missouri*, 550. See p. 548 for the Capt. Callaway story.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

550

HISTORY OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

OTHER EVENTS OF THE WAR.

Jacob Quick and Isaac Best both had forts on Best's Bottom, above Loutre island, during the war. Best had a horse-mill, and his fort was a sort of block house. It is said that he had *sixteen* cur dogs trained to give the alarm on the approach of the Indians. One day while grinding at his mill, Best's canine sentinels sounded an alarm, attracting his attention, when he and a friend and assistant, named Callahan, sallied forth. A shot from the Indians wounded Callahan, when the two men retreated to the block house. Although Mr. Best made good use of his rifle, the Indians secured the horses and retired to the bluff. Best and Callahan abandoned the mill, took to the Missouri, embarked in a canoe, and paddled down the river to Fort Clemson, where they remained until the war was over.

On the 20th of May following Callaway's defeat occurred the murder by the Indians of the wife and three children of Robert Ramsey, two miles north-west of Marthasville, which is fully noted elsewhere. A few days later these Indians and some others who had re-enforced them had a series of skirmishes with the Lincoln county rangers, under Capts. Craig and Musick. At this time occurred the "sink hole fight," in which the noted Sac warrior, Black Hawk, commanded the Indians.

Figure 7. Isaac Best in early Montgomery Co., Mo.

However, from the same history book is this:

Jacob Quick, his son Alexander, and Jacob Groom and their families settled in Best's Bottom about 1809.* Alexander lived near the present site of Bethsaida Church.

Isaac Best and his wife came to Missouri in 1808, from Garrard county, Ky., and settled on the bottom in Montgomery county, which has since borne their name.^[804]

804. *History of St. Charles, Montgomery and Warren Counties, Missouri, 753-754.* The * refers to the following footnote in the history book itself: "Rose says Jacob Quick settled on Loutre island, but his grand-daughter, Mrs. W. B. Snethen, assures the writer that he first settled as above." On p. 755, "He [Jacob Groom] died February 19, 1842; his wife, who was Sallie Quick, a daughter of Jacob Quick, died January 7, 1865."

Analysis: I have indeed established that Alexander Quick was in Best's Bottom in the years before and after 1814, and that Isaac Best witnessed a deed for him concerning those properties in 1818 (see the 18 May 1818 item below). However, I'm lacking evidence that he or they were there in 1808 and 1809. As pointed out elsewhere, Montgomery Co. did not come into existence until 1819. (The 18 May 1818 deed below is in St. Charles Co., from which Montgomery Co. was derived.) The passage in the snippet above stating that Best's Bottom was above Loutre Island seems mistaken, if "above" means north. Best's Bottom is west of (the former) Loutre Island. But if "above" means upriver, as it surely does, then the statement is accurate. Best's Bottom lies about 7 miles upriver from Loutre Island.

N.B. Fort (or Camp) Clemson was built in Feb. 1812 on Loutre Island. Capt. James Callaway (Daniel Boone's grandson) spent time there during the war (of 1812). Callaway is a notable name in Riggs genealogy. One story has it that Callaway would not have been shot, on an expedition out of Fort Clemson, if he had listened to his lieutenant, Jonathan Riggs (*Bethuel*¹).^[805]

The following is a list of forts on the Missouri River:

Quicks Fort (HF). Little is known about this fort. It was located on the west side of the Loutre river, not far from its mouth, near Loutre Island, It was built on the east end of Bests Bottom.

Fort Clemson (IM). Built by the Missouri Rangers in 1812, the fort was named in honor of Colonel Eli Brady Clemson. It was located on the Loutre Island, next to the Missouri River. Captain James Callaway spent a considerable amount of time at the fort during the war, referred to it as Camp Clemson in letters to his wife. The only description of Fort Clemson calls it a small, crude fort with barracks.

Bests Fort (HF). Located in Bests Bottom at its western end, Isaac Best had built a blockhouse for his family. Quicks Fort was not far away. In

805. Smith, *Elder Bethuel Riggs*, 89-93.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

1814, Best and his family abandoned the fort and retired to Fort Clemson.^[806]

Here is another short biography of the Best family of early Texas, which mentions its close relationship with the Mouser family, also one of the “Old 300”:

Isaac Best was one of Stephen F. Austin’s “Old Three Hundred”. He received a league of land on the east bank of the Brazos in what is now Waller County. He and his wife and children joined a caravan from Missouri to come to Texas. With the group was David Mouser and his wife who were also members of the “Old Three Hundred”.^[807] The two leagues of land they received in 1824, the Isaac Best League and the David Mouser League, are in the northwestern corner of the present Waller County.^[808]

On 30 Oct. 1812, Isaac Best and Margaret his wife of the District of St. Charles and Territory of Louisiana, sold to James Tygart [*sic*, Taggard, see next item] of the same place, a tract of 105 arpents [1 arpent is approximately .85 acres] in the same district “lying on the North bank of the Missouri in the Point Bonhomme it being the South End of the Survey made by Elisha Goodrich deceased. The deal is pending, awaiting a title from the heirs of Goodrich, with a penalty of \$800 if it does not come through. It was acknowledged 17 July 1819.”^[809] Note that this is the same land fought over by Goodrich heirs (see items below).

Analysis: This is difficult to parse because it has Isaac and Margaret selling land roughly 60 miles downriver (see next) in 1812, when presumably they were in Fort Clemson on Loutre Island for protection (having abandoned Best’s Fort). But the deed does not state where exactly

806. Callaway County Missouri Journal, Forts in Missouri - War of 1812,

<www.usgennet.org/usa/mo/county/callaway/Military/1812_Forts.html>, accessed 6 Apr. 2023.

807. Land grant to David Mouser (search on patentee Mouser, David), “The Texas General Land Office,” at s3.glo.texas.gov/glo/history/archives/land-grants/, Waller Co., file SC.000004:29, English field notes 1-109 (dated 19 Aug. 1824), 1 league. The survey description uses as a reference point “the South west corner of Isack Best Survey.”

808. *A History of Waller County, Texas*, Best, 552–553/719 in the .pdf version of the book.

809. St. Charles Co., Mo., Deeds, 1819–1820, F:146–147, FHL 967562, DGS 8196754, images 91–92 of 528 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 10 Mar. 2023.

they were located, other than St. Charles Co. And the actual Bonhomme Island deal apparently didn't come to fruition until 1819–1820. Perhaps they were trying to find a way to live closer to civilization. Notice that they were in Texas by 1824, so they were probably ripe for Stephen Austin's relocation idea.

N.B. Bonhomme Island is another island like (the former) Loutre Island that borders the Missouri River. The lands along the river are the “bottoms.” Best Bottoms and Green Bottoms are examples. Loutre Island, in modern Montgomery Co., lies upriver from Bonhomme Island about 55 miles, and Best Bottoms lies about 7 miles further upriver. Bonhomme Island lies about 38 miles upriver from the confluence of the Missouri and Mississippi Rivers, in modern St. Charles Co., and in the St. Louis greater metropolitan area today. The “peninsula” at the river confluence has a neck at about 25 miles up the Missouri River from the confluence (roughly opposite Portage Des Sioux on the Mississippi River).

N.B. This 1812 item was until recently (7 Apr. 2023) the earliest record I had for Isaac Best in what was to become Missouri. And the Figure 7 snippet suggests he was there 1812–1815 for the Indian Wars.

Items (added 7 Apr. 2023) establish Isaac Best in Missouri in 1808 and 1810, but not in what would become Montgomery Co. Both these records are for the court of quarter sessions and common pleas held in St. Charles, St. Charles Dist., La. Terr. (to become St. Charles Co., Mo. Terr. in 1812). St. Charles is just downriver from Bonhomme Island (or Point), roughly six miles, so over 60 miles downriver from what would become Best's Bottom:

On 31 Oct. 1808, “Isaac Best Security for the appearance of George Ayres Discharged from his recog[?] after Surrendering the his [*sic*] principal.” The case of United States vs George Ayres appeared on the next page.^[810] This also appears in another record book for the October 1808 term of the court: “Isaac Best surrendered George Ayre for whose ap-

810. St. Charles Co., Mo., Circuit Court Record, first vol. [unlettered], 1808–1815, 31 Oct. 1808, left page, FHL 966169, DGS 8196739, image 15 of 559 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 7 Apr. 2023.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

pearance he was security at the suit of the united states & was by the court released from his recognizance.”^[811]

On 26 Feb. 1810, the sheriff returned a list of 17 Grand and Petit Jurors summoned to serve this term. No. 11 on the list was Isaac Best.^[812] He was not called to serve during the term. The same list appears in the alternative record in a slightly different place: On 2 Nov. 1809, “the following persons were drawn to serve as grand & petit jurors at the next term [that is, the Feb. 1810 term] viz. . . . - Isaac Best - . . .”^[813]

I checked the records up to 24 Feb. 1813 and found no further mention of Isaac Best (but one mention of Stephen Best, q.v.). Presumably Isaac was established in Best’s Bottom by this date.

N.B. A modern map of Montgomery Co., Mo., shows that it’s lower edge is defined by the Missouri River. At the southernmost point of the county is a north-south road called Best Bottom Rd, that terminates about 1,000 feet north of the curent river. It proceeds north to intersect highway 94 which proceeds northeast into nearby Rhineland. Slightly northwest of this intersection is the Best Bottom Cem. Apparently the Missouri River was a mile or more in width in earlier times, so what is now the Best Bottoms was probably underwater at the time.

N.B. Loutre Island no longer exists as an island, for the same reason. The Loutre River enters the Missouri at the east edge of Montgomery Co.—at its southeast corner. Loutre Island was at this junction, but with the withdrawal of the Missouri to its current width, the island ceased to exist as an island. For instance, the Loutre Island Cem., an African-American cemetery, now lies about 2 miles north of the Missouri River and no longer on an island.^[814]

811. St. Charles Co., Mo., Circuit Court Record, 1808-1815, A:15, FHL 966169, DGS 8196739, image 95 of 559 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 7 Apr. 2023.

812. St. Charles Co., Mo., Circuit Court Record, first vol. [unlettered], 1808-1815, 26 Feb. 1810, left page, FHL 966169, DGS 8196739, image 34 of 559 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 7 Apr. 2023.

813. St. Charles Co., Mo., Circuit Court Record, 1808-1815, A:51-52, FHL 966169, DGS 8196739, images 113-114 of 559 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 7 Apr. 2023.

814. *Wikipedia*, <en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Loutre_River_(Missouri_River)>, accessed 5 Apr. 2023: “The Loutre Island no longer exists, as the slough that once surrounded the island no longer con-

The following snippet about the early settlement of Loutre township in what is now Montgomery Co. gives shaky support to the often repeated 1808 date for the Bests:

It was within the limits of Loutre township that the first settlements were made in Montgomery county. These were on Loutre island perhaps as early as 1798, while the country still belonged to Spain. The island was first discovered by the French trappers and voyageurs, and by them called Loutre—meaning Otter, doubtless from the number of these valuable fur-bearing animals found in the slough which surrounds it. Some of the first settlers on the upper portion of Loutre island were Lewis Groshong, . . . , Lindsay Carson (father of Kit Carson), . . . , James Patton, Thomas Patton, Jacob Patton . . . A few of these may have lived for a time in the western border of what is now Warren county. These came from about 1798 to 1809, and nearly all were from Kentucky; . . . the Pattons were Kentuckians. . . .

Jacob Patton, his nephew, Thomas Patton and Hail Talbott came to the island in 1809. . . . Jacob Patton located on section 30, township 46, range 4, just across the line in what is now Warren county. . . .

[followed by the Jacob Quick and Isaac Best paragraphs already quoted.]^[815]

On 18 May 1818, Isaac Best and James “Cantley” witnessed a deed by Alexander and Nancy Quick in St. Charles Co., Terr. of Mo. (q.v.).

On 23 June 1818, a jury was empaneled to hear the case of Alexander McKinney vs Flanders Callaway. The third juror of 12 was Isaac Best.^[816]

On 1 Mar. 1819, in the case of Samuel Brown vs Isaac Best, the jury found for the defendant, Isaac Best.^[817]

In the 1820 April Term of chancery court in Missouri Terr., Northern Circuit, Isaac Best vs Nathaniel W. Scroggins, Elizabeth Scroggins,

nects to the river. The island has become part of the bank of the river. The now defunct but standing Loutre Island chapel is accessible from Missouri State Route 94. The Loutre Island Cemetery along Missouri State Route 19 still carries the Loutre Island name.”

815. *History of St. Charles, Montgomery and Warren Counties, Missouri, 752–754.*

816. St. Charles Co., Mo., Court Records, 1816–1820, A2:216, FHL 966169, DGS 8196739, image 374 of 559 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 7 Apr. 2023

817. St. Charles Co., Mo., Court Records, 1816–1820, A2:330–331, FHL 966169, DGS 8196739, image 444 of 559 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 7 Apr. 2023

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

James Goodrich, John Goodrich, Ruth Goodrich, Elisha Goodrich, Asaph Goodrich, and James Green (with Green being administrator of Elisha Goodrich deceased and guardian of his minor heirs James, John, Ruth, Elisha and Asaph). The Scrogginses failed to show so the court decided in favor of the defendant Isaac Best, giving him full rights to 105 arpents of land. The condition was that the Scrogginses had five years to make a complaint, but it was free and clear Isaac's land if they failed to do so. The decision was made on 28 Sept. 1820 in Isaac's favor.^[818]

On 3 Oct. 1820, Isaac Best and Margaret his wife of Montgomery Co., Mo., sold to James Taggart of St. Charles Co., Mo., for \$400, a tract of 105 arpents in St. Charles Co., on the Missouri River. Isaac Best was granted full use of this land in the immediately preceding item, a chancery suit, decided 28 Sept. 1820.^[819]

So far, this is the last record I have of Isaac in Missouri, and they are definitely located in Montgomery Co.

On 7 May 1837, San Felipe, Rep. of Texas, sons Humphrey and E. W. Best petitioned for letters of administration for the estate of Isaac Best, deceased, who died intestate. They were bonded, with Noah Scott, and granted the letters. Some of the heirs were listed thusly, on 29 May 1837:

there are five absent heirs & legitimate children of the late Isaac Best Decd. which are residents of the United States and heirs to the said I. Best Estate a son John Best - Polly Best now Polly Cantly the wife of Saml. Cantly Sarah Best now Sarah Cantly the wife of James Cantly Phoebe Best now Phoebe Best [sic] now Phoebe Monser [sic] the wife of

818. St. Charles Co., Mo., Deeds, 1820-1823, G:524, FHL 967562, DGS 8196754, image 510 of 528 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 30 Mar. 2023; St. Charles Co., Mo., Deeds, 1831-1835, IJ:79, image 339 of 751 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 5 Apr. 2023, "Elijah" R. Goodrich, of Allegheny Co., Pa., sells for \$150 to James Goodrich of St. Charles Co. one-fifth of an undivided tract, Greens Bottom in St. Charles Co., granted to Elisha Goodrich by the Spanish Government containing 295 arpents, "bounded as follows on the East by James Green, on the West by William Stewart, on the South by the Missouri River, and on the North by the Domains," apparently buying out his brother's one-fifth.

819. St. Charles Co., Mo., Deeds, 1820-1823, G:525, FHL 967562, DGS 8196754, image 510 of 528 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 24 Feb. 2023.

George Monser Margaret Best now Margaret Monser the wife of David Monser^[820]

Noah Scott was appointed Curator of these absent heirs “residing in the United States of the North,” but he renounced the role, so on 29 Aug. 1837, San Felipe, Rep. of Texas, Stephen Best petitioned for that role, and it was granted. On that same date the following petitioned for partition of the personal property of the estate:

Humphrey Best – Eben Best – Stephen Best for himself and John Best Polly Best Sarah Best Phebe Best and Margaret Best absentees for whom he is Curator^[821]

Then, on 14 Jan. 1838, Margaret Best, the widow, was added to the list of persons to be included in a partition of the real estate, the widow to get half.^[822]

On 20 July 1840, in the Texas Tax Rolls of 1840, appeared the following Best family members in Austin Co.: “Best, Ebin W.” | . . . | Best, Humphrey | same Admr. Isaac Best dec’d. | . . . | Best, Stephen.”^[823]

In 1850 Margaret Best, 74, born in Maryland, resided in Lavaca Co., Tex., in the household of B. Best, 29, male [sic], a farmer born in Florida, with \$3,100 real estate, and with Emily, 7, John F., 5, and Stephen, 3, all born in Texas.^[824] B. Best was probably Bathsheba, born in Florida (see 1860 census for Lavaca Co.).

820. Succession Records, Austin Co., Rep. of Tex., A:101-110, FHL 1017520, DGS 7574187, images 54-59 of 786 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Feb. 2023, this quotation from A:102.

821. Succession Records, Austin Co., Rep. of Tex., A:101-110, FHL 1017520, DGS 7574187, images 54-59 of 786 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Feb. 2023, this quotation from A:108.

822. Succession Records, Austin Co., Rep. of Tex., A:101-110, FHL 1017520, DGS 7574187, images 54-59 of 786 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 21 Feb. 2023, see particularly A:109.

823. The Portal to Texas History, Texas State Genealogical Society, <texashistory.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metaph29590/m1/30/?q=%22Isaac%20Best%22>, accessed 4 Mar. 2023, Texas Tax Rolls of 1840 (Part 7), compiled by Gifford White, in *Stirpes*, Vol 5, no. 3, Sept. 1965, p. 108, Austin Co.

824. 1850 U.S. census, Lavaca Co., Tex., r. 912, p. 319b, dw. 200, fam. 200.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

The family structure derives from the following probate record: In the 1852 March Term of the court of Austin Co., Tex., son Stephen Best listed son Humphrey's lawful heirs as "Your petitioner [that is, Stephen Best], Ja^s Cantly & Sarah his wife Geo Mouser & Phoebe & Peggy Smith, of the State of Ark^s, and John Best and Sam^l Cantly & Polly his wife of the State of Missouri and Emily Best John Best, Stephen Best descendants of Eben Best dec^d of Lavaca C^o State of Texas."^[825]

This structure is verified in the 1853 January Term of the same court, in a petition by Stephen Best, administrator of the estate of "Humphries" Best, listing "the following Heirs are entitled to equal Shares To wit 1st the heirs of Ebin Best 2nd Stephen Best 3rd John Best 4th Polly Cantley, 5th Sally Cantley 6th Peggy Smith, 7th Phebe Mousey, the Heirs of Ebin Best being the minor representatives of their Father for his Seventh." Also, "Stephen Best has bought out the interest of Sally Cantley, Peggy Smith and Phebe Mousey" and is therefore due four of the shares.^[826]

Children:

- + 29 i JOHN⁶ BEST, born 1794 5 Apr. 1793 or 1799, Kentucky, married (1) POLLY⁶ BEST (sHumphrey⁵, Humphrey⁴), a cousin, daughter of John's uncle Humphrey⁵ Best, and had three children, married (2) SARAH QUICK, and had six children.^[827] John was the only child not to move to Texas with Isaac.
- 30 ii ISAAC⁶ BEST, born 1796. "Isaac Best, Jr., died when he was nineteen years of age."^[828]
- 31 iii HUMPHREY⁶ BEST, born 1797, Missouri, died "in the Early Part of the year 1842,"^[829] or "some time after 1st February in the year A.D.

825. Succession Records, Austin Co., Tex., E:586, FHL 1017521, DGS 7574188, image 535 of 854 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 25 Mar. 2023, this record filed 29 Mar. 1852.

826. Succession Records, Austin Co., Tex., F:436, FHL 1017521, DGS 7574188, image 765 of 854 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 25 Mar. 2023, this record filed 3 Feb. 1853.

827. Everything in this paragraph comes from Mildred F. Tweedy, Jacob Patton and his Descendants: Included are the allied families of Curtis, Best, Quick, Gilbert, McDonald, Nooe, Robinson, and Heap, 1971, online at <Ancestry.com>, particularly "The Best Family," pp. 23-25. The author's great-grandfather, Jacob H. Patton, married Rhoda⁷ Best, daughter of John⁶ Best, and she has the family Bible of Jacob and Rhoda.

828. Bryan and Rose, *Pioneer Families of Missouri*, 241.

1852 [sic, should presumably be 1842],^[830] Austin Co., Rep. of Tex., married 9 Dec. 1833, San Felipe de Austin,^[831] ELIZABETH SCOTT. He died intestate before his brother, Stephen Best, of Lavaca Co., Tex., petitioned the 1851 December Term of the probate court of Austin Co. to be appointed administrator of the estate. Letters of administration were granted to Stephen on 5 Feb. 1852, and he was bonded, receiving full approval on 29 Mar. 1852.^[832] Humphrey died without issue, and Elizabeth was not listed in the probate papers for him.

In 1833 Humphrey “Bost” paid tax in Austin Co., Tex. (which wasn’t yet a state or even a republic).^[833]

- + 32 iv SARAH⁶ BEST, born about 1800, Kentucky, married JAMES CANTLY [CANTLEY], and had at least six children.
- + 33 v PHOEBE⁶ BEST, born about 1802, Kentucky, married GEORGE MOUSER, and had probably nine and perhaps 14 children.
- 34 vi POLLY⁶ BEST, born 1804, died before the 1851 September Term of the Austin Co., Tex., court,^[834] married SAMUEL CANTLY [CANTLEY].

829. Succession Records, Austin Co., Rep. of Tex., E:582-587, 616-620, F:436-440, 480-482, FHL 1017521, DGS 7574188, images 533-535, 547-549, and 765-767, 787-788 of 854 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 25 Mar. 2023, “said Humphry [Best] died in the Early Part of the year 1842” [E:586].

830. Succession Records, Austin Co., Tex., F:209, FHL 1017521, DGS 7574188, image 650 of 854 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 25 Mar. 2023, Sept. Term 1851, Austin Co., Tex., petition for partition of lands by Bathsheba Dunham and Mortimer T. Dunham, her husband, “They further say that s^d Humphry died intestate & without issue some time after 1st February in the year A.D. 1852 [sic, since this is an 1851 document].”

831. Marriage of Humphrey Best to Elizabeth Scott, Austin Co., Tex., Marriage Bonds, 1824-1835, p. 87, at familysearch.org, FHL, 1019273 DGS 4539477, but image 98 of 781 online, labeled p. 87, is illegible, so we go by the index in image 4 of 781 online: “Best, Humphrey and Elizabeth Scott 5-30-1833 [Page No.] 87.” Although illegible, most of the surrounding legible documents in this record are headed “Department of Bexar | Jurisdiction of Austin .”

832. Succession Records, Austin Co., Tex., E:582-587, FHL 1017521, DGS 7574188, images 533-535 of 854 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 25 Mar. 2023.

833. Texas, U.S., Compiled Census and Census Substitutes Index, 1820-1890, cites TX Tax List Index, 1830-1839, Humphrey “Bost,” Austin Co., Tex., no twp. listed, 1833, at <Ancestry.com>.

834. Succession Records, Austin Co., Tex., F:209, FHL 1017521, DGS 7574188, image 650 of 854 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 25 Mar. 2023, Sept. Term 1851, Austin Co., Tex., petition for partition of lands by Bathsheba Dunham and Mortimer T. Dunham, her husband, “They further say that the said Polly Cantly is now dead & that the names of her successors or legal repre-

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

- + 35 vii **MARGARET⁶ BEST**, born about 1807, Kentucky, married (1) – **MOUSER**, and had at least three children, married (2) **GEORGE SMITH**, and had at least two children.
- + 36 viii **EBENEZER W.⁶ BEST**, born 1808, married **BATHSHEBA SMITH**, and had three children.
- + 37 ix **STEPHEN⁶ BEST**, born about 1810, Missouri, married (1) **ALEPHA [ALLEPHE] YORK**, and had three children, married (2) **LUCINDA ROARK**, and had seven children.

4. **HANNAH⁵ BEST** (¹*Humphrey*⁴) was born ca. 1771, **Madison Co., Va.**, and died 3 Mar. 1862, **Clay Co., Mo.** She married 22 Apr. 1789, **Madison Co., Ky.**,^[835] **JOSEPH WELDON**, who was born at the latest before 7 Apr. 1773 (over 16 in the 1789 tax lists), and who died before Hannah was appointed 29 May 1826 administratrix of his **Ralls Co., Mo.**, estate.

On 7 Apr. 1789 Joseph Weldon paid taxes in **Madison Co., Ky.**^[836] on one tithable over 16.^[837]

In 1800 Joseph Weldon paid taxes in **Garrard Co.** (derived from **Madison**), **Ky.**^[838]

On 30 Dec. 1806, **Garrard Co., Ky.**, **William McCubben** married (license)^[839] **Nancy Best**, with the consent of her guardian, **Joseph Weldon**,

sentative heirs are not known to petitioners.”

835. **Madison Co., Ky.**, Marriage Bonds, File 1, 1786–1796, FHL 183303, DGS 4542884, images 136–137 of 1101 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 17 Feb. 2023, “I hereby Certifie that on the 22nd day of april 1789 I Celebrated the rights of matrimony between Joseph Wheeldon [sic] and Hannah Best, both of this County, according to Law, in that [tear] made and promi[sed] [to?] [cropped]”; also, **Madison Co., Marriage Records**, 1:39, 1792–1843, FHL 183302, DGS 4260706, image 56 of 427 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 25 Feb. 2023, “I hereby Certify that on the 22 [possibly 23] day of April 1789 I Celebrated the right of matrimony between Joseph Wheeldon and Hannah Best both of this County according to law in that case made and provided for [signed] John Manire.”

836. **Kentucky, U.S.**, Compiled Census and Census Substitutes Index, 1810–1890, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 15 Jan. 2023.

837. **Madison Co., Ky.**, Tax List, 1789, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 84 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 17 Apr. 2023.

838. **Kentucky, U.S.**, Compiled Census and Census Substitutes Index, 1810–1890, <Ancestry.com>, accessed 15 Jan. 2023.

839. **Garrard Co., Ky.**, Marriage Records, 1797–1853, bond no. 439, p. 87, FHL 183256, DGS4260348, image 19 of 688 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 28 Feb. 2023, bondsman

who also served as bondsman. [N.B., There is a Nancy McCubbin, 62, born in Kentucky in the 1850 census for North Fork Twp., Izard Co., Ark., r. 27 , p. 20a, dw. 298, fam. 298.]

In 1810 Joseph Weldon (“Wheeldon Jos.”), over 45, resided in Garrard Co., Ky., with a woman 26–45 (presumably wife Hannah), and with four boys and two girls, all under 16.^[840] One girl, under 10 [born 1800–1810], fits Elizabeth Riggs, and the other, 10–16 [born 1794–1800], fits Rachel Riggs.

On 1 Dec. 1825, the General Land Office of the U.S. granted a parcel of 160 acres to Joseph “Wheldon.”^[841]

On 29 May 1826, Ralls Co., Mo., **Hannah Wheldon** was appointed administratrix of the estate of **Joseph Wheldon** deceased, for all parts of the estate lying in Ralls Co.^[842] N.B. Ralls Co. is about half the width of the state of Missouri east of Clay Co. Randolph Co. was derived from a sliver of the far west of Ralls Co. in 1829. Monroe Co. was derived in 1831 from the western half or so of Ralls Co.

In an affidavit in a probate file sworn 18 Mar. 1832, Clay Co., Mo., we know that Hannah Weldon had seven heirs: Jane Harris, James Weldon, Rachel Riggs, Benedict Weldon, Elizabeth Riggs, Sinota Weldon, and John Weldon, presumably in age order.^[843]

Children (from the probate record):

38 i **JANE⁶ WELDON**, married – **HARRIS**.

Joseph Weldon, remark: “Consent of guardian of Nancy – Joseph Weldon.”

840. 1810 U.S. census, Lancaster, Garrard Co., KyH., r. 6, p. 230, FHL 181351, “22001 11010”; marriage of Joseph “Wheeldon” to Hannah Best, Madison Co., Ky., Marriage Records, 1792–1843, 1:39, at familysearch.org, FHL 183302, image 42, married 22 Apr. 1789. Garrard Co. formed (partially) from Madison Co. in 1797

841. Bureau of Land Management, General Land Office Records, at <gloreords.blm.gov>, accession no. CV-0103-367, doc. no. 1007, Missouri, issued 1 Dec. 1825, land office St. Louis, NE¼ S19 T54N R8W, Monroe Co., Mo., Joseph Wheldon, assignee of Bennet Goldsberry.

842. Missouri, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1766–1988, Ralls Co., Wills, 1821–1849, A:37–38, images 51–52 of 389 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 16 Jan. 2023, bondsman Benjamin S. Ely.

843. Missouri, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1766–1988, Clay Co., case file 2-71 [images 986–996 of 1898 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 10 Jan. 2023], affidavit sworn by Benedict Weldon, administrator, 18 Mar. 1832 (image 991).

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

- 39 ii **JAMES⁶ WELDON**.
- 40 iii **RACHEL⁶ WELDON**, born about 1797, Kentucky,^[844] married **NATHANIEL² RIGGS** (*Bethuel¹*).
- + 41 iv **BENEDICT⁶ WELDON**, born 27 Jan. 1799 Garrard Co., Ky., married (his cousin) **CHARITY⁶ BEST** (*₅Humphrey⁵, Humphrey⁴*), and had 13 children. This family is continued with Charity's sketch.
- 42 v **ELIZABETH⁶ WELDON**, born about 1801, Kentucky, married (1) **SAMUEL² RIGGS** (*Bethuel¹*), and had three children, married (2) **THOMAS BERTRONG**, and had three children.
- 43 vi **SINOTA [CYNTHIA]⁶ WELDON**, born about 1811, Kentucky,^[845] and apparently had a child out of wedlock: (1) **Lydia⁷ Weldon**, born about 1831, Missouri. Cynthia (and Lydia) resided with (her sister) Charity Weldon in 1870 in Daviess Co., Mo. (q.v.).
- 44 vii **JOHN⁶ WELDON**.

7. **EBENEZER⁵ BEST** (*₁Humphrey⁴*) was born sometime in the year before 11 May 1780 (he apparently entered the tax list as a 21-year-old tithable on 11 May 1801), and died between 28 Mar. 1839 when he signed a codicil to his will in Garrard Co., Ky., and the April 1839 court which proved it.

In 1810 Ebenezer Best, 26-45 [born 1765-1784], resided in Lancaster Twp., Garrard Co., Ky.^[846]

The following deeds (which could just as well have appeared in sister Hannah Best's sketch), all in Garrard Co., Ky., Deeds, in 1817, and all land sales of family property to Ebenezer Best, presumably her brother, indicate that Hannah and her husband, Joseph Weldon, were selling out in Kentucky, presumably in preparation for their move to Missouri.

Repeated for convenience: On 15 Sept. 1817 **Stephen Best** and **Isaac Best**, two children of **Humphrey Best** late of Garrard Co., Ky., sold to **Ebenezer Best** of the same place, for \$800 (\$400 each) the tract of 400

844. 1850 U.S. census, Monroe Co., Mo., r. 407, p. 131B, dw. 808, fam. 808, Rachel Riggs, 53, born Ky.

845. 1850 U.S. census, Daviess Co., Mo., r. 398, p. 410B, dw. 770, fam. 774, Benedict Weldon, 51, born Ky., Charity, 43, born Ky., with 11 children, all born Mo., ages 1-21, and "Sinoty" Weldon, 39, born Ky., and Lydia Weldon, 17, born Mo.

846. 1810 U.S. census, Lancaster Twp., Garrard Co., Ky., r. 6, p. 204, FHL 181351.

acres known as the “mill seat tract,” “it being the same which Humphrey Best sen^r Deceased” lived and died on and left jointly to his children, lying on Paint Lick Creek. The deed was signed by **Stephen Best, Isaac Best,** and **Hannah Weldon**. It was fully acknowledged on 29 Sept. 1817, with Hannah’s relinquishing her dower right.^[847]

On 25 Sept. 1817, **Joseph Weldon and Hannah his wife**, of Garrard Co., Ky., sold to **Ebenezer Best**, of the same place, for \$2,000, 205¾ acres “on the waters of Paint lick creek” in Garrard Co. It was fully acknowledged on 29 Sept. 1817, with Hannah’s relinquishing her dower right.^[848]

On 25 Sept. 1817 On 25 Sept. 1817, **Joseph Weldon and Hannah his wife**, of Garrard Co., Ky., sold to **Ebenezer Best**, of the same place, for \$400, all their interest in the 400 acres in Garrard Co. “on the waters of Paintlick & known by the name of the mill seat tract it being the tract whereon Humphrey Best Died.” It was acknowledged on 25 Sept. 1817.^[849]

On 2 Mar. 1839, Garrard Co., Ky., **Ebenezer Best** signed his will, then signed a codicil to it on 29 Mar. 1839, and both were proved in the April 1839 County Court. It mentions the 1200 acres on which he currently resides and how they are to be parcelled out to his heirs: to “**Alfred Best**, who now lives with me” about 173.5 acres; to “**William Best** of Indiana” 205 acres; to “**Humphrey Best** who also resides with me” 400 acres known as “my fathers 400 acre tract” and equally divided into two parts by a “direct line crossing Paint Lick Creek;” to **Oliver Best** of unknown residence 200 acres if he is still alive; to **Tyre Best** about 200 acres; and to the **children of James Best** deceased the residue of the tract, about 200 acres. The will is long with detailed instructions about the slaves and monies. It further mentions “my grandchildren (viz) the children of **Alex^r F. Denny (Sally and Mary Jane)** and to the children of

847. Garrard Co., Ky., Deeds, 1814-1817, E:473-474, FHL 183244, DGS 8191829, images 265-266 of 774 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 23 Feb. 2023.

848. Garrard Co., Ky., Deeds, 1814-1817, E:475-476, FHL 183244, DGS 8191829, images 266-267 of 774 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 23 Feb. 2023.

849. Garrard Co., Ky., Deeds, 1814-1817, E:478-479, FHL 183244, DGS 8191829, image 268 of 774 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 23 Feb. 2023.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

my daughter, wife of **Henry Miller**,” “**Samuel Best** son **Ebenezer Best dec^d**,” “**Martha Francis Best** upon her arriving at the age of twenty years [so born after 2 Mar. 1819],” “my sons to wit, **Alfred, Humphrey, William, Tyre and Oliver**,” “**Sally and Mary Jane Denny**, my two Grand daughters,” “**Ebenezer Best Miller** and **Rutha Jane Miller**, the children of my daughter, wife of the said Henry.” The codicil denies any land to Humphrey Best if he marries **Nancy Higgenbotham**, daughter of Emmanuel, and it mentions “to the children of **Jane Miller**, wife of **Henry Miller**, and to the children of my deceased daughter **Mariam Malcena Denny**.”^[850]

Children (from the probate record):

- + 45 i **TYRE⁶ BEST**, born 30 Mar. 1807, Madison Co., Ky., married (1) **ELIZABETH WALKUP**, and had two children, married (2) **MARTHA F. FITZPATRICK [FITCHPATRICK]**, and had at least seven children.
- 46 ii **ALBERT⁶ BEST**, born 1810–1820.
In 1840 “Alford [perhaps Alford’s]” Best, 20–30, resided in Garrard Co., Ky., with a woman 15–20. Listed next to “Tyra” Best, 30–40.^[851]
- + 47 iii **WILLIAM H.⁶ BEST**, born about 1812 or 1816, Garrard Co., Ky., married **MINERVA J. SCOTT**, and had four children.
- + 48 iv **HUMPHREY⁶ BEST**, born 9 Oct. 1819, married **NANCY HIGGENBOTHAM**, and had at least two children.
- 49 v **OLIVER⁶ BEST**, of unknown residence.
- 50 vi **EBENEZER⁶ BEST**, born about 1800 (estimated from the Garrard Co., 1821 tax list where Ebenezer Best Jr. makes his first appearance), deceased as of 2 Mar. 1839, the will date, and had child: (1) **Samuel⁷ Best**.
- 51 vii **MARTHA FRANCIS⁶ BEST**, born after 2 Mar. 1819.
- 52 viii **JAMES⁶ BEST**, born about 1802 (estimated from the Garrard Co., 1823 tax list where James Best makes his first appearance), deceased as of 29 Mar. 1839, the codicil date, and had children.

850. Garrard Co., Ky., Wills, 1834–1839, I:541–545, FHL 183234, DGS 7646910, images 575–577 of 624 at <familysearch.org>, accessed 23 Feb. 2023, “Ebenezer Bests Will & Codicil.”

851. 1840, U.S. census, Garrard Co., Ky., r. 111, p. 48, FHL 7826.

- 53 ix **MARIAM MALCINA⁶ BEST**, deceased as of 29 Mar. 1839, the codicil date, married **ALEXANDER FINLEY DENNY**, and had two children: (1) **Sally⁷ Denny**; and (2) **Mary Jane⁷ Denny**, probably she born [as Jane B.] 13 Nov. 1837, Garrard Co., Ky., died 14 Mar. 1917, Lancaster, Garrard Co., Ky.,^[852] buried in Lancaster, Ky., married – **Robinson**.
- 54 x **JANE⁶ BEST**, deceased as of 29 Mar. 1839, the codicil date, married **HENRY MILLER**, and had children: (1) **Ebenezer Best⁷ Miller**; and (2) **Rutha Jane⁷ Miller**.

9. CELIA [SELAH] “CILA” “CEALY” “SEALY”⁵ BEST (*Humphrey⁴*) was born about 1787, Kentucky, and died after the 1860 census was enumerated on 4 Aug. 1860 and before her son Ebenezer was appointed administrator of her estate on 21 Sept. 1860, Howard Co., Mo. She married 15 Feb. 1802 (license), Garrard Co., Ky.,^[853] **SILAS ENYART**, who was born 1770–1780 according to the 1830 and 1840 censuses, and tax records (see next items) indicate that he was born in the year preceding 25 May 1778, probably son of Abraham Enyart. If so, then he was brother of Catherine Enyart, wife of Celia’s brother Humphrey⁵ Best. Silas died after signing his will on 17 Mar. 1849, Howard Co., and before (probably a long time before) it was proved 24 Sept. 1860.

On 25 May 1799, Abraham and Silas Enyart paid tax in Madison Co., Ky., each with one tithable, Abraham with one white male 16–21, and with 9 and 1 horses, respectively.^[854] This appears to be the first appearance of Silas in the tax lists, so perhaps just having arrived at 21 years of age. This would place his birth sometime in the year preceding

852. Kentucky, U.S., Death Records, 1852–1965, Death Certificates, 1911–1965, no. 7383, image 787 of 3309 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 2 Mar. 2023, Jane B. Robinson [so perhaps not Mary Jane], died 14 Mar. 1917, Lancaster, Garrard Co., aged 79 yrs. 4 mos. 1 dy., female, white, widowed, housework, born 13 Nov. 1837, Garrard Co., Ky., father A. Finley Denny, born Garrard Co., mother “Malcena” Best, born Garrard Co., informant J. Y. Robinson, of Lancaster, Ky., buried 16 Mar. 1917, Lancaster, Ky.

853. Garrard Co., Ky., Marriage Records, 1797–1853, bond no. 228, p. 81, FHL 183256, DGS4260348, image 13 of 688 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 24 Feb. 2023, Silas Enyart to “Sealy” Best, bondsman “Humpy” Best.

854. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1799, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 437 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 18 Apr. 2023.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

25 May 1778, and suggests strongly that Abraham (present on several earlier tax lists) was his father. There was frequently also a David Enyart listed, but I suspect he was not Silas's father (see items below), but perhaps an uncle say.

Abraham and David "Enyert" were also taxed there in June 1800, with one tithable each over 21, 8 and 2 horses, respectively, and one male 16–21 for Abraham.^[855] So Silas was perhaps that slightly younger than 21 male in Abraham's household.

Abraham and David Enyart were also taxed there on 24 June 1801, with one tithable each, 9 and 3 horses, respectively, and one other tithable (over 21) for Abraham.^[856] The other tithable in Abraham's household was probably Silas.

On 13 Apr. 1802, Abraham, Silas, and David Enyart were taxed in Madison Co., Ky., with one tithable each, 5, 6, and 4 horses, respectively, and one black under 16 for Silas.^[857]

On 11 July 1808, Silas and "Abr^m" "Enyert" paid tax in Madison Co., Ky., on 1 tithable male each, and on 7 and 12 horses, respectively. Silas also had 2 total blacks (so under 16).^[858]

In 1810 Silas "Enyard," 26–45 [born 1765–1784], resided in Madison Co., Ky., with a woman 16–26 [born 1784–1794], and three boys and one girl under 10 [born 1800–1810].^[859]

In 1830 Silas Enyart, 50–60 [born 1770–1780], resided in Howard Co., Mo., with a woman 40–50 [born 1780–1790], two males 5–10, one male 10–15, two males 15–20, and two males 20–30.^[860]

855. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1800, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 494 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 18 Apr. 2023.

856. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1801, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 605 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 18 Apr. 2023.

857. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1802, FHL 8126, DGS 7834478, image 693 of 1247 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 18 Apr. 2023.

858. Madison Co., Ky., Tax List, 1808, FHL 8127, DGS 7834479, image 86 of 1200 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 20 Apr. 2023.

859. 1810 U.S. census, Madison Co., Ky., r. 7, p. 203, FHL 181352.

860. 1830 U.S. census, Howard Co., Mo., r. 73, p. 154, FHL 14854.

In 1840 Silas Enyart, 60–70 [born 1770–1780], resided in Prairie Twp., Howard Co., Mo., with a woman 40–50 [born 1790–1800], and one male 20–30 [born 1810–1820], and one male 30–40.^[861]

In 1850 “Cila” Enyart, 63 (female), born in Kentucky, with \$1,000 real estate, resided in Howard Co., Mo., with Mary, 20, M., 16 (female), Jane, 14, and Nancy, 12, all born in Missouri. Next door was “Humphry” Enyart, 47.^[862]

In 1860 Celia Enyart, 74, born in Kentucky, with \$2,400 real and \$4,200 personal estates, resided in Roanoke, Prairie Twp., Howard Co., Mo., with Mary, 22, born in Missouri. Next door was “Humphry” Enyart, 47. The census was enumerated 4 Aug. 1860. Next door was James R. Denny. Next door in the other direction was Mary A. Enyart, 57, born in Tennessee, with \$13,725 real and \$22,720 personal estates, and with Mary B., 10, born in Missouri, and with one domestic.^[863] Mary A. was the wife of Humphrey Enyart.

On 21 Sept. 1860, Howard Co., Mo., Ebenezer Enyart was appointed administrator of the estate of Selah Enyart, she having died intestate. Ebenezer Enyart, as principal, and James R. Denny and William McCully Sr., as securites, were bonded for \$6,000 on the condition that Ebenezer faithfully administer her estate.^[864]

On 17 Mar. 1849, Silas Enyart signed his will in Howard Co., Mo., and it was exhibited and proved in court on 24 Sept. 1860. No administrator was appointed at the time of the will’s signing, so also on 24 Sept. 1860, Ebenezer Enyart was appointed administrator of that estate also.

Silas’s will mentions “my wife,” “a note on David Enyart,” “my children John, Stephen, Ebenezer, and also the children of my son Silas, my sons Humphrey, David, Abraham, & James,” “the children of my daugh-

861. 1840 U.S. census, Prairie Twp., Howard Co., Mo., r. 224, p. 19, FHL 14856.

862. 1850 U.S. census, Howard Co., Mo., r. 401, p. 165b, dw. 1, fam. 1 [which seems to be a misnumbering, continuing from dw. 6, fam. 6 on the preceding page].

863. 1860 U.S. census, Roanoke PO, Prairie Twp., Howard Co., Mo., r. M653_623, p. 463, dw. 396, fam. 371.

864. Howard Co., Mo., Wills, 1856–1864, 5:149–151, FHL 963411, DGS 7631213, images 144–145 of 538 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 2 Mar. 2023, includes the will of Silas Enyart, and the intestate estate of Selah Enyart.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

ter Polly C. Harvey.” Witnessed by John Harvey and Humphrey B. Denny.

On 18 Sept. 1862, Howard Co., Mo., Ebenezer Enyart was bonded as administrator for the estate of Silas Enyart deceased, guided by a will. Rice Patterson, James R. Denny, John H. Patterson, and Alexander Denny served as securities. Ebenezer was also bonded, with the same securities, as administrator of the estate of Selah Enyart deceased.^[865]

Children:

- 55 i **JOHN⁶ ENYART.**
- 56 ii **STEPHEN⁶ ENYART.**
- + 57 iii **SILAS⁶ ENYART**, married **CHARLOTTE** —, and had seven children.
- + 58 iv **ABRAHAM⁶ ENYART**, born about 1802, Kentucky, married **ANN GRAVES**, and had at least five children.
- + 59 v **HUMPHREY⁶ ENYART**, born 17 Feb. 1803, Kentucky, married **MARY A.** —, and had at least one child.
- 60 vi **DAVID⁶ ENYART**, born 1800–1810.

In 1830 David “Inyard,” 20–30, resided in Howard Co., Mo., with a woman 20–20, three girls under 5, listed next to Charles Harvey.^[866]

- 61 vii **EBENEZER B.⁶ ENYART**, born 1814 (gravestone), died 1877, buried in Salem Cem., Randolph Co., Mo.,^[867] administrator of parents’ estates. He married **EDNA** —, born about 1816, Kentucky, and had at least seven children.

In 1850 “Ebinezzer” Enyart, 36, a farmer born in Kentucky, with \$2,000 real estate, resided in Macon Co., Mo., with “Etna,” 34, born in Kentucky, and with Silas, 16, Celia, Ann, 16, Humphrey, 10, Ebenezer, 8, Mary E., 6, Martha, 4, “Etna” E., 11, all born in Missouri. Two dwellings away resided James Enyart, 25, and his family.^[868]

865. Howard Co., Mo., Wills, 1856–1864, 5:258–259, FHL 963411, DGS 7631213, images 202–203 of 538 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 17 Apr. 2023, two successive items.

866. 1830 U.S. census, Howard Co., Mo., r. 73, p. 145, FHL 14854.

867. *Find a Grave*, no. 159163758, gravestone photograph, by Nancy Meadows, Salem Cem., Randolph Co., Mo., “Ebenezer B. | Enyart | 1814 [label here appears to say ‘Salem Presbyterian Cemetery | Lev’ck’s M[?], MO’] 1877.”

868. 1850 U.S. census, Dist. 52., Macon Co., Mo., r. 405, p. 177a, dw. 844, fam. 854.

In 1860 “Eben” Enyart, 46, a farmer born in Kentucky, with \$3,000 real and \$12,000 personal estates, resided in Woodville, Middle Fork Twp., Macon Co., Mo., with “Ednah,” 44, born in Kentucky, and with Humphrey, 19, Elbridge B., 17, Mary E., 14, Martha F., 13, “Ednah” S., 11, John W., 8, and Araminta B., 3, all born in Missouri, and with Jacob Miller, 28, a teacher born in Pennsylvania.^[869]

- 62 viii **JAMES⁶ ENYART**, born about 1825, Missouri, married Mary —, born about 1825, Kentucky, and had at least five children.

In 1850 James Enyart, 25, a farmer born in Missouri, with \$300 real estate, resided in Macon Co., Mo., with Mary, 25, born in Kentucky, and with Ebenezer, 8, Silas, 5, Celia A., 4, Elizabeth, 3, and Mary C., 1, all born in Missouri. Two dwellings away resided “Ebenezer” Enyart, 36, and his family.^[870]

- 63 ix **POLLY C.⁶ ENYART**, probably died before her father signed his will on 17 Mar. 1849, married — **HARVEY**.

In 1830 Charles Harvey, 20–30, resided in Howard Co., Mo., with a woman 20–20, one boy and one girl under 5, two girls 5–10, one slave, listed next to David “Inyard” and Charles Denney.^[871]

In 1840 Charles Harvey, 30–40, resided in Prairie Twp., Howard Co., Mo., with no woman of comparable age, one girl under 5, two boys and one girl 5–10, two females, 10–15, and one female 15–20.^[872]

Best Sixth Generation

13. MARY⁶ BEST (₂Stephen⁵, Humphrey⁴) was born 7 Jan. 1806, died Apr. 1845, and was buried in Black Walnut Cem., Black Walnut, St. Charles Co., Mo.^[873] She married **MOSES BRINTNELL ROBBINS**, who was

869. 1860 U.S. census, Woodville PO, Middle Fork Twp., Macon Co., Mo., r. M653_631, p. 332, dw. 1178, fam. 1178, FHL 803631.

870. 1850 U.S. census, Dist. 52., Macon Co., Mo., r. 405, p. 177a, dw. 846, fam. 856.

871. 1830 U.S. census, Howard Co., Mo., r. 73, p. 145, FHL 14854.

872. 1840 U.S. census, Prairie Twp., Howard Co., Mo., r. 224, p. 18, FHL 144856.

873. *Find a Grave*, no. 209136957, gravestone photograph, by Jerry Prouhet, Black Walnut Cem., Black Walnut, St. Charles Co., Mo., “To the | memory | of | Moses B. | Robbins | born | Jan. 26,

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

born 26 Jan. 1797, Voluntown, New London Co., Conn.,^[874] son of Moses and Abigail (Cook) Robbins,^[875] and who died 27 Feb. 1840, and was buried with his wife.

On 2 Mar. 1842, St. Charles Co., Mo., Cushman Bassett, **Stephen Best**, and **Humphrey Best** were bonded for the administration of the estate of Moses B. Robbins, who died intestate.^[876] Then, on 16 Sept. 1847, another administrator was appointed for his estate.^[877]

The following two items establish the family of Moses and Abigail Robbins, parents of the current Moses:

On 15 Oct. 1818, the will of Moses Robbins was proved and the widow, Abigail Robbins, and a son, Thaddeus C. Robbins, were appointed executors, and were bonded with Stephen Best and John Thompson as sureties.^[878]

On 23 Nov. 1818, we find this court record in St. Charles Co., Mo. [Moses B. was of age, so does not appear in this record]:

Frederick M Robbins aged Eighteen years Thomas J Robbins aged 16 years minor orphans of Moses Robbins deceased came into Court and Chose **Stephen Best** their Guardian, who accepted the Guardianship and is ordered to Give Bond with Surety in the sum of Four Thousand Dollars Servia [sic] Robbins aged Fourteen years a minor Daughter of said Moses Robbins also came into Court and Chose John Thompson

1797 | died | Feb. 27, 1840 [looks like 1810] | Mary Robbins | born | Jan. 7, 1806 | died | Apr. 1845.”

874. Connecticut, U.S., Town Birth Records, pre-1870 (Barbour Collection), Voluntown Vital Records, 1708-1850, image 98 of 122 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 8 Apr. 2023, “[Robbins] Moses Brintnell, s. Moses & Abigail, b. Jan. 26, 1797,” cites 1:242.

875. Connecticut, U.S., Town Marriage Records, pre-1870 (Barbour Collection), Preston Vital Records Part II, 1687-1850, image 45 of 58 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 8 Apr. 2023, “[Robbins] Moses, of Voluntown, m. Abigail Cook, of Preston, Dec. 30, 1784,” cites 6:93.

876. Missouri, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1766-1988, St. Charles Co., Administrators Bonds, 1827-1879, image 203 of 808 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 7 Apr. 2023.

877. Missouri, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1766-1988, St. Charles Co., Wills, Letters, Vol. 1-2, 1822-1852, image 327 of 416 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 7 Apr. 2023, Arnold Krekel appointed administrator of Moses B. Robbins, who died intestate.

878. Missouri, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1766-1988, St. Charles Co., Letters, 1805-1828, images 101-102 of 125 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 7 Apr. 2023.

her Guardian who accepted the Guardianship and is ordered to give Bond in the sum of Two Thousand Dollars. And the Court appoints Abigail Robbins Widow of said Moses guardian of Sam¹ H Robbins aged Four Years and Abigail Robbins age nine years minor Children of said Moses Robbins who accepted said Guardianship and is ordered to give Bond in the sum of Four Thousand Dollars.^[879]

14. ELIZABETH⁶ BEST (₂*Stephen⁵, Humphrey⁴*) was born about 1808, Kentucky. She married **CARTER B. GRIFFIN**, who was born about 1791, Virginia.

In 1850 Carter B. Griffin, 59, a farmer born in Virginia, with \$1,500 real estate, resided in St. Charles Co., Mo., with Elizabeth, 42, born in Kentucky, and with Henry, 20, Stephen, 15, Virginia, 12, Missouri, 8, and Mary, 6, all born in Missouri, and with Alfred, 25, born in Missouri, and Henry, 30, born in Germany. Next door were Stephen Best, 35, and Humphrey Best, 33.^[880]

In 1860 C. Griffin, 66, a farmer born in Virginia, with \$670 real estate, resided in Blooming Grove, Valley Twp., Linn Co., Kans. Terr., with Elizabeth, 52, born in Kentucky, and with Stephen, 23, Missouri, 17, and Mary, 14, all born in Missouri.^[881]

Known children:

- 64 i **HENRY⁷ GRIFFIN**, born about 1830, Missouri.
- 65 ii **STEPHEN⁷ GRIFFIN**, born about 1835, Missouri.
- 66 iii **VIRGINIA⁷ GRIFFIN**, born about 1838, Missouri.
- 67 iv **MISSOURI⁷ GRIFFIN**, born about 1842, Missouri.
- 68 v **MARY⁷ GRIFFIN**, born about 1844, Missouri.

15. STEPHEN W.⁶ BEST (₂*Stephen⁵, Humphrey⁴*)^[882] was born after 1809 (a minor in the 1830 partition proceedings), in fact, born 17 Mar. 1814

879. St. Charles Co., Mo., Court Records, 1816-1820, A2:267-268, FHL 966169, DGS 8196739, images 411-412 of 559 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 7 Apr. 2023

880. 1850 U.S. census, Dist. 78, St. Charles Co., Mo., r. 413, p. 46b, dw. 646, fam. 707.

881. 1860 U.S. census, Blooming Grove PO, Valley Twp., Linn Co., Kans. Terr., r. M653_351, p. 49, dw. 359, fam. 359, FHL 803351.

882. Middle initial from son Stephen William Best's death certificate (q.v.).

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

(calculated), St. Charles Co., Mo.,^[883] died 4 Oct. 1874, aged 60 years 6 months 17 days, and was buried in Oak Grove Cem., St. Charles, St. Charles Co., Mo.^[884] He married (1) 17 Mar. 1836, St. Charles Co., Mo.,^[885] **MARY VAN BURKELO**, who died 1 May 1844, and was buried in the Best Family Cem., Black Walnut, St. Charles Co., Mo.^[886] He married (2) 7 Oct. 1847, St. Charles Co., Mo.,^[887] **MARIA L. FOSTER**, who was born 29 Apr. 1828, Missouri, died 1 May 1851, and was buried in the Best Family Cem.^[888] He married (3) **MARY JANE JAMESON**, who was born about 1829, Virginia. She married, second, 31 Oct. 1878, St. Charles Co., Mo.,^[889] **Charles G. Mosslander**.

In 1850 Stephen Best, 35, a farmer born in Missouri, with \$3,000 real estate, resided in St. Charles Co., Mo., with “Mariah,” 22, born in Missouri, and with Humphrey, 10, Mary E., 8, and Amanda, 2, all born in Missouri, and Christian, 42, a laborer born in Germany. Next door

883. Birthplace from son Stephen William Best’s death certificate (q.v.).

884. *Find a Grave*, no. 102291343, gravestone photograph, Oak Grove Cem., St. Charles, St. Charles Co., Mo., plot Block 05 Lot 037 Grave 1NW, “Stephen | Best | died | Oct. 4, 1874 | aged | 60 Yrs. 6 Mos. | & 17 d[ys].”

885. Missouri, U.S., Marriage Records, 1805–2002, St. Charles Co., 1807–1854, image 205 of 601 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 11 Mar. 2023, “I Certify that on the 17th day of March A.D. 1836 I did join in the Bonds of Matrimony Mr. Stephen Best to Miss Mary Van Burkelo, both of the County of St Charles and State aforesaid (signed) [his brother-in-law] Montgomery Perry Justice of the peace.”

886. *Find a Grave*, no. 145152579, gravestone photograph, by Dave Sperandio, Best Family Cem., Black Walnut, St. Charles Co., Mo., “Mary, | wife of | S. Best. | died | May 1, 1844.”

887. Missouri, U.S., Marriage Records, 1805–2002, St. Charles Co., 1807–1854, image 419 of 601 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 28 Feb. 2023, Stephen Best to Miss Maria L. Foster, both of St. Charles Co., married 7 Oct. 1847, by Robert A. Spencer JP.

888. *Find a Grave*, no. 211797229, gravestone photograph, by Jerry Prouhet, Best Family Cem., Black Walnut, St. Charles Co., Mo., “In | Memory of | Maria L. | Wife of | Stephen Best | Born | Apr. 29, 1828 | died | May 1, 1851.”

889. Missouri, U.S., Marriage Records, 1805–2002, St. Charles Co., 1873–1881, image 81 of 142 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 7 Apr. 2023, “This is to certify that on the 31st day of October AD 1878, Mr Charles G. Mosslander of St Charles County and Mrs Mary S Best of St Charles County were by me United in Marriage according to the Laws of God, and of the State of Missouri at the residence of the bride in St Charles County Missouri [signed] R K T. Holliday [MG].”

were Humphrey Best, 33, and Carter B. Griffin, 59.^[890] **Christian Best is a puzzle.**

In 1860 Stephen Best, 45, a farmer born in Missouri, with \$4,000 real and \$590 personal estates, resided in St. Charles, St. Charles Twp., St. Charles Co., Mo., with Mary Jane, 31, born in Virginia, and with Humphrey E., 20, Marietta, 18, Amanda F., 11, Ann, 3, and Stephen “Wm,” 1, all born in Missouri.^[891]

In 1870 Stephen Best, 56, a farmer born in Missouri, with \$12,000 real and \$1,200 personal estates, resided in St. Charles, Portage des Sioux Twp., St. Charles Co., Mo., with Mary J., 42, [race appears to be R or B], born in Virginia, and with Anna E., 13, Stephen W., 11, Dora, 7, Lucia J., 4, and Cora, 1, all born in Missouri.^[892]

From an 1885 history:

Stephen W. Best (Farmer, Post-office, Black Walnut). Mr. Best’s father, Stephen Best, Sr., died in this county October 18 [sic], 1874, in the sixty-first year of his age. He was a Missourian by nativity, one of the respected citizens of this county. In young manhood he was married to a young lady, formerly of Virginia. They had a family of seven [sic] children, of whom Stephen W., Jr., was the seventh [sic]. One other is now living in this county. Stephen W. Best was born December 1, 1858, and was reared to a farm life. In January, 1881, he was married to Miss Maria, a daughter of John and Ellen Dwiggin, formerly of Indiana. Her father died June 5, 1883, but her mother still resides in this county. Mr. and Mrs. Best have one child, Mary E. They have lost one, Stephen. Mr. Best has a neat small farm, well improved, and for a young man has a good start in life. With his industry and good management, he can hardly fail of taking an enviable position among the substantial farmers of the community.^[893]

890. 1850 U.S. census, Dist. 78, St. Charles Co., Mo., r. 413, p. 46b, dw. 644, fam. 705.

891. 1860 U.S. census, St. Charles PO, St. Charles Twp., St. Charles Co., Mo., r. M653_644, p. 701, dw. 346, fam. 344, FHL 803644.

892. 1860 U.S. census, St. Charles PO, St. Charles Twp., St. Charles Co., Mo., r. M653_644, p. 701, dw. 346, fam. 344, FHL 803644.

893. *History of St. Charles, Montgomery and Warren Counties, Missouri* (St. Louis: National Historical Company, 1885; repr. St. Louis, Mo.: Paul V. Cochrane, 1969), p. 269, online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 11 Mar. 2023.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Children of the first marriage, to Mary Van Burkelo:

- 69 i **HUMPHREY E.**⁷ **BEST**, born about 1840, Missouri.
- 70 ii **MARY ETTA [MARIETTA]**⁷ **BEST**, born about 1842, Missouri.

Child of the second marriage, to Maria:

- 71 iii **AMANDA F.**⁷ **BEST**, born about 1848, Missouri.

Known children of the third marriage, to Mary Jane:

- 72 iv **ANNA E.**⁷ **BEST**, born about 1857, Missouri.
- 73 v **STEPHEN WILLIAM**⁷ **BEST**, born 1 Dec. 1858 (death certificate), St. Charles Co., died 25 June 1918, Brookfield, Linn Co., Mo.,^[894] buried Glasgow, Howard Co., Mo., married 26 Jan. 1881, St. Charles, St. Charles Co., Mo.,^[895] **MARIA DWIGGINS**, daughter of John and Ellen Dwiggins, and had at least two children: (1) **Mary E.**⁸ **Best**; and (2) **Stephen**⁸ **Best**, deceased. [See 1900 census of Chariton, Howard Co., Mo., for nine children of this family. Also Find a Grave, no. 102291343.]
- 74 vi **DORA**⁷ **BEST**, born about 1863, Missouri.
- 75 vii **LUCIA J.**⁷ **BEST**, born about 1866, Missouri.
- 76 viii **CORA**⁷ **BEST**, born about 1869, Missouri.
- 77 ix **EDWARD**⁷ **BEST**, born about 1872, Missouri. [From the 1880 census of Portage, St. Charles Co., Mo., for Charles Moslander.]

16. HUMPHREY⁶ **BEST** (₂*Stephen*⁵, *Humphrey*⁴)^[896] was born after 1809 (a minor in the 1830 partition proceedings), in fact, born about 1817, Missouri, and died before 3 Aug. 1850 when “Juliet” F. Best was appointed

894. Missouri, U.S., Death Certificates, 1910-1969, Linn Co., 1918, no. 20706, image 257 of 818 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 7 Apr. 2023, Stephen William Best, died 25 June 1918, age 59 yrs. 6 mos. 24 dys., male, white, married, farmer, born 1 Dec. 1858, St. Charles Co., Mo., father Stephen W. Best, born St. Charles Co., Mo., mother Mary Jane Jameson, born Va., informant Maria Best, of Brookfield, Mo., buried 26 June 1918, Glasgow, Mo.

895. Missouri, U.S., Marriage Records, 1805-2002, St. Charles Co., 1873-1881, image 486 of 543 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 7 Apr. 2023, Mr. Stephen W. Best to Miss Maria “Duiggins,” both of St. Charles Co., Mo., married 26 Jan. 1881, Methodist Episcopal Church, St. Charles, St. Charles Co., by R. N. T Holliday MG..

896. Middle initial from son Stephen William Best’s death certificate (q.v.).

administratrix of his estate in St. Charles Co., Mo. (curiously because the 1850 census was yet to be enumerated).^[897] He married 2 July 1840, St. Charles Co., Mo.,^[898] **JULIETTE F. MURPHY**, who was born about 1823, Missouri, daughter of Travis and Sally (Campbell) Murphy.^[899] Juliette married, second, 30 Nov. 1852, St. Charles Co., Mo.,^[900] **Dr. John T. Overall**, who was born about 1819, Kentucky.

On 11 Feb. 1853, John T. Overall was bonded, with Richard B. Keeble and Travis Murphy as securities, as administrator of the estate of Humphrey Best, deceased.^[901]

On 22 Aug. 1839, Montgomery Perry and Celia his wife, of Van Buren Co., Iowa, sold to **Humphrey Best**, of St. Charles Co., Mo., for \$200, a parcel of 21 acres lying in St. Charles Co., part of a tract that has been subdivided by petition of the heirs of **Stephen Best Sr. deceased**, bounded on the south by the Missouri River, on the west by lands of Moses B. Robbins, and north and east by lands of the said Humphrey Best. It was acknowledged in Van Buren Co., Iowa, on the same date.^[902]

In 1850 Humphrey Best, 33, a farmer born in Missouri, with \$3,000 real estate, resided in St. Charles Co., Mo., with Juliette, 27, born in Virginia, and with Mary F., 9, Humphrey, 4, and Juliette F., 2, all born

897. Missouri, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1766–1988, St. Charles Co., Wills, Letters, etc., Vols. 1–2, 1822–1852, image 363 of 416 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 28 Feb. 2023, “whereas Humphrey Best late of the County of St. Charles, died intestate . . . we hereby appoint Juliet F. Best administratrix.”

898. Missouri, U.S., Marriage Records, 1805–2002, St. Charles Co., 1807–1854, image 162 of 333 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 28 Feb. 2023, “Humphry” Best to “Juli[cropped]” Murphy, married 2 July 1840, by Jonathan Jones.

899. *History of St. Charles, Montgomery, and Warren Counties, Missouri*, St. Charles Co., 501, otherwise unvetted by me.

900. Missouri, U.S., Marriage Records, 1805–2002, St. Charles Co., 1852–1854, image 24 of 398 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 11 Mar. 2023, Dr. John T. Overall to Mrs. Juliet Best, 30 Nov. 1852, by Wm. H. Vandeman MG.

901. Missouri, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1766–1988, St. Charles Co., administrator bonds, 1827–1879, image 286 of 808 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 11 Mar. 2023, bonded for \$8,000 to administrate the estate of Humphrey Best, deceased, bonded 11 Feb. 1853.

902. St. Charles Co., Mo., Deeds, 1839–1840, N:4, FHL 967565, DGS 8485479, image 315 of 611 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 10 Mar. 2023.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

in Missouri. Next door were Stephen Best, 35, and Carter B. Griffin, 59. Enumerated 22 Aug. 1850.^[903]

In 1870 “Jno.” T. Overall, 51, a tobacconist born in Kentucky, with \$3,000 real and \$6,000 personal estates, resided in Louisiana, Pike Co., Mo., with “Julia T.,” 48, born in Virginia, and with Humphrey Best, 20 [sic], and “Juliett” F. Best, 20 [sic], both born in Missouri, and Ruth H. Overall, 20, born in Illinois, R. W. Overall, 15, female, and Ann B. Overall, 13, both born in Missouri, and with two black domestic servants, and one bookkeeper.^[904]

Known children:

- 78 i MARY F.⁷ BEST, born about 1841, Missouri.
- 79 ii W. HUMPHREY⁷ BEST, born July 1845, died 25 Aug. 1845, aged 4 weeks, buried Travis Murphy Burying Ground, St. Charles Co., Mo.^[905]
- 80 iii HUMPHREY⁷ BEST, born about 1846, Missouri.
- 81 iv JULIETTE F.⁷ BEST, born about 1848, Missouri.

21. SILAS⁶ BEST (⁵*Humphrey*⁵, *Humphrey*⁴) was born about 1802, Kentucky. He married 21 Jan. 1831, Clay Co., Mo.,^[906] SUSAN HARRINGTON, who was born about 1812, Tennessee, died 16 Mar. 1889, Pattonsburg, Daviess Co., Mo., and was buried in Liberty Cem., near McFall, Gentry Co., Mo. (obit.).

903. 1850 U.S. census, Dist. 78, St. Charles Co., Mo., r. 413, p. 46b, dw. 645, fam. 706.

904. 1870 U.S. census, Louisiana PO, Pike Co., Mo., r. M593_798, p. 239A, dw. 46, fam. 46.

905. *Find a Grave*, no. 10-5769745, gravestone photograph, by Dale Schumpert, Travis Murphy Burying Ground, St. Charles Co., Mo., “W. Humphrey | Son of | H & J F Best | died | Aug. 25 1845 | AE. 4 Weeks.”

906. Missouri, U.S., Marriage Records, 1805–2002, Clay Co., 1822–1878, image 39 of 700 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 16 Apr. 2023, “I John Edwards [a preacher?] of the Gospel do certify that [Si?][las Be[st?]] and Susan Harrington were married by me on the 21 day January [1831?] according to Law,” recorded 26 Jan. 183[1?]. The margin note apparently says, “Silas Best to Susan Harrington.” The date of the preceding marriage is clearly 1831. The recording date of the following marriage is 1831.

On 10 June 1848, “Silas Best of Anderson County Missouri” was patented 121 acres in Nodaway Co., Mo., at the land office in Plattsburg, Mo.^[907]

In 1850 Silas Best, 48, a farmer born in Kentucky, with \$2,000 real estate, resided in Nodaway Co., Mo., with Susan, 38, born in Tennessee, and with Isaac, 16, Humphrey, 15, Mary, 13, David, 11, William, 10, Silas, 4, and Susan K., 1, all born in Missouri.^[908] N.B. Nodaway Co. was formed in 1843 in the upper northwest corner of Missouri.

In 1860 “Sylus” Best, 60, a farmer born in Kentucky, with \$2,000 real and \$560 personal estates, resided in Nodaway, Nodaway Co., Mo., with **Mary, 50**, born in Kentucky, and **John, 12**, born in Missouri.^[909]

In 1870 Susan “Bess,” 59, born in Tennessee, resided in Gallatin, Benton Twp., Daviess Co., Mo., in the household of “W^m” D. “Bess,” 30, a farmer born in Missouri, with \$700 real estate, “Laurinda” E., 23, born in Indiana, Mary C., 8, Silas E., 3, and Louisa E., 1, all born in Missouri, and also **Mary E., 12**, and **Silas, 10**, both born in Missouri.^[910]

In 1876, Benton, Daviess Co., Mo., resided Susan Best, over 45, Silas, 21-45, and Richard, 10-18. They were separated in the census by the Jones family from David Best, 21-45, Sarah, 21-45, Howard D., Elisabeth and Francis (female), 10-18, and Mary L., Susan C., Dicee B., Ann, Rebecka, and Eli, under 10.^[911]

In 1880 Susan Best, 68, born in Tennessee of Kentucky natives, resided in Benton Twp., Daviess Co., Mo., in the household of her son, William Best, 40, a farmer born in Missouri of a father born in Kentucky and a mother in Tennessee, with his wife, Lorinda E., 33, born in Indiana of Indiana natives, his daughter, Mary C., 18, son, Silas Enyart, 13,

907. U.S., General Land Office Records, 1776-2015, Nodaway Co., Mo., cert. 4195, image 234 of 1722 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 16 Apr. 2023, accession no. MO4470__058.

908. 1850 U.S. census, Dist. 64, Nodaway Co., Mo., r. 408, p. 384a, dw. 176, fam. 180.

909. 1860 U.S. census, Nodaway, Nodaway Co., Mo., r. M653_637, p. 122, dw. 956, fam. 863, FHL 803637.

910. 1870 U.S. census, Gallatin PO, Benton Twp., Daviess Co., Mo., r. M593_773, p. 243A, dw. 219, fam. 217.

911. Missouri, U.S., State Census Collection, 1844-1881, Benton, Daviess Co., Mo., 1876, images 21-22 of 33 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 16 Apr. 2023.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

daughter, Louisa, 10, son, John, 7, daughters, Alice S., 6, Lorinda B., 4, Elliot, 2, and Jennie, 3/12, born Feb., all born in Missouri.^[912]

An obituary for Mrs. Susan Best:

Died, at the residence of Mrs. Fannie Swope, in Pattonsburg on last Saturday, after a short illness, Mrs Susan Best, in the 78th year of her age. Her remains were taken on Sunday to the cemetery [sic] by the Old Liberty church near McFall, where they were laid to rest until the graves shall be summoned to give up their dead.^[913]

Children:

- 82 i ISAAC⁷ BEST, born about 1834, Missouri.
- 83 ii HUMPHREY⁷ BEST, born about 1835, Missouri.
- 84 iii MARY⁷ BEST, born about 1837, Missouri.
- 85 iv DAVID⁷ BEST, born about 1839, Missouri, married SARAH —, and had at least nine children: (1) Howard D.⁸ Best; (2) Elisabeth⁸ Best; (3) Francis⁸ Best; (4) Mary L.⁸ Best; (5) Susan C.⁸ Best; (6) Dicee B.⁸ Best; (7) Ann⁸ Best; (8) Rebecka⁸ Best; and (9) Eli⁸ Best.
- 86 v WILLIAM D.⁷ BEST, born about 1840, Missouri, married LORINDA E. —, born 1847, Indiana, and had at least eight children: (1) Mary C.⁸ Best, born about 1862, Missouri; (2) Silas Enyart⁸ Best, born about 1867, Missouri; (3) Louisa E.⁸ Best, born about 1869, Missouri; (4) John⁸ Best, born about 1873, Missouri; (5) Alice S.⁸ Best, born about 1874, Missouri; (6) Lorinda B.⁸ Best, born about 1876, Missouri; (7) Elliot⁸ Best, born about 1878, Missouri; and (8) Jennie⁸ Best, born Feb. 1880, Missouri.
- 87 vi SILAS⁷ BEST, born about 1846, Missouri.
- 88 vii SUSAN K.⁷ BEST, born about 1849, Missouri.

22. CHARITY⁶ BEST (₃Humphrey⁵, Humphrey⁴) was born 25 Dec. 1806 (calculated), Madison Co., Ky., died 6 Feb. 1894, aged 87 years 1 month

912. 1880 U.S. census, Benton Twp., Daviess Co., Mo., ED 243, r. 684, p. 133B, dw. 227, fam. 238.

913. Obit., Gallatin Democrat, Gallatin, Daviess Co., Mo., 21 Mar. 1889, no. 39, posted online on *Find a Grave*, no. 131362177, which gives locations as Pattonsburg, Daviess Co., Mo., and Liberty Cem., Gentry Co., Mo. McFall is located in Gentry Co., Mo.

12 days, and was buried in Weldon Cem., Gallatin, Daviess Co., Mo.^[914] She married (her cousin) before the deed of 17 Nov. 1826 (q.v.) **BENEDICT⁶ WELDON** (4Hannah⁵, Humphrey⁴), who was born 27 Jan. 1799 (calculated), Garrard Co., Ky., died 2 July 1860, aged 61 years 5 months 5 days (gravestone), and was buried with his wife.^[915]

On 17 Nov. 1826, Benedict Weldon and Charity, his wife, of Clay Co., Missouri, sold to Smith Story, of the same place, a parcel of land in Clay Co., of 80 acres for \$300. The deed was acknowledged the same day.^[916]

N.B. Daviess Co. was formed in 1836 from a non-county portion of Missouri. It was formed about two counties north (and slightly east) of Clay Co.

On 10 Jan. 1839, Benedict Weldon, of Daviess Co., Mo., bought from Mayberry Splawn and Jane, his wife, of the same place, two tracts of land in Daviess Co., of 160 acres total for \$500. The deed was acknowledged the same day.^[917]

Benedict Weldon purchased many parcels in subsequent deeds that I have not inspected closely in Daviess Co., Deeds—for example, A:237, 313, 314, B:255, 256, 472, C:280 [this last item dated 8 May 1850].^[918]

914. *Find a Grave*, no. 32154169, gravestone photograph, by E. Palmer, Weldon Cem., Gallatin, Daviess Co., Mo., “Charity | Weldon, | Born in M[?] Co. Ky. | Died Feb. 6, 1894 | Aged [87?] Y. 1 M. 12 D.” (with husband’s inscription on another side of the same monument, q.v.). The photograph is difficult to read. My birth date calculation uses 87 yrs. 1 mo. 12 dys. as her age. This site has two different dates, neither of which is consistent with my calculation (26 Dec. 1807 and 24 Nov. 1806). I trust the 87 years from this newspaper item: *The Hamilton Farmer’s Advocate*, Hamilton, Caldwell Co., Mo., 21 Feb. 1894, Wed., p. 1, col. 2, “Mrs. Charity Weldon, died February 6, 1894, at her residence near Breckenridge aged eighty-seven years” [www.newspapers.com/image/780506483/, accessed 27 Feb. 2023].

915. *Find a Grave*, no. 32154250, gravestone photograph, by E. Palmer, Weldon Cem., Gallatin, Daviess Co., Mo., “Benedic[t] | Weldon, | Born in Garet [sic] Co. Ky. | Died July 2, 1860 | Aged 61 Y. 5 M. 5 D.” (with wife’s inscription on another side of the same monument, q.v.).

916. Clay Co., Mo., Deeds, 1825–1831, B:90–91, FHL 955263, DGS 8195923, image 197 of 390 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 27 Feb. 2023, E½NE S2 T51 R31W.

917. Daviess Co., Mo., Deeds, 1838–1844, A:5–6, FHL 954887, DGS 8195922, images 10–11 of 702 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 27 Feb. 2023, W½NE and E½SW S17 T59 R77.

918. The Daviess Co., Mo., Deeds are from vols. A for 1838–1844, B for 1844–1849, and C for 1849–1851.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

In 1850 Benedict Weldon, 51, a farmer born in Kentucky, resided in Daviess Co., Mo., with Charity, 43, born in Kentucky, and with James B., 21, Catharine B., 17, Ebenezer, 14, Joseph J., 13, Martin, 11, Silas D., 8, Isaac H., 8, Anne E., 6, Elcy C., 6, Nicholas T., 3, and Thomas, 1, all born in Missouri, and “Sinoty” Weldon, 39, born in Kentucky, and Lydia [presumably Weldon], 17, born in Missouri.^[919]

In 1860 “Benedict” Weldon, 62, a farmer born in Kentucky, with \$40,000 real and \$14,000 personal estates, resided in Gallatin, Harrison Twp., Daviess Co., Mo., with Charity, 55, born in Kentucky, and with Isaac, 18, “Ann,” 16, “Ailsey,” 16, Nicholas, 13, and Thomas, 11, all born in Missouri. Next door resided “Hump” Weldon, 33, and his family, and Joseph Weldon, 23, and his family.^[920] Curiously, Benedict was supposedly deceased when this census was enumerated on 1 Aug. 1860.

On 4–8 Sept. 1866, Grundy Co., Mo., Circuit Court, the case of Thomas R. Duggle, Executor of Benedict Weldon Dec^d against Oliver W. Best proceeds through the court. See the Oliver W. Best sketch for further details.^[921]

In 1870 Charity Weldon, 64, born in Kentucky, with \$4,000 real and \$350 personal estates, resided in Gallatin, Harrison Twp., Daviess Co., Mo., with “Catherine” Stamper, 39, born in Missouri, with \$3,500 real and \$450 personal estates, and with “Alsey” Ballard, 26, born in Missouri, with \$1,800 real and \$300 personal estates, and with her Ballard children, Lydia M., 7, Ida, 4, and Phillip, 2, all born in Missouri, and with Cynthia Weldon, 59, born in Kentucky, with Lydia (Weldon), 39, born in Missouri.^[922]

Children:

919. 1850 U.S. census, Dist. 27, Daviess Co., Mo., r. 398, p. 410B, dw. 770, fam. 774, Benedict Weldon, 51, born Ky., and “Sinoty” Weldon, 39, born Ky.

920. 1860 U.S. census, Gallatin PO, Harrison Twp., Daviess Co., Mo., r. M653_617, p. 509A, dw. 3, fam. 3, FHL 803617.

921. Grundy Co., Mo., Circuit Court Records, 1863–1869, 3:243, 267, 273, FHL 1007643, DGS 8723458, images 135, 148, 151 of 693 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 13 Apr. 2023, in Sept. Term 1866, Thomas R. Duggle vs Oliver W. Best.

922. 1870 U.S. census, Gallatin PO, Harrison Twp., Daviess Co., Mo., r. M593_773, p. 279B, dw. 51, fam. 54.

- 89 i **HUMPHREY R.⁷ WELDON**, born Sept. 1825 (calculated), died 10 July 1864, buried Trospen Cem., Daviess Co., Mo.,^[923] married **ELIZABETH** —, and had three children.

In 1860 “Hump” Weldon, 33, a farmer born in Missouri, with \$50,000 real and \$2,500 personal estates, resided in Gallatin, Harrison Twp., Daviess Co., Mo., with Elizabeth, 25, born in Ohio, and with “Benedict,” 10, James, 3, and Charity, 1, all born in Missouri. Next door resided “Benedict” Weldon, 62, and his family, and Joseph Weldon, 23, and his family.^[924]

- 90 ii **ELIZABETH EBELIN⁷ WELDON**, born 10 Mar. 1826, died 26 Feb. 1882, buried Weldon Cem., Gallatin, Daviess Co., Mo.,^[925] married **JOHN H. TROSPER**.

- 91 iii **JAMES B.⁷ WELDON**, born about 1829, Missouri.

- 92 iv **CATHARINE B.⁷ WELDON**, born about 1833, Missouri, married — **STAMPER**.

- 93 v **EBENEZER⁷ WELDON**, born about 1836, Missouri.

- 94 vi **JOSEPH J.⁷ WELDON**, born about 1837, Missouri, married **MARY** —, and had at least two children.

In 1860 Joseph Weldon, 23, a farmer born in Missouri, with \$2,700 real and \$1,000 personal estates, resided in Gallatin, Harrison Twp., Daviess Co., Mo., with Mary, 24, born in Kentucky, and with Thomas, 3, and Joanna, 2, both born in Missouri. Next door resided “Benedict” Weldon, 62, and his family, and “Hump” Weldon, 33, and his family.^[926]

- 95 vii **MARTIN⁷ WELDON**, born about 1839, Missouri.

- 96 viii **SILAS D.⁷ WELDON** (twin), born about 1842, Missouri.

- 97 ix **ISAAC H.⁷ WELDON** (twin), born about 1842, Missouri.

- 98 x **ANNE E.⁷ WELDON** (twin), born about 1844, Missouri.

923. *Find a Grave*, no. 35428054, gravestone photograph, by Caryn Hood, Trospen Cem., Daviess Co., Mo., “Humphrey R. Weldon | died | July 10, 1864. | aged | [difficult to read] 6[8?] ys. 10 ms. | [?].”

924. 1860 U.S. census, Gallatin PO, Harrison Twp., Daviess Co., Mo., r. M653_617, p. 509A, dw. 1, fam. 1, FHL 803617.

925. *Find a Grave*, no. 143632001, gravestone photograph, Weldon Cem., Gallatin, Daviess Co., Mo., “Elizabeth Ebelin | dau. of | Benedict & Charity | Weldon | And Wife of | John H. Trospen | Born Mar. 10, 1826 | Died Feb. 26, 1882.”

926. 1860 U.S. census, Gallatin PO, Harrison Twp., Daviess Co., Mo., r. M653_617, p. 509A, dw. 2, fam. 2, FHL 803617.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

- 99 xi **ELCY C.⁷ WELDON** (twin), born about 1833, Missouri, married –
BALLARD, and had at least three children (see 1870 census).
100 xii **NICHOLAS T.⁷ WELDON**, born about 1847, Missouri.
101 xiii **THOMAS⁷ WELDON**, born about 1849, Missouri.

26. **DAVID E.⁶ BEST** (s*Humphrey*⁵, *Humphrey*⁴) was born 11 July 1815, Kentucky, died 9 Oct. 1877, and was buried in Burns Cem., Celina, Collin Co., Tex.^[927] He married 1 July 1834, Clay Co., Mo.,^[928] **MARGARET HARRINGTON**, who was born about 1817, Missouri.

In 1850 David E. Best, 34, a farmer born in Kentucky, with \$2,000 real estate, resided in Jackson Twp., Andrew Co., Mo., with Margaret, 33, born in Missouri, and with Mary A., 15, Katharine, 12, Louisa, 11, Howard B., 9, Susan, 7, Charity E., 5, Thomas, 3, and Silas, 1, all born in Missouri.^[929]

In 1860 David E. Best, 45, a farmer born in Kentucky, with \$4,800 real estate, resided in McKinney, Collin Co., Tex., with “Margarett,” 42, born in Missouri, and with “Catharine,” 23, Howard, 19, Susan, 17, Charity, 15, Thomas, 13, Silas, 11, Richard, 9, David, 6, Margarett, 3, all born in Missouri, and Sarah, 2, born in Texas.^[930]

Children:

- 102 i **MARY A.⁷ BEST**, born about 1835, Missouri.
103 ii **KATHARINE⁷ BEST**, born about 1838, Missouri.
104 iii **LOUISA⁷ BEST**, born about 1839, Missouri.
105 iv **HOWARD B.⁷ BEST**, born about 1841, Missouri.
106 v **SUSAN⁷ BEST**, born about 1843, Missouri.
107 vi **CHARITY E.⁷ BEST**, born about 1845, Missouri.
108 vii **THOMAS⁷ BEST**, born about 1847, Missouri.
109 viii **SILAS⁷ BEST**, born about 1849, Missouri.

927. *Find a Grave*, no. 167016850, gravestone photograph, by Terry Parten, Burns Cem., Celina, Collin Co., Tex., “David E. Best. | born | July 11, 1815. | died | Oct. 9, 1877.”

928. Missouri, U.S., Compiled Marriages, 1754–1850, <Ancestry.com>, David “C.” Best to Margaret Harrington, 1 July 1834, Clay Co.

929. 1850 U.S. census, Jackson Twp., Andrew Co., Mo., r. 391, p. 131a, dw. 1363, fam. 1343.

930. 1860 U.S. census, McKinney PO, Pct. 3, Collin Co., Tex., r. M653_1291, p. 55, dw. 667, fam. 900, FHL 805291.

- 110 ix RICHARD⁷ BEST, born about 1851, Missouri.
 111 x DAVID⁷ BEST, born about 1854, Missouri.
 112 xi MARGARET⁷ BEST, born about 1857, Missouri.
 113 xii SARAH⁷ BEST, born about 1858, Texas.

27. HOWARD BOON[E]⁶ BEST (⁵*Humphrey*⁵, *Humphrey*⁴) was under age at the signing of his father's will on 2 Dec. 1838, so born after 1817. In fact, he was born 7 July 1818 (gravestone), Missouri, died 22 Feb. 1900, and was buried in Best Chapel Cem., Pattonsburg, Daviess Co., Mo.^[931] He married 1838 REBECCA MCCAMMOM, who was born 10 Feb. 1820, Kentucky, died 6 Mar. 1898, and was buried with her husband.

In the August Term 1842 of the Grundy Co., Mo., Circuit Court, in the trespass case of Terry Wilson vs Howard B. Best, the case was dropped with the defendant reimbursed his court costs by the plaintiff.^[932]

In 1850 Howard B. Best, 31, a farmer born in Missouri, with \$2,000 real estate, resided in Daviess Co., Mo., with Rebecca, 30, born in Kentucky, and with Humphrey, 9, Silas, 6, Hannah, 2, all born in Missouri, and David, 4/12, born in Kentucky.^[933]

In 1860 H. B. Best, 42, a farmer born in Kentucky, with \$6,000 real and \$1,500 personal estates, resided in Gallatin, Benton Twp., Daviess Co., Mo., with Rebecca, 40, born in Kentucky, and with Humphrey, 21, Silas, 17, Hannah, 12, David, 10, Lewis, 8, Alexander, 6, Charity, 4, and Julia, 2, all born in Missouri.^[934]

In 1870 Boone "Bess," 52, a farmer born in Missouri, with \$5,000 real and \$1,500 personal estates, resided in Gallatin, Benton Twp., Daviess

931. *Find a Grave*, no. 58500382, gravestone photograph, by Caryn Hood, Best Chapel Cem., Pattonsburg, Daviess Co., Mo., "Rebecca Wife of | H. B. Best | born Feb. 10, 1820 | died Mar. 6, 1898 || Howard Boon Best | born July 7, 1818 | died Feb. 22, 1900 | Our | Mother and Father | Lived together nearly 60 years | . . . | Best."

932. Grundy Co., Mo., Circuit Court Records, 1841-1851, 1:76, FHL 1007642, DGS 7842372, image 244 of 813 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 13 Apr. 2023, in Aug. Term 1842, Terry Wilson vs Howard B. Best, Trespass.

933. 1850 U.S. census, Dist. 27, Daviess Co., Mo., r. 398, p. 399b, dw. 622, fam. 6[2]6.

934. 1860 U.S. census, Gallatin PO, Benton Twp., Daviess Co., Mo., r. M653_617, p. 454, dw. 180, fam. 180, FHL 803617.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Co., Mo., with Rebecca, 50, born in Kentucky, and with Hannah, 20, David, 19, Lewis, 18, Alexander, 16, Charity, 14, Ethlan, 12, and Breckenridge, 9, all born in Missouri, and with “Heny” McCammon, 10, born in Missouri.^[935]

In 1880 Boon Best, 61, a farmer born in Missouri, resided in Benton Twp., Daviess Co., Mo., with his wife, Rebecca, 59, born in Kentucky of a father born in Maryland, and with his son, William, 20, born in Missouri.^[936]

Children:

- 114 i HUMPHREY⁷ BEST, born about 1841, Missouri.
- 115 ii SILAS⁷ BEST, born about 1844, Missouri.
- 116 iii HANNAH⁷ BEST, born about 1848, Missouri.
- 117 iv DAVID⁷ BEST, born about 1850, Kentucky or Missouri.
- 118 v LEWIS⁷ BEST, born about 1852, Missouri.
- 119 vi ALEXANDER⁷ BEST, born about 1854, Missouri.
- 120 vii CHARITY⁷ BEST, born about 1856, Missouri.
- 121 viii JULIA ETHLAN⁷ BEST, born about 1858, Missouri.
- 122 ix WILLIAM BRECKENRIDGE⁷ BEST, born about 1861, Missouri.

29. JOHN⁶ BEST (₆Isaac⁵, Humphrey⁴) was born 5 Apr. 1793 (family Bible and calculated) or 5 Apr. 1799 (alternative calculation), Kentucky, and died 26 Oct. 1865, aged 72 or 76 years 6 months 21 days.^[937] Since the 1793 birthdate precedes the marriage of his father to Margaret Wilkins by about year, she perhaps was not his mother. John married (1) POLLY⁶

935. 1870 U.S. census, Gallatin PO, Benton Twp., Daviess Co., Mo., r. M593_773, p. 230B, dw. 43, fam. 43.

936. 1880 U.S. census, Benton Twp., Daviess Co., Mo., ED 243, r.684, p. 134D, dw. 246, fam. 257.

937. Tweedy, *Jacob Patton and his Descendants*, 24, “According to the date given in the Bible Records of his daughter Rhoda, John Best was born April 5, 1793. The gravestone recording made by the Montgomery County, Missouri, DAR Chapter, state he died October 26, 1865, aged 76 years, 6 months and 21 days [calculates to born 5 Apr. 1799]. However, recordings found in the St. Louis Library by Ellsberry, state he died October 26, 1865, aged 72 years, 6 months and 21 days [calculates to born 5 Apr. 1793].” But 1793 precedes his parents’ marriage date of 1794, suggesting that perhaps his mother was not Margaret Wilkins. Note that 1799 fits his siblings birth dates, but there’s that reported Bible record of 1793.

BEST (⁵*Humphrey*, *Humphrey*⁴), a cousin, daughter of John's uncle Humphrey⁵ Best. He married (2) **SARAH QUICK**, who was born 14 Mar. 1806, Kentucky, daughter of Alexander and Nancy (Gilbert) Quick [from *Pioneer Families*], died 10 Nov. 1858.^[938] John was the only child not to move to Texas with Isaac.

Alexander Quick married 21 Apr. 1799, Madison Co., Ky.,^[939] Nancy Gilbert.

In 1810 Alexander Quick, 26–45, resided in Madison Co., Ky., with a woman 26–45, five boys and one girl under 10 [Sarah], and one female 10–16.^[940] N.B. This is counter to the claim that Alexander Quick was in the bottoms of Missouri in 1809 (q.v.).

On 18 May 1818, Alexander Quick and Nancy, his wife, of St. Charles Co., Terr. of Mo., sold to William McClintic, of the same place, for \$850, 320 acres in St. Charles Co., being NW¼ S1 R6W T45N and SW¼ S36 R6W T46N [which just happen to be located east of and abutting Best Bottom Rd. on modern maps of Montgomery Co., Mo.]. The complication was that Quick had lived on and cultivated this land (squatted, I believe) before and after 12 Apr. 1814, when several acts of Congress gave him preference in becoming the purchaser of the tracts from the United States. So he sold his right to this land to McClintock and, with complex wording, made it clear that he would help the purchaser clear the legal hurdles involved in this unusual deal. The deed was witnessed by Isaac Best and James Cantley. It was acknowledged the same day in St. Louis Co., Terr. of Mo.^[941]

In 1830 John Best, 30–40, resided in Prairie Twp., Montgomery Co., Mo., with a woman 20–30, two girls under 5, one boy and one girl 5–10,

938. Everything in this paragraph, unless otherwise stated, comes from Tweedy, *Jacob Patton and his Descendants*, particularly “The Best Family,” pp. 23–25. The author's great-grandfather, Jacob H. Patton, married Rhoda⁷ Best, daughter of John⁶ Best, and she, Tweedy, has the family Bible of Jacob and Rhoda.

939. Kentucky, U.S., County Marriage Records, 1783–1965, Madison Co., 1786–1877, image 258 of 339 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 31 Mar. 2023, “Alexander Quick and Nancy Gilbert April 21st 1799.”

940. 1810 U.S. census, Madison Co., Ky., r. 7, p. 219, FHL 181352.

941. St. Charles Co., Mo., Deeds, 1818–1819, E:195–197, FHL 966369, DGS 8196743, images 118–119 of 257 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 5 Apr. 2023.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

two females 10–15, one male and one (other) female 20–30. Alexander Quick is listed on the same census page.^[942]

In 1840 John Best, 40–50, resided in Lower Loutre Twp., Montgomery Co., Mo., with a woman 30–40, one girl under 5, two boys and one girl 5–10, two females 10–15, and one female 20–30.^[943]

In 1850 John Best, 55, a farmer born in Kentucky, with \$2,000 real estate, resided in Montgomery Co., Mo., with “Sally,” 44, born in Kentucky, Elizabeth, 19, John, 17, Rice, 15, Amanda Heth, 6, and John Heth, 2, all born in Missouri. Next door was William Quick, 48, and two doors away was Stephen Best, 25, a farmer born in Missouri, with Mary, 21, born in Virginia, and Herman Herman, 15, born in Germany.^[944]

In 1860 John Best, 66, a farmer born in Kentucky, with \$7,000 real and \$9,130 personal estates, resided in Rhineland, Loutre Twp., Montgomery Co., Mo., with John Best, 27, born in Missouri.^[945]

Children of the first marriage, to Polly [according to *Pioneer Families and Tweedy*]:

- 123 i **MARY “POLLY”⁷ BEST**, born 24 Oct. 1817.
- 124 ii **CATHARINE⁷ BEST**, born 8 Sept. 1820.
- 125 iii **MARGARET⁷ BEST**, born 13 Nov. 1821 [Tweedy], married (1) **JOSEPH OLIVER**, married (2) **JOHN W. GUNBY**, and had at least one child: (1) **John T.⁸ Gunby**, born about 1861, Missouri. There were probably other children.

In 1840 Joseph Oliver, 30–40, resided in Lower Loutre Twp., Montgomery Co., Mo., with a woman 15–20 [born 1820–1825], and one male 15–20.^[946]

In 1850 Joseph Oliver, 49, a farmer born in Virginia, with \$1,350 real estate, resided in Montgomery Co., Mo., with Margaret,

942. 1830 U.S. census, Prairie Twp., Montgomery Co., Mo., r. 72, p. 220, FHL 14853. The Alexander Quick line is mostly illegible.

943. 1840 U.S. census, Lower Loutre Twp., Montgomery Co., Mo., r. 227, p. 211, FHL 14856.

944. 1850 U.S. census, Dist. 61, Montgomery Co., Mo., r. 407, p. 214B, dw. 662, fam. 663.

945. 1860 U.S. census, Rhineland PO, Loutre Twp., Montgomery Co., Mo., r. M653_635, p. 502, dw. 1331, fam. 1331, FHL 803635.

946. 1840 U.S. census, Lower Loutre Twp., Montgomery Co., Mo., r. 227, p. 211, FHL 14856.

27, born in Missouri, and with Sarah, 9, John, 7, Cathrin, 5, Mary, 3, and Josephus, 6/12, all born in Missouri. Stephen Best, 25, and John Best, 55, resided nearby.^[947]

In 1860 John W. Gunby, 40, a farmer born in Missouri, with \$600 real and \$600 personal estates, resided in Big Spring, Loutre Twp., Montgomery Co., Mo., with “Margarett,” 30 [sic], born in Missouri, and with Mary, 12, Rice O., 9, William, 5, and David, 2, all born in Missouri.^[948]

In 1876 John W. Gunby, 70 [sic], resided in Montgomery Co., Mo., with Paulina, 66, David, 18, and James, 15.^[949]

The logic here is that James Gunby, 15, son of John W. Gunby, is the “nephew” James T. Gunby, 19, in the 1880 for Jacob and Rhoda (Best) Patton. Therefore his mother must have been Margaret (Best) (Oliver) Gunby, as per the chain of censuses reported above, which marriages are established because of this one notation of “nephew” in 1880.^[950]

Children of the second marriage, to Sarah [according to *Pioneer Families* and Tweedy]:

- 126 iv **STEPHEN**⁷ **BEST**, born 6 Feb. 1824, died 18 Feb. 1853 (calculated), age 29 years 12 days, buried Best Cem., Rhineland, Montgomery Co., Mo.,^[951] married 16 Oct. 1844, Missouri, **MARY E. HARVEY**, born 21 July 1828, Virginia, daughter of Simon and Martha (–) Harvey, died 7 Feb. 1908, Montgomery Co., Mo., buried Montgomery City Cem., Montgomery City, Montgomery Co.,

947. 1850 U.S. census, Dist. 61, Montgomery Co., Mo., r. 407, p. 214a, dw. 654, fam. 654. John resided in dw. 662.

948. 1860 U.S. census, Big Spring PO, Loutre Twp., Montgomery Co., Mo., r. 653_635, p. 483, dw. 1184, fam. 1184, FHL 803635.

949. Missouri, U.S., State Census Collection, 1844–1881, Twp. 47, Montgomery Co., 1876, image 21 of 50 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 3 Apr. 2023.

950. *Find a Grave*, no. 194455305, cites Michael Landwehr’s *Landwehr and Allied Families* and several other researchers, all of whom I thank for this chain of logic, and even more detail.

951. *Find a Grave*, no. 33482783, “Stephen Best in the Montgomery County, Missouri, Cemetery Index, 1836–1954 Montgomery County, Missouri Deaths 1898–1952 – Death Date: Ca 1853 Name: Stephen Best Death Age: 29 Years, 12 Days Burial Place: Montgokmery, Missouri, USA, Best Cemetery” [posted by Jane Denny, 29 Nov. 2018].

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Mo.^[952] Mary married, second, 5 Sept. 1856 **Edwin D. Bethel**, died Aug. 1893.

An obituary for Mary:

Mrs. Mary E. Bethel was born in Virginia, July 21, 1828. She was a daughter of Simon and Martha Harvey and died in Montgomery at her residence, Feb. 7, 1908. She came to Missouri in 1838 and settled near where Mineola now is. She was married to Stephen Best on Oct. 16, 1844. He was a brother of the late John Best. He died in 1853. On Sept. 5, 1856 she was married to Edwin D. Bethel, who died in August 1898. She settled in Montgomery in 1867 . . .^[953]

127 v **NANCY⁷ BEST**, born 15 Sept. 1826.

128 vi **RHODA⁷ BEST**, born 26 Oct. 1828 (gravestone), Missouri, died 17 Jan. 1906, buried Cobb Thompson Cem., Lenzburg, St. Clair Co., Ill.,^[954] married **JACOB PATTON**, born 27 Apr. 1817 (gravestone), Tennessee, died 19 Apr. 1888, and buried with his wife, and had at least seven children. **Tweedy's great-grandparents.**

In 1830 Jacob Patton, 50–60 [born 1770–1780], resided in Lower Loutre Twp., Montgomery Co., Mo., with a woman 40–50, two males 10–15 [born 1815–1820], one female 15–20, and one female 20–30.^[955] **[Tweedy has an error in this reading.]** On the same page were listed Jacob Patton Sr., 70–80, James Patton, 40–50, James B. Patton, 30–40, and William Patton, 50–60.

In 1840 Jacob Patton, 70–80 [born 1760–1770], resided in Lower Loutre Twp., Montgomery Co., Mo., with a woman 50–60, and two males 20–30 [born 1810–1820].^[956] **[Tweedy has an error in this reading too.]**

952. *Find a Grave*, no. 142422575, gravestone photograph, by B. J. Sublette, Montgomery City Cem., Montgomery City, Montgomery Co., Mo., plot: 1st Add F Row 27, “[illegible].”

953. *Find a Grave*, no. 142422575, obit., “Death of Mrs. Bethel,” image online but unsourced.

954. *Find a Grave*, no. 80853997, gravestone photograph, by Richard McLean, Cobb Thompson Cem., Lenzburg, St. Clair Co., Ill., plot: R14, “Jacob Patton | Apr. 27, 1817 | Apr. [1]9, [1888] | Rhoda His Wife | Oct. 26, 1828 | Jan. 17, 1906.” I have placed the dates I could not read in the gravestone photograph in square brackets and use there instead what the site claims the stone says.

955. 1830 U.S. census, Lower Loutre Twp., Montgomery Co., Mo., r. 72, p. 206, FHL 14853.

956. 1840 U.S. census, Lower Loutre Twp., Montgomery Co., Mo., r. 227, p. 208, FHL 14856.

In 1850 Jacob Patton, 33, a farmer born in Tennessee, resided in Montgomery Co., Mo., with Rhoda, 20, born in Missouri, John, 2, and Sarah, 1, both born in Missouri, and with Nancy S. Camel, 7, born in Missouri. Next door resided William Patton, 79.^[957]

In 1860 Jacob Patton, 43, a farmer born in Tennessee, with \$2,000 real and \$2,000 personal estates, resided in Big Spring, Loutre Twp., Montgomery Co., Mo., with Rhoda, 30, born in Missouri, and with John, 12, Sarah, 11, Stephen, 9, “Mosses,” 8, Mary, 5, Rhoda, 4, and Nancy, 2, all born in Missouri.^[958]

In 1880 Jacob Patton, 63, a farmer born in Tennessee of a father born in Tennessee and a mother in Maryland, resided in St. Clair Co., Ill., with “Roda,” 51, born in Missouri of Kentucky natives, and with daughters, Nancy A., 23, Eliza K., 19, and Emma, 13, all born in Missouri, and with his nephew, James T. Gunby, 19, born in Missouri of a father born in Maryland and a mother in Missouri, and one boarder.^[959]

Obituary for their son, **Tweedy’s grandfather:**

John Best Patton, retired farmer, who would have been 90 years old tomorrow, died at 4:25 yesterday afternoon at his home, two miles north of Lenzburg, Fayetteville township. Death was due to a brief illness.

He was born at Herman, Mo., Nov. 14, 1847, a son of Jacob and Rhoda (Best) Patton. His father was born in Tennessee, his mother in Missouri. . . .^[960]

- 129 vii **ELIZABETH⁷ BEST**, born 12 Jan. 1831, Missouri, died 1853.
+ 130 viii **JOHN⁷ BEST**, born 11 May 1833, Missouri, died 11 Feb. 1907, San Antonio, Tex., buried Montgomery City Cem., Montgomery City, Montgomery Co., Mo.,^[961] married about 1864 **VIRGINIA PRICE**,

957. 1850 U.S. census, Dist. 61, Montgomery Co., Mo., r. 407, p. 216a, dw. 682, fam. 682.

958. 1860 U.S. census, Big Spring PO, Loutre Twp., Montgomery Co., Mo., r. 653_635, p. 477, dw. 1150, fam. 1150, FHL 803635.

959. 1880 U.S. census, St. Clair Co., Ill., ED 62, r. 248, p. 618C, dw. 56, fam. 56.

960. Obit., “Retired Farmer Dies At Age 89,” *Belleville Daily Advocate*, Belleville, Ill., 13 Nov. 1937, Sat., p. 2, online at <https://www.newspapers.com/image/767896605/>, accessed 30 Mar. 2023.

961. *Find a Grave*, no. 33484276, gravestone photograph, by B. J. Sublette, Montgomery City Cem., Montgomery City, Montgomery Co., Mo., “John Best | Born May 11, 1833; | Died Feb. 11, 1907 | Aged 73 Y 9 M | Virginia Best | Born Sept. [8?], 1838; | [empty];” also an image of an un-

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

born 6 Sept. 1838, Loutre Island, Montgomery Co., Mo., daughter of Alfonso Price, and who died 1 Sept. 1917, Bear Creek Twp., Montgomery Co., Mo., and might have been buried with her husband.^[962]

John resided, age 27, with his father in the 1860 census (q.v.).

In 1870 John “Bess,” 36, a farmer born in Missouri, with \$10,000 real and \$750 personal estates, resided in Danville, Loutre Twp., Montgomery Co., Mo., with Virginia, 31, born in Missouri, and with Sarah, 5, and Stephen, 3, both born in Missouri, and with Richard Oliver, 20, born in Missouri, Robert Carver, 19, born in Missouri, and a black, George [perhaps Carver], born in Missouri. Robert “Patten,” 63, and William Quick, 68, resided next door.^[963]

In 1880 John Best, 47, a farmer born in Missouri of Kentucky natives, resided in Montgomery City, Montgomery Co., Mo., with Virginia, 41, born in Missouri of a mother born in Virginia, and with sons, Stephen, 13, Edgar, 9, and John, 7, daughter, Alice, 5, and son, Isaac, 2, all born in Missouri.^[964]

In 1900 John Best, 67, born May 1833 in Missouri of Kentucky natives, resided in Montgomery Twp., Montgomery Co., Mo., with his wife of 36 years, Virginia, 62, born in Missouri of a father born in North Carolina and a mother born in Missouri, and with daughter, Rose, 17, born Aug. 1882, born in Missouri. Virginia had had four children, with four surviving.^[965] The true child count appears to be seven (but see next), not four.

sourced obit.: “Relatives here received word Monday of the death of John Best, who with Mrs. Best went to San Antonio, Texas, last December for the benefit of his health. . . .”

962. Missouri, U.S., Death Certificates, 1910–1969, Montgomery Co., 1917, no. 32574, image 293 of 394 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 5 Apr. 2023, Virginia Price Best, died 1 Sept. 1917, Bear Creek Twp., Montgomery Co., Mo., age 78 yrs. 11 mos. 25 dys., female, white, widowed, housekeeper, born 6 Sept. 1[8]38, Loutre Island, Mo., father Alfonso Price, born Ky., mother Don’t Know, informant Dr. J. A. Best, of High Hill, Mo, buried [?], 3 Sept. 1917.

963. 1870 U.S. census, Danville PO, Loutre Twp., Montgomery Co., Mo., r. 593_794, p. 69A, dw. 128, fam. 134.

964. 1880 U.S. census, Montgomery City, Montgomery Co., Mo., ED 111, r. 705, p. 97A, dw. 25, fam. 33.

965. 1900 U.S. census, Montgomery Twp., Montgomery Co., Mo., ED 65, r. 876, p. 5, dw. 83, fam. 83, FHL 1240876.

In 1910 Virginia Best, 71, born in Missouri of Missouri natives, resided in Montgomery Twp., Montgomery Co., Mo., in the household of her son, Isaac, 33, his wife of four years, Bessie, 31, and son, John C., 1, all three born in Missouri of Missouri natives. Virginia had had eight children, with five surviving. Bessie had had the one child.^[966]

131 ix RICE⁷ BEST, born 6 July 1835, Missouri.

32. SARAH⁶ BEST (⁶Isaac⁵, Humphrey⁴) was born about 1800, Kentucky. She married JAMES CANTLY [CANTLEY], who was born about 1794, Virginia.

In 1850 James Cantly, 56, a farmer born in Virginia, with \$2,250 real estate resided in Ozan Twp., Hempstead Co., Ark., with Sarah, 50, born in Kentucky, and with John, 28, born in Missouri, Stephen, 24, born in Texas, James, 16, Cassandra H., 14, Eliza A., 12, and Ebenezer, 8, all born in Arkansas.^[967]

Children:

- 132 i JOHN⁷ CANTLY, born about 1822, Missouri.
- 133 ii STEPHEN⁷ CANTLY, born about 1826, Texas.
- 134 iii JAMES⁷ CANTLY, born about 1834, Arkansas.
- 135 iv CASSANDRA H.⁷ CANTLY, born about 1836, Arkansas.
- 136 v ELIZA A.⁷ CANTLY, born about 1838, Arkansas.
- 137 vi EBENEZER⁷ CANTLY, born about 1842, Arkansas.

33. PHOEBE⁶ BEST (⁶Isaac⁵, Humphrey⁴) was born about 1802, Kentucky. She married 1817, Americus, [Montgomery Co.,] Mo., GEORGE MOUSER, who was born about 1799, North Carolina. Both are said to be buried in Mouser Memorial Cem., Hempstead Co., Ark., and to have had 14 children.^[968]

966. 1910 U.S. census, Montgomery Twp., Montgomery Co., Mo., ED 107, r. T624_800, p. 4A, dw. 74, fam. 74, FHL 1374813.

967. 1850 U.S. census, Ozan Twp., Hempstead Co., Ark., r. 26, p. 222b, dw. 192, fam. 192.

968. *Find a Grave*, no. 233895271, no photograph, **unsourced**, Mouser Memorial Cem., Hempstead Co., Ark.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Apparently, George Mouser and his brother, David, married two Best sisters, Phoebe and Margaret. Their father (?), David Mouser, and his family was one of the “Old 300,” according to Tweedy. There is a David “Morser” listed in Austin’s “Original Three Hundred.”^[969] On 19 Aug. 1824, David Mouser was issued title by Stephen F. Austin to one league of land that bordered land owned by Isaac Best.^[970]

On 15 Apr. 1837, George Mouser of Hempstead Co., Ark., was granted 40 acres of federal land, at NW $\frac{1}{4}$ SW S25 T12S R24W.^[971]

On 1 Aug. 1837, George Mouser of Hempstead Co., Ark., was granted 80 acres of federal land, at E $\frac{1}{2}$ SE S26 T12S R24W.^[972]

In 1840 George Mouser, 40–50 [born 1790–1800], resided in Missouri Twp., Hempstead Co., Ark., with a woman 30–40 [born 1800–1810], two girls under 5, three girls 5–10, one male 10–15, two males 15–20, and one male 20–30.^[973] This accounts for nine children, if all the young people were their children.

In 1860 George Mouser, 61, a farmer born in North Carolina, with \$5,000 real and \$3,000 personal estates, resided in Washington, Ozan Twp., Hempstead Co., Ark., with “Phebe,” 58 born in Kentucky, and with “Jas” Givens, 13, and “W^m” Waldron, 14, both born in Arkansas.^[974]

35. MARGARET⁶ BEST (⁶Isaac⁵, Humphrey⁴) was born about 1807, Kentucky. She married (1) – **MOUSER**. She married (2) after about 1837

969. Worth S. Ray, *Austin Colony Pioneers*, 11.

970. Land grant to David Mouser (search on patentee Mouser, David), “The Texas General Land Office,” at s3.glo.texas.gov/glo/history/archives/land-grants/, Waller Co., file SC 000004:29, English field notes 1-109 (dated 19 Aug. 1824), 1 league.

971. U.S., General Land Office Records, 1776–2015, Hempstead Co., Ark., image 361 of 2798 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 27 Mar. 2023, George Mouser, 40 acres.

972. U.S., General Land Office Records, 1776–2015, Hempstead Co., Ark., image 930 of 2798 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 27 Mar. 2023, George Mouser, 80 acres.

973. 1840 U.S. census, Missouri Twp., Hempstead Co., Ark., r. 18, p. 178, FHL 2474.

974. 1860 U.S. census, Washington PO, Ozan Twp., Hempstead Co., Ark., r. M653_42, p. 712, dw. 183, fam. 183, FHL 803042.

(birth of last known Mouser child) and before about 1843 (birth of first known Smith child) **GEORGE SMITH**.^[975]

In 1850 Margaret Smith, 43, born in Kentucky, resided in Bodcaw Twp., Hempstead Co., Ark., with John Mouser, 20, George Mouser, 17, Emily Mouser, 13, David M. Smith, 7, and Samuel D. Smith, 5, all born in Arkansas, and with Mary J. Waldron, 24, born in Texas, and with Elvira F. Waldron, 6, and “W^m” W. Waldron, 3, both born in Arkansas.^[976] William W. Waldron was probably the same child as listed, age 13, in the 1860 census for George and Phoebe (Best) Mouser (q.v.).

Children of the first marriage, to Mr. Mouser:

- 138 i **JOHN**⁷ **MOUSER**, born about 1830, Arkansas.
- 139 ii **GEORGE**⁷ **MOUSER**, born about 1833, Arkansas.
- 140 iii **EMILY**⁷ **MOUSER**, born about 1837, Arkansas.

Known children of the second marriage, to George Smith:

- 141 iv **DAVID M.**⁷ **SMITH**, born about 1843, Arkansas.
- 142 v **SAMUEL D.**⁷ **SMITH**, born about 1845, Arkansas.

36. EBENEZER W.⁶ **BEST** (⁶*Isaac*⁵, *Humphrey*⁴) was born 1808, and died “some time in the year A.D. 1849.”^[977] He married **BATHSHEBA SMITH**, who was born about 1830, Florida, daughter of Solomon and Emily (–) Smith.^[978] She married, second, 13 Nov. 1850, Lavaca Co.,

975. Succession Records, Austin Co., Tex., F:208, FHL 1017521, DGS 7574188, image 650 of 854 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 25 Mar. 2023, Sept. Term 1851, Austin Co., Tex., petition for partition of lands by Bathsheba Dunham and Mortimer T. Dunham, her husband, list of heirs of Isaac Best dec. includes “Also Sally Cantly (whose husbands name is James Cantly) Phebe Mousy, whose husbands name is George Mousy) & Peggy Smith whose husbands name is George Smith) all residents of the State of Arkansas.”

976. 1850 U.S. census, Bodcaw Twp., Hempstead Co., Ark., r. 26, p. 228b, dw. 64, fam. 64.

977. Succession Records, Austin Co., Tex., F:208, FHL 1017521, DGS 7574188, image 650 of 854 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 25 Mar. 2023, Sept. Term 1851, Austin Co., Tex., petition for partition of lands by Bathsheba Dunham and Mortimer T. Dunham, her husband, “said Eben Best departed this life some time in the year A.D. 1849 leaving as his children & heirs by the said Bathsheba the said Emily John & Stephen Best, who are minors & said Bathsheba is their Guardian.”

978. Waller Co., Tex., Deeds, A:443, FHL 1019562, DGS 8340-119, requires temple access, posted on *Find a Grave*, no. 49041074, affidavit dated 1 Feb. 1854, made in Austin Co., Tex., “we were

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Tex.,^[979] **Mortimer T. Dunham**. She had three children, minors, at Ebenezer's death.

In the 1850 Slave Schedule for Lavaca Co., Tex., Bathsheba Best owned 11 slaves.^[980]

In 1860 M. T. Dunham, 30, a farmer born in Louisiana, with \$5,000 real and \$15,000 personal estates resided in Lavaca, Lavaca Co., Tex., with "Barsheba," 30, born in Florida, and with Emily, 17, John, 16, and Stephen, 13, all born in Texas.^[981] The children are listed with the Dunham surname although they were born Best (see the 1850 census in the sketch for parents Isaac and Margaret Best). See also the probate document listing heirs there.

Children:

- 143 i **EMILY**⁷ **BEST**, born about 1843, Texas.
- 144 ii **JOHN F.**⁷ **BEST**, born about 1845, Texas.
- 145 iii **STEPHEN**⁷ **BEST**, born 1848 (gravestone), died of pneumonia Mar. 1870, Lavaca Co., Tex.,^[982] buried in Salem Cem., Ezzell, Lavaca Co., Tex.,^[983] married **WINIFRED KOONCE**, and had at least one child: (1) **Bethsheba**⁸ **Best**, born 20 Jan. 1868, Texas, died 23 Mar.

intimately acquainted with Solomon Smith of the County of Grimes and State aforesaid, deceased, during his life time; That we also know his wife Mrs. Emily Smith and their six children, William H. Smith, John Smith, Lewis Smith, Sarah Pattison, Emily Cooper, and Bethsheba Dunham, and we verily believe that the above persons are the Heirs and only Heirs of the said Solomon Smith deceased."

979. Marriage of Mortimer T. Dunham to "Bathaba" Best, Lavaca Co., Tex., Marriages, 1847-1860, A:40, FHL, 983239 DGS 4820920, image 39 of 437 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 13 Mar. 2023, licensed 11 Nov. 1850, Petersburg [no longer exists], married 13 Nov. 1850, by David Wallace.

980. 1850 U.S. Federal Census - Slave Schedules, Lavaca Co., Tex., slave owner Bathsheba Best, 11 slaves ranging in age from 6/12 to 45, enumerated 8 Oct. 1850, image 6 of 6 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 28 Mar. 2023.

981. 1860 U.S. census, Hallettsville PO, Lavaca, Lavaca Co., Tex., r. M653_1299, p. 217, dw. 473, fam. 473, FHL 805299.

982. U.S., Federal Census Mortality Schedules, 1850-1885, Lavaca Co., Tex., 1870, image 1 of 3 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 27 Mar. 2023, Stephen Best, 22, a farmer, male, white, married, born Tex., died Mar. of pneumonia.

983. *Find a Grave*, no. 50607225, gravestone photograph, by B. S. Young, Salem Cem., Ezzell, Lavaca Co., Tex., "S. Best | Born 1848 | Died Mar. 1870 | Age 22 Years | Gone to rest."

1961, La Grange, Fayette Co., Tex., buried 24 Mar. 1961, Odd Fellows Cem., Columbus, Colorado Co., Tex.,^[984] married — **Ponton**. The Koonce surname appears on gravestones in the Salem Cem.^[985]

37. **STEPHEN**⁶ **BEST** (*Isaac*⁵, *Humphrey*⁴) was born about 1810, Missouri. He married (was bonded) 15 Nov. 1829, San Felipe de Austin,^[986] **ALEPHA [ALLEPHE] YORK**, who was born about 1813, Alabama, daughter of Thomas York,^[987] and **died about 1842, Republic of Texas**. Stephen married (2) 30 Nov. 1843, Austin Co., Republic of Tex.,^[988] **LU-CINDA ROARK**, who was born 30 Nov. 1826, [in what would become] Texas, daughter of Elijah and Cynthia (Fisher) Roark, and who died 20 Aug. 1898, and was buried in Goldthwaite Memorial Cem., Goldthwaite, Mills Co., Tex.^[989]

The Roarks were part of the “Old 300.” From the *Handbook of Texas*:

Elijah Roark, one of Stephen F. Austin’s Old Three Hundred colonists, moved his family overland to Texas from Illinois. He voted in colony

984. Texas, U.S., Death Certificates, 1903–1962, no. 14627, Fayette Co., Bethsheba Ponton, died 23 Mar. 1961, La Grange, Fayette Co., Tex., aged 93 yrs., female, white, widowed, homemaker, born 20 Jan. 1868, Tex., father “Steven” Best, mother Winifred “Kooce,” informant Mrs. M. J. Tarver, buried 24 Mar. 1961, Odd Fellows Cem., Columbus, Tex.

985. *Find a Grave*, no. 50636623, gravestone photograph, by B. S. Young, Salem Cem., Ezzell, Lavaca Co., Tex., “Koonce | Grand Father | J. P. | Jan. 10, 1827 | Feb. 1, 1863 || Grand Mother | H. N. | Jan. 10, 1827 | Oct. 22, 1884.”

986. Marriage of Stephen Best to Allephe York, Austin Co., Tex., Marriage Bonds, 1824–1835, p. 52, at familysearch.org, FHL, 1019273 DGS 4539477, image 62 of 781 online, illegible but with index entry: “Best, Stephen and Allephe York 11-15-1829 52.”

987. Succession Records, Austin Co., Tex., F:532–543, FHL 1017521, abstracted online at <Ancestry.com>, attached to Phebe Ann Best by BGBurke43, 3 Mar. 2015, lists heirs of Thomas York, including “Stephen Best surviving husband of Alepha Best, Elvira Best, Sarah Best and Humphry Best minor heirs of said Stephen and Alepha all of the county of Lavaca,” and many others, dated May Term 1853.

988. Marriage of Stephen Best to Lucinda Roark, Austin Co., Tex., Marriages, 1843–1849, B:11, at familysearch.org, FHL, 1019273 DGS 4539477, image 265 of 781 online, licensed 30 Nov. 1843, San Felipe, Austin Co., Republic of Tex., married the same day, by A. T. Tyler JP.

989. *Find a Grave*, no. 134223253, gravestone photograph, Goldthwaite Memorial Cem., Goldthwaite, Mills Co., Tex., plot: Section 2, Block 4, Plot 13, “Lucinda | Roark, | wife of | Stephen | Best | born | Nov. 30, 1826 | died | Aug. 20, 1898.”

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

elections in April and December 1824 and received title to a league and a labor of land on July 10, 1824, in an area that is now part of Fort Bend and Waller counties. The census of March 1826 classified him as a farmer and stock raiser aged between twenty-five and forty. His household at that time included his wife, Cynthia (Fisher), and three children. On December 24, 1829, while en route to San Antonio to sell produce, Roark was killed by Indians. One of his sons, Leo Roark, returned home with a company of Mexican soldiers some three months later to report his father's death to his mother and his six siblings.^[990]

According to the research of Juliette Hyatt (online name JulietteHyatt28 on <Ancestry.com>):

1826, Fort Bend County, Texas: Lucinda and Louisa (Luzette) were twins born to Elijah and Cynthia (Fisher) Roark. [unvetted by me]

1829: Lucinda's father was killed by Indians while taking a wagon load of goods to market.

1836: Their mother died and the girls were taken in by their aunt Sally (Fisher) Kelly. [unvetted by me]

1843, November 30, Austin, Texas: Stephen Best and Lucinda Rourk were married.

1848, March 7: State of Texas, Fort Bend County: Stephen and Lucinda Best of Lavaca County sell for \$500 to Thomas W. DeWalt 560 acres in Fort Bend County, a fifth share to the heirs of Elijah and Cintha Roark. Stephen and Lucinda signed by marks. [unvetted by me, only temple access allowed to the probate records]^[991]

On 10 July 1824, title was issued by Stephen F. Austin to Elijah Roark for one league of land.^[992]

990. "Roark, Elijah Andrew (unknown-1829)," <www.tshaonline.org/handbook/entries/roark-elijah-andrew>, accessed 27 Mar. 2023.

991. "Stephen and Lucinda (Roark) Best," <www.ancestry.com/mediaviewer/collection/1030/tree/9662173/person/181516656/media/0e6548a2-d3d4-459a-b299-340a1ac1d708?_phsrc=luP3828&_phstart=successSource>, "Juliette Hyatt28 originally shared this on 09 Aug 2010," accessed 27 Mar. 2023.

992. Land grant to Elijah Roark (search on patentee Roark, Elijah), "The Texas General Land Of-

In 1850 Stephen Best, 40, a farmer born in Missouri, with \$2,100 real estate, resided in Lavaca Co., Tex., with Lucinda, 24, born in Texas, and with Elvira, 14, Sarah, 12, Humphrey, 10, Isaac, 5, Martha J., 2, and Georgiana, 1, all born in Texas, and with two others.^[993] The first three children, born about 1836–1840 were from the first marriage.

In 1860 Stephen Best, 50, a stock raiser born in Missouri, with \$1,200 real and \$30,000 personal estates, resided in Goliad, Goliad Co., Tex., with Lucinda, 33, born in Texas, and with Isaac, 16, M. J., 12 (female), G., 10 (female), Stephen, 9, M. L., 6 (female), A. J., 3 (male), and R. [possibly H.], 20 (male), all born in Texas.^[994]

In 1870 Stephen Best, 64, a stock raiser born in Missouri, with \$500 personal estate, resided in Goliad, Goliad Co., Tex., with Lucinda, 43, born in Texas, and with Stephen, 19, Andrew, 13, Theodore, 11, “Idiotic,” and “Humphry” Best, 27, “Idiotic & Blind,” all born in Texas. Next door, in the household of Martha Smith, 52, born in Alabama, resided Isaac Best, 25, born in Texas, with Martha, 21, born in Mississippi, and Mary, 6/12, born in Texas.^[995]

Children of the first marriage, to Allephe:

- 146 i **ELVIRA**⁷ **BEST**, born about 1836, Texas.
- 147 ii **SARAH**⁷ **BEST**, born about 1838, Texas.
- 148 iii **HUMPHREY**⁷ **BEST**, born about 1840, Texas. Idiotic and blind.

Children of the second marriage, to Lucinda:

- 149 iv **ISAAC**⁷ **BEST**, born about 1845, Texas, married **MARTHA** —, and had at least one child: (1) **Mary**⁸ **Best**, born about 1869, Texas.
- 150 v **MARTHA J.**⁷ **BEST**, born about 1848, Texas.
- 151 vi **GEORGANIA**⁷ **BEST**, born about 1849, Texas.
- 152 vii **STEPHEN**⁷ **BEST**, born about 1851, Texas.
- 153 viii **M. L.**⁷ **BEST**, female, born about 1854, Texas.

fic,” at s3.glo.texas.gov/glo/history/archives/land-grants/, Waller Co., file SC 000001:38, English field notes 1-30 (dated 10 July 1824), 1 league, and also 5-22.

993. 1850 U.S. census, Lavaca Co., Tex., r. 912, p. 316b, dw. 159, fam. 159.

994. 1860 U.S. census, Goliad, Goliad Co., Tex., r. M653_1295, p. 45, dw. 138, fam. 142, FHL 805295.

995. 1870 U.S. census, Goliad PO, Goliad Co., Tex., r. M593_1587, p. 392B, dw. 530, fam. 545, Isaac in dw. 531.

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

- 154 ix **ANDREW J.⁷ BEST**, born about 1857, Texas.
155 x **THEODORE⁷ BEST**, born about 1859, Texas. Idiomatic.

45. TYRE⁶ BEST (⁷*Ebenezer*⁵, *Humphrey*⁴) was born 30 Mar. 1807, Madison Co., Ky., died 22 Dec. 1871, and was buried in Old Paint Lick Cem., Garrard Co., Ky.^[996] He married (1) 7 July 1840, Madison Co., Ky.,^[997] **ELIZABETH WALKUP**. He married (2) (bonded) 3 Apr. 1848, Madison Co., Ky.,^[998] **MARTHA F. FITZPATRICK [FITCHPATRICK]**, who was born 27 Jan. 1818, Madison Co., Ky., died 7 Nov. 1887, and was buried near her husband.^[999]

In 1840, “Tyra” Best, 30–40, resided in Garrard Co., Ky., with a woman 30–40, and with one female 15–20, and one female 20–30. Listed next to “Alford [perhaps Alfords]” Best, 20–30.^[1000]

In 1850 “Tyrie” Best, 43, a farmer born in Kentucky, with \$8,280 real estate, resided in Garrard Co., Ky., with Martha, 32, born in Kentucky, and with Mary A., 8, Elizabeth E., 6, Frances, 1, and Martha J., 2/12, all born in Kentucky. Nearby resided Will H. Best, 38.^[1001]

In 1860 “Tyree” Best, 53, a farmer born in Kentucky, with \$12,420 real and \$11,300 personal estates, resided in Lancaster, Garrard Co.,

996. *Find a Grave*, no. 12346754, gravestone photograph, by Denny Roach, Old Paint Lick Cem., Paint Lick, Garrard Co., Ky., plot: Section 1.1 Row 4, “Tyre Best, | born | Mar. 30, 1807: | died | Dec. 22, 1871.”

997. Kentucky, U.S., County Marriage Records, 1783–1965, Madison Co., 1786–1877, 1:225, image 243 of 339 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 3 Apr. 2023, “This is to Certify that since the present date 1840 I have joined together in the Holy State of Matrimony the following persons . . . 2nd on July 7, 1840 Tyre Best & Elizabeth Walkup,” FHL 183302; also Kentucky, U.S., County Marriage Records, 1783–1965, Madison Co., 1837–1842, Tyree Best and Samuel Walkup bonded 4 July 1840 conditioned on the marriage of Tyree to Elizabeth Walkup, image 179 of 763, FHL 183313.

998. Kentucky, U.S., County Marriage Records, 1783–1965, Madison Co., 1841–1848, image 217 of 1033 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 3 Mar. 2023, Tyre[e] Best bonded to marry Martha F. Fitzpatrick, both of Madison Co., 3 Apr. 1848, FHL 183314.

999. *Find a Grave*, no. 12346749, gravestone photograph, by Denny Roach, Old Paint Lick Cem., Paint Lick, Garrard Co., Ky., plot: Section 1.1 Row 4, “Martha F. | farewell | wife of | Tyre Best | born | Jan. 27, 1818, | died | Nov. 7, 1887.”

1000. 1840, U.S. census, Garrard Co., Ky., r. 111, p. 48, FHL 7826.

1001. 1850, U.S. census, Div. 2, Garrard Co., Ky., r. 201, p. 286a, dw. 288, fam. 308.

Ky., with Martha, 42, born in Kentucky, and with Elizabeth, 16, Frances, 11 (female), and Martha, 10, Ebenezer, 8, “W^m” C., 6, Mariam, 4, Henry, 1, and “Tyree,” 4/12, all born in Kentucky.^[1002] He had 10 slaves in the 1860 slave schedule.

In 1870 Tyre Best, 63, a farmer born in Kentucky, with \$14,400 real and \$1,800 personal estates, resided in Paint Lick, Brandy Springs Dist., Garrard Co., Ky., with Martha F., 52, born in Kentucky, and with Elizabeth, 26, “Ebenizar,” 18, William C., 16, “Miram” R., 14, and Tyre, 10, all born in Kentucky, and one black domestic.^[1003]

Children of the first marriage, to Elizabeth:

- 156 i **MARY A.⁷ BEST**, born about 1842, Kentucky.
- 157 ii **ELIZABETH E.⁷ BEST**, born about 1844, Kentucky.

Known children of the second marriage, to Martha:

- 158 iii **FRANCES L.⁷ BEST**, born 15 Feb. 1849, Kentucky, died 18 Nov. 1929, buried in Glenwood Cem., Beeville, Bee Co., Tex.,^[1004] married — **ADAMS**.
- 159 iv **MARTHA J.⁷ BEST**, born about 1850, Kentucky.
- 160 v **EBENEZER⁷ BEST**, born 13 Apr. 1852, Garrard Co., Ky.,^[1005] died (“killed”) 16 Oct. 1874, Madison Co., Ky., buried in Old Paint Lick Cem., Garrard Co., Ky.^[1006]

1002. 1860, U.S. census, Lancaster PO, Garrard Co., Ky., r. M653_368, p. 782, dw. 1052, fam. 1043, FHL 803368.

1003. 1870, U.S. census, Paint Lick PO, Brandy Springs Dist., Garrard Co., Ky., r. M593_463, p. 372A, dw. 327, fam. 333.

1004. *Find a Grave*, no. 177448932, gravestone photograph, by Donna Richmond, Glenwood Cem., Beeville, Bee Co., Tex., “Fannie L. Adams | Feb. 15, 1849 | Nov. 18, 1928 | A perfect Mother;” also with what appears to be an obit. but unsourced.

1005. Kentucky, U.S., Birth Records, 1847–1911, image 24 of 268 online at <Ancestry.com>, cites FHL 994035, “[date of birth] 1852 April 13 [name] Eenezer [sic] Best [sex] Male [place of birth] Garrard Co Ky [father] Tyre Best [mother] Martha F. Fitchpatrick [color of child] White [residence of parent] Garrard County.”

1006. *Find a Grave*, no. 12346754, gravestone photograph, by Denny Roach, Old Paint Lick Cem., Paint Lick, Garrard Co., Ky., plot: Section 1.1 Row 4, “Eben. | son of | T. & M. F. Best | born | Apr. 13, 1852; | killed | Oct. 16, 1874;” also an obit., unnamed newspaper, dated Kirksville, 19 Oct. 1874, “A row occurred at the Berea fair, in this county, on Friday last, in which a young man Eben Best, Jr., son of Tyrey [sic] Best, dec’d, of Garrard county, was shot by a man named John Morgan, of this county, and instantly killed;” death records, Garrard Co., image online, “Eben. Best

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

161 vi **WILLIAM C.⁷ BEST**, born about 1854, Kentucky.

162 vii **MARIAM R.⁷ BEST**, born about 1856, Kentucky.

163 viii **HENRY⁷ BEST**, born about 1859, Kentucky.

164 ix **TYRE⁷ BEST**, born about 1860, Kentucky.

47. WILLIAM H.⁶ BEST (⁷*Ebenazer⁵, Humphrey⁴*) was born about 1812 **or 1816**, Garrard Co., Ky., and died 4 May 1856, Garrard Co., Ky., age 40, **(but with parents given as Abner and Mary Johnson).**^[1007] He married 19 Aug. 1845, Garrard Co., Ky.,^[1008] **MINERVA J. SCOTT**, who was born about 1827, Garrard Co., Ky., daughter of Matthew and Hester (–) Scott, and who died 7 Feb. 1876, Garrard Co., Ky.^[1009]

Minerva married, second, 2 Mar. 1859, Garrard Co., Ky.,^[1010] **Harvey Y. Smith**, who was born about 1822, Laurel Co., Ky., and had one child: (1) **Virginia Allis Smith**, born about 1860, Kentucky. She married,

White 22yrs male Single Farmer Octr 16th 1874 Pistol Shot [born] Garrard Co Ky [residence] Garrard Co Ky [died] Madison Co Ky [parents] Tyre & Martha Best [their birthplaces] Madison Madison.”

1007. Kentucky, U.S., Death Records, 1852–1965, Garrard Co., cites FHL 994035, image 247 of 687 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 1 Apr. 2023, “[name] W^m Best White 40 male farmer married [died] May 4th [1856] inflammation of brain [parents] Abner & Mary Johnson [birthplace] Garrard County [residence] Garrard [deathplace] Garrard [Remarks] Reid & Spelmans.”

1008. Kentucky, U.S., County Marriage Records, 1783–1965, Garrard Co., 1797–1861, cites FHL 183256, image 60 of 608 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 1 Apr. 2023, “661 William H Best to Miss Mary [sic] Scott Augt 18th 1845 Gent over 21 years of age & Consent of guardian in person 1845 Nov 10 ‘Executed 19th Augt 1845, Cary A Wiley;’ death certificate of daughter, Mary J., gives her name as “Mirneva” Scott.

1009. Kentucky, U.S., Death Records, 1852–1965, Garrard Co., 1876, image 269 of 687 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 1 Apr. 2023, “[name] Minerva Johnson white 48 female widow house keeper [died] Feby 7, 1876 female disease [born] Garrard co Ky [residence] Garrard co Ky [died] Garrard co Ky [parents] Mathew & Hester Scott [their birthplaces Va Va.”

1010. Kentucky, U.S., Marriage Records, 1852–1914, Garrard Co., image 9 of 18 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 1 Apr. 2023, “[married] March 2 [1859] [groom] Harvy Y Smith [residence] Laurel County E [age] 37 [condition] mar 1 [born] Laurel County [bride] Minerva Best [residence] Garrard County [age] 33 [condition] mar 1 [born] Garrard County;” Kentucky, U.S., County Marriage Records, 1783–1965, Garrard Co., 1797–1861, marriage bond for Harvey Y. Smith to Minerva Best, 2 Mar. 1859, cites FHL 183256, image 523 of 608 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 1 Apr. 2023.

third, 27 June 1867, Garrard Co., Ky.,^[1011] **James M. Johnson**, born about 1827, Kentucky.

In 1850 Will H. Best, 38, a farmer born in Kentucky, with \$9,000 real estate, resided in Garrard Co., Ky., with “Manervy,” 23, born in Kentucky, and with Cynthia A., 5, Mary J., 4, “Dulcena,” 3, and George, 2, all born in Kentucky. Next door resided James Scott, 39. Nearby resided “Tyrie” Best, 43.^[1012]

In 1860 H. Y. Smith, 38, a farmer born in Kentucky, with \$2,820 real and \$1,772 personal estates, resided in Garrard Co., Ky., with “Manerva,” 34, born in Kentucky, and with “Cynthian” Best, 16, Mary Jane Best, 13, Malena, 12, and George, 11, all born in Kentucky, and with Palina Smith, 15, Mary Maline Smith, 13, and Virginia Allis Smith, 4/12, all born in Kentucky, and with “Easter” [cf. Hester] Scott, 60, born in Kentucky, Isabella Smith, 45, Susan Smith, 43, and Jeremiah Searcy, 17, all born in Kentucky.^[1013]

In 1870 James M. Johnson, 43, a farmer born in Kentucky, with \$4,500 real and \$2,000 personal estates, resided in Paint Lick, Brandy Springs Dist., Garrard Co., Ky., with “Manerva,” 43, born in Kentucky, and with George Ann, 7, female, born in Kentucky, and with Virginia A. Smith, 10, born in Kentucky, and George Best, 22, a store clerk born in Kentucky, with \$2,350 real and \$150 personal estates.^[1014]

Children:

- 165 i **CYNTHA ANN**⁷ **BEST**, born about 1845, Kentucky.
- 166 ii **MARY JANE**⁷ **BEST**, born 24 Feb. 1846, Garrard Co., Ky., died 14 Sept. 1934, Lancaster, Garrard Co., Ky., buried 16 Sept. 1934, Lancaster,^[1015] married **R. K. CONN**.

1011. Kentucky, U.S., County Marriage Records, 1783–1965, Garrard Co., 1853–1914, cites FHL 1689805, image 503 of 589 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 1 Apr. 2023, “853 27 June 1867 James M. Johnson to Minerva J. Smith [by] N Sandifer [where] At Smiths [witnesses] Ephraim Brown W^m Lawson & others.”

1012. 1850, U.S. census, Div. 2, Garrard Co., Ky., r. 201, p. 286a, dw. 285, fam. 305.

1013. 1860, U.S. census, Lancaster PO, Garrard Co., Ky., r. M653_368, p. 682, dw. 353, fam. 305.

1014. 1870, U.S. census, Paint Lick PO, Brandy Springs Dist., Garrard Co., Ky., r. M593_463, p. 373B, dw. 341, fam. 347.

1015. Kentucky, U.S., Death Records, 1852–1965, no. 22154, image 2345 of 3295 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 1 Apr. 2023, Mary J. Conn, died 14 Sept. 1934, Lancaster, Garrard Co., Ky.,

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

- 167 iii **MALENA**⁷ **BEST**, born 9 Feb. 1847, Paint Lick, Garrard Co., Ky., died 2 Oct. 1920, Stanford, Lincoln Co., Ky., buried 4 Oct. 1930, Lancaster, Garrard Co., Ky.,^[1016]
- 168 iv **GEORGE**⁷ **BEST**, born about 1848, Kentucky.

48. HUMPHREY⁶ **BEST** (⁷*Ebenezer*⁵, *Humphrey*⁴) was born 9 Oct. 1819, died 11 May 1877, and was buried in Old Paint Lick Cem., Garrard Co., Ky.^[1017] He married, despite his father's codicil, **NANCY HIGGENBOTHAM**, who was born 16 Sept. 1819, daughter of Emmanuel Higgenbotham, and who died 21 Oct., 1900, and was buried near her husband.^[1018]

In 1840 Humphrey Best, 20–30, resided in Garrard Co., Ky., with a woman 20–30, and with one boy under 5, one male 10–15, and one male 15–20, also one free colored person, and six slaves.^[1019]

In 1850 Humphrey Best, 30, a farmer born in Kentucky, with \$4,745 real estate, and with Nancy, 30, born in Kentucky, and with Ebenezer, 10, and Mary, 7, both born in Kentucky, and with Emanuel Baugh, 13, born in Kentucky.^[1020]

In 1870 Humphrey Best, 50, born in Kentucky, with \$600 personal estate, and Nancy, 50, born in Kentucky, resided in Stanford, Lincoln Co., Ky., in the household (“lives in family”) of James A. Scott, a farmer

age 88 years 6 months 20 days, female, white, widowed (spouse R. K. Conn), born 24 Feb. 1846, Garrard Co., Ky., father W. H. Best, born Kentucky, mother “Mirneva” Scott, born Kentucky, informant Frank Conn, of Lancaster, buried 16 Sept. 1934, Lancaster.

1016. Kentucky, U.S., Death Records, 1852–1965, no. 25519, image 2419 of 3308 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 1 Apr. 2023, Mrs. “Maleena” Lawson, died 2 Oct. 1920, Stanford, Lincoln Co., Ky., age 83, female, white, widowed, housekeeper, born 9 Feb. 1847, Paint Lick, Garrard Co., Ky., father “W^m” Best, born Garrard Co., mother Scott, born Garrard Co., informant Mark Lawson, of Stanford, Ky., buried 4 Oct. 1930, Lancaster.

1017. *Find a Grave*, no. 166392720, gravestone photograph, by Steve McKnight, Old Paint Lick Cem., Paint Lick, Garrard Co., Ky., plot: Section 4 Row 6, “Humphrey Best, | born | Oct. 9, 1819; | died | Mar. 11, 1877.”

1018. *Find a Grave*, no. 127235563, gravestone photograph, by Steve McKnight, Old Paint Lick Cem., Paint Lick, Garrard Co., Ky., plot: Section 4 Row 6, “Nancy Higginbotham | Wife of | H. Best, | Sep. 16, 1819 | Oct. 21, 1900.”

1019. 1840, U.S. census, Garrard Co., Ky., r. 111, p. 46, FHL 7826.

1020. 1850 U.S. census, Washington Co., Ky., r. 221, p. 176b, dw. 660, fam. 660.

born in Kentucky, with \$3,850 real and \$1,380 personal estates, and with Mary E., 26, born in Kentucky, and with Reuben, 1, born in Kentucky, and two blacks, George and John Scott, 14 and 9, both born in Kentucky.^[1021]

Known children:

- 169 i **EBENEZER**⁷ **BEST**, born 13 Mar. 1840 (gravestone), Garrard Co., Ky., died 29 Nov. 1883, and was buried in Old Paint Lick Cem., Paint Lick, Garrard Co., Ky.,^[1022] married 14 Dec. 1859, Garrard Co., Ky.,^[1023] **MARY ANN P. BEST**, born about 1842, Garrard Co., Ky.
- 170 ii **MARY E.**⁷ **BEST**, born 29 July 1843 (gravestone), Kentucky, died 25 Feb. 1884, and was buried in Old Paint Lick Cem., Paint Lick, Garrard Co., Ky.,^[1024] married **JAMES A. SCOTT**, born about 1836, Kentucky, and had at least one child: (1) **Reuben**⁸ **Scott**, born about 1869, Kentucky.

57. **SILAS**⁶ **ENYART** (⁶*Celia*⁵, *Humphrey*⁴) died before his father signed his will on 17 Mar. 1849. In fact, he died after he signed his will on 6 June 1846, and before it was proved on 20 Mar. 1847, in Howard Co., Mo. He married **CHARLOTTE** —.

1021. 1870 U.S. census, Stanford PO, Stanford Pct., Lincoln Co., Ky., r. M593_482, p. 84A, dw. 247, fam. 230.

1022. *Find a Grave*, no. 115613304, gravestone photograph, by Gloria Beasley Arnold, Old Paint Lick Cem., Paint Lick, Garrard Co., Ky., plot: Section 4 Row 6, "Ebenezer Best, | born | Mar. 13, 1840: | died | Nov. 29, 1883."

1023. Kentucky, U.S., County Marriage Records, 1783–1965, Garrard Co., 1853–1914, image 332 of 589 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 31 Mar. 2023, cites FHL 1689805, "[no.] 382 [married] 1859 Decr 14 [parties] Ebenezer Best To Mary Ann P. Best [by] S C Boyce V D M [location] The brides fathers Garrard Co [witnesses] Finly Denny, James Slavin & J H Spilman;" Kentucky, U.S., Marriage Records, 1852–1914, Madison Co., Ky., image 13 of 55 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 31 Mar. 2023, cites FHL994047, "[married] 1859 Dec. 14 [groom] Ebenezer Best [residence] Garrard Co., Ky. [age] 19 [condition] 1 [born] Garrard Co., Ky. [bride] Mary A Best [residence] Garrard Co Ky [age] 17 [condition] 1 [born] Garrard Co., Ky."

1024. *Find a Grave*, no. 99211482, gravestone photograph, by Dannyu Roach, Old Paint Lick Cem., Paint Lick, Garrard Co., Ky., plot: Section 1.1 Row 3, "Mary E. | wife of | J. A. Scott | born | July 29, 1843. | died | Feb. 23, 1884."

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

On 6 June 1846, Silas Enyart signed his will in Howard Co., Mo., and it was proved on 20 Mar. 1847. It mentions “my wife Charlotte,” “my son David so soon as he arrives at the age of twenty one years,” “my son James Simpson & my son, Abram, my son Richard Marien, my son Joseph, my son Humphrey Silas,” “my daughter Charlotte Francis,” “my daughter Elizabeth . . . She is not it is true a legal heir in the eyes of the law, but yet I make her one in my last Will and testament.”^[1025]

Children (in will order):

- 171 i DAVID⁷ ENYART, born after 6 June 1825 (so under 21 when his father signed his will).
- 172 ii JAMES SIMPSON⁷ ENYART.
- 173 iii ABRAM⁷ ENYART.
- 174 iv RICHARD MARIEN⁷ ENYART.
- 175 v JOSEPH⁷ ENYART.
- 176 vi HUMPHREY SILAS⁷ ENYART.
- 177 vii CHARLOTTE FRANCIS⁷ ENYART.
- 178 viii ELIZABETH^{7*} ENYART. “She is not it is true a legal heir in the eyes of the law, but yet I make her one in my last Will and testament. (See will).”

58. ABRAHAM⁶ ENYART (⁹*Celia*⁵, *Humphrey*⁴) was born about 1802, Kentucky, died 4 Dec. 1874, and was buried in Murray Cem., Cardy, Macon Co., Mo.^[1026] He married ANN GRAVES, who was born about 1805, Kentucky.

In 1850 Abraham Enyart, 48, a farmer born in Kentucky, with \$700 real estate, resided in Macon Co., Mo., with Ann, 45, born in Kentucky, and with Bluford, 21, Celia, 15, Emily F., 12, John L., 9, and Silas, 5, all born in Missouri.^[1027]

Children:

1025. Missouri, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1766–1988, Howard Co., Wills, Vols 3–4, 1839–1857, 321–322, images 171–172 of 566 online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 15 Apr. 2023.

1026. *Find a Grave*, no. 19367848, gravestone photograph, by Endsley, Murray Cem., Cardy, Macon Co., Mo., “Enyart | Ann (Graves) | abt 1805 | [empty] || Abraham | abt. 180[1] | 4 Dec 1874.”

1027. 1850 U.S. census, Dist. 52., Macon Co., Mo., r. 405, p. 120b, dw. 24, fam. 24.

- 179 i **BLUFORD**⁷ **ENYART**, born about 1829, Missouri.
- 180 ii **CELIA**⁷ **ENYART**, born about 1835, Missouri.
- 181 iii **EMILY F.**⁷ **ENYART**, born about 1838, Missouri.
- 182 iv **JOHN L.**⁷ **ENYART**, born about 1841, Missouri.
- 183 v **SILAS**⁷ **ENYART**, born about 1845, Missouri.

59. HUMPHREY⁶ **ENYART** (⁶*Celia*⁵, *Humphrey*⁴) was born 17 Feb. 1803, Kentucky, died 19 Jan. 1860, and was buried in Washington Cem., Glasgow, Howard Co., Mo.^[1028] He married **MARY A.** —, who was born about 1801 (1850 census) or 30 June 1809, Tennessee, died 28 May 1894, and was buried with her husband.

In 1850 “Humphry” Enyart, 47, a farmer born in Kentucky, with \$3,000 real estate, resided in Howard Co., Mo., with Mary, 49, born in Tennessee, and with Mary, 8/12, D. H., 8 (male), A., 6 (female), and S. B., 4 (male), all born in Missouri. Next door was “Cila” Enyart, 63, born in Kentucky.^[1029] **The older three children do not appear to be Humphrey’s.**

On 5 Jan. 1863, Alfred McDaniel was bonded, with Mary A. Enyart and William McCully as securities, as curator of the minor child, Mary Bell Enyart, heir of Humphrey Enyart deceased.^[1030]

Child:

- 184 i **MARY BELL**⁷ **ENYART**, born 30 Jan. 1850 (gravestone), Missouri, died 17 June 1935, buried in Walnut Hill Cem., Armstrong, Howard Co., Mo.,^[1031] married 15 Oct. 1865, Glasgow, Howard

1028. *Find a Grave*, no. 56995596, gravestone photograph, by Belinda Essmyer, Washington Cem., Glasgow, Howard Co., Mo., “Humphrey | Enyart | Feb. 17, 1803 | Jan. 19, 1860 || Mary A. | Enyart | June 30, 1809 | May 28, 1894 | Enyart.”

1029. 1850 U.S. census, Howard Co., Mo., r. 401, p. 165b, dw. 1, fam. 1 [which seems to be a misnumbering, continuing from dw. 6, fam. 6 on the preceding page].

1030. Howard Co., Mo., Wills, 1856–1864, 5:274–275, FHL 963411, DGS 7631213, images 210–211 of 538 online at <familysearch.org>, accessed 17 Apr. 2023.

1031. *Find a Grave*, no. 32076390, gravestone photograph, by Lanette Estill Cooper, Walnut Hill Cem., Armstrong, Howard Co., Mo., plot: 1st North Section, “Clifton E. Denny, | Jan. 24, 1842_May j5, 1903. | His wife | Mary B. Denny, | Jan. 30, 1850_June 17, 1935.”

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Co., Mo.,^[1032] CLIFTON E. DENNY, born 24 Jan. 1842, died 5 May 1903, buried with his wife.

Placeholders:

- 185 ii D. H.⁷ ENYART, male, born about 1842, Missouri.
- 186 iii A.⁷ ENYART, female, born about 1844, Missouri.
- 187 iv S. B.⁷ ENYART, male, born about 1846, Missouri.

1032. Marriage announcement, *The Howard Union*, Glasgow, Mo., 19 Oct. 1865, "Married | On the 15th inst., at the residence of the bride's mother, by Rev. W. R. Rothwell, Clifton E. Denny, Esq., of Roanoke, Mo., and Miss Mary Bell Enyart, of Howard county, Mo.," image posted on *Find a Grave*, no. 32076390, by John Stoutimore.

APPENDIX E. SAMUEL RIGGS SUCCESSION FILE

Following is a transcription of Figure 11 and Figure 12:

[page]300

Succession of Samuel Riggs Deceased

[Margin note] Petition of Eliz Riggs for letters of Adm^x & Guardianship

Republic of Texas | County of Austin}

To the Honorable the Probate Court of this County your petitioner respectfully represent to your Honorable Court that her husband Samuel Riggs a resident-Citizen of the County departed this life sometime in the year one thousand eight hundred & thirty six leaving some property & other effects consisting of lands &c – & three children two minors and one of the age of capability of choosing her own Guardian & tutor by the name of Polly – the other two Rachel & William beings adults [sic] & without a guardian Therefore your petitioner prays that she may be appointed Administratrix to the estate of Samuel Riggs Deceased and also guardian to the minor Heirs of said Deceased your petitioner in duty Bound will ever pray &c Town of Austin March 26th 1838

Elizabeth [her X mark] Riggs | Alias Elizabeth Burtrong

Witness J Benton Johnson

Republic of Texas | County of Austin}

March Term Probate Court County of Austin By authority vested in us as associate Justices for this County, We do hereby appoint Elizabeth Riggs Administratrix to the estate of Samuel Riggs Deceased – And letters of guardianship is ordered to Issue to her [pet.] to the minors Rachel & William her children Town of Austin March 26th 1838 upon the applicants giving security & taking the oath prescribed by law

Robt M^cNutt | Robert Kleberg } Associates

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Republic of Texas | County of Austin}

Know all men by these presents that Elizabeth Riggs as principle & Robert M^cNutt as Security are held & firmly bound unto the Probate Court of this County in the sum of Three Thousand Dollars well and truly to be paid Conditional whereas letters Administraion has this day been granted to Elizabeth Riggs on the estate of Samuel Riggs deceased also guardian to the minor heirs of said deceased Rachel & William Now should She faithfully & Honestly perform and discharge all the duties imposed on her by such appointment and trust then this Bond to be void otherwise to remain in full force and effect Town of Austin March 26th 1838

Elizabeth [her X mark] Riggs | Robt M^cNutt

Witness | J Benton Johnson | Clerk

Republic of Texas | County of Austin}

To the Hon^l the Probate court for the County aforesaid now in cession [sic] Oct^r Term 1840 this day in [proper?] person came and appeared in open Court Mary Riggs minor heir of & daughter of Samuel Riggs decd who is over the age puburty [sic] and prays this Court to appoint her mother Elizabeth Burtrong her guardian as the law directs

Test J Benton Johnson | Clerk

[page]301

I accept the foregoing request of My Daughter Mary Riggs as Guardian as aforesaid

Elizabeth [her X mark] Burtrong

Test J Benton Johnson | Clerk

Republic of Texas | County of Austin}

It is hereby ordered adjudged and decreed that Elizabeth Birtrong be appointed Guardian guardian [sic] to her Daughter Mary Riggs a minor as aforesaid & that letters do issue thereon upon the said Elizabeth Bertrong giving Bond and Sufficient Security in the Laws of one thousand

dollars and complying with the necessary requisites of the law Town of San Felipe Octr 26th 1840

J H Money Exoffic[i]o | Judge Probate

[Margin note] Admx Bond for Guardianship

Republic of Texas | County of Austin}

Know all men by these presents that [m?] Elizabeth Birtrong as principle and [empty] as Security are held and firmly bound unto J H Money Chief Justice of this County and his Successors in office in the Sum of one thousand Dollars well and truly to paid for which we bind our persons & property present – Present & future Conditioned whereas I the said Elizabeth Bertrong have this day received and accepted the appointment of Guardian to Mary Riggs Daughter & Minor of Samuel Riggs decd Now should the said principle Elizabeth Butrong [sic] well and truly perform and discharge the duties of said appointment and trust this day conferred upon her then this Bond and obligation to be void otherwise to remain in full force & effect Given in the town of San Felipe this the 26th day of Oct^r AD 1840

Elizabeth [her X mark] Butrong [sic] [Seal] | F. Grimes | E. P. Kimball

Test J. Benton Johnson | County Clerk

Do you Elizabeth Bertrong Solemnly Swear that you will faithfully perform & discharge the duties of Guardian to Mary Riggs minor heir of & daughter of Samuel Riggs decd and render [these? ?] accountings of your guardianship in said matter to the proper authority when legally called upon so help you God San Felipe Octr 26th 1840

Elizabeth [her X mark] Bertrong

Approved in open Court Oct 26th 1840

J H Money Exofficio } Judge Probate

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Most sources are online at <Ancestry.com>, <familysearch.org>, <findagrave.com>, and <newspapers.com>.

- A *History of Waller County, Texas*. Waco, Tex.: Waller County Historical Survey Committee, 1973. Available in electronic (.pdf) form, 719 pages (not numbered). Chapter XV: Founding Families, contains the Best family sketch on pp. 552-553, "Contributed by Mrs. Sam Shuman, a descendant of Isaac and Margaret Wilkins Best."
- Baker, Robert Andrew. *The Blossoming Desert: A Concise History of Texas Baptists*. Waco, Tex.: Word Books, 1970 [online on the Internet Archive, <archive.org>, accessed 8 Dec. 2022].
- Bryan, William Smith, and Robert Rose. *A History of the Pioneer Families of Missouri, with Numerous Sketches, Anecdotes, Adventures, Etc. Relating to Early Days in Missouri*. St. Louis, Mo.: Bryan, Brand, 1876. Online at <Ancestry.com> as "Missouri Pioneer Families History, 1876." The Best family appears on 241-242. I used this book in my 2006 book on Bethuel Riggs, in a 1977 reprint of it.
- Daughters of the Republic of Texas: Patriot Ancestor Album*. Ed. Herbert C. Banks II. Paducah, Ky.: Turner Publishing Company, 1995; repr. paperback, 2001.
- Draper, Lyman C. *The Life of Daniel Boone*. Ed. Ted Franklin Belue. Mechanicsburg, Pa.: Stackpole Books, 1998.
- Fuller, Benjamin Franklin. *History of Texas Baptists*. Louisville, Ky.: Baptist Book Concern, 1900 [online at Google Books, accessed 15 Dec. 2022].
- History of St. Charles, Montgomery and Warren Counties, Missouri*. St. Louis: National Historical Company, 1885; repr. St. Louis, Mo.: Paul V. Cochrane, 1969), online at <archive.org>.
- History of Franklin, Jefferson, Washington, Crawford & Gasconade Counties, Missouri*. Chicago: The Goodspeed Publishing Company, 1888; online at <familysearch.org>, FHL 1000289, DGS 7549535.
- Houck, Louis. *A History of Missouri: from the earliest explorations and settlements until the admission of the state into the union*. 3 vols. Chicago: R. R. Donnelley & Sons Company, 1908.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- McBeth, Harry Leon. *Texas Baptists: A Sesquicentennial History*. Dallas: Baptistway Press, 1998 [online on the Internet Archive, <archive.org>, accessed 8 Dec. 2022].
- Ray, Worth S. *Austin Colony Pioneers, including History of Bastrop, Fayette, Grimes, Montgomery and Washington Counties, Texas*. Baltimore, Md.: Clearfield Company, copyright 1949, 1970, reprinted 1995, Genealogical Printing Company Inc.
- Smith, Alvy Ray. *Additions to: Edwardian Riggses of America I: Elder Bethuel Riggs of Morris County, New Jersey, and His Family*, electronically published at <alvyray.com/Riggs/vol1/Additions.htm>.
- , *Edwardian Riggses of America I: Elder Bethuel Riggs (1757–1835) of Morris County, New Jersey and His Family through Five Generations*. Boston: Newbury Street Press (NEHGS), 2006 (cited as Smith, *Elder Bethuel Riggs*).
- . *Edwardian Riggses of America II: Elder Bethuel Riggs (1757–1835): Generations Five through Ten of His Family to 2006 (2008–2021)*, electronically published at <alvyray.com/Riggs/vol2/>.
- , “The Probable Genetic Signature of Edward¹ Riggs, Immigrant to Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1633,” *Register* 164 (2010):95–103.
- , “The Probable Genetic Signature of Thomas¹ Riggs, Immigrant to Gloucester, Massachusetts, by 1658,” *Register* 164 (2010):85–94.
- , and Marsha Hoffman Rising, “Hannah Parsons and Her Four Husbands: Early Mormon History and Apostasy,” *TAG* 81(2006):199–219j.
- Tweedy, Mildred F. *Jacob Patton and His Descendants: Included are the allied families of Curtis, Best, Quick, Gilbert, McDonald, Nooe, Robinson, and Heap*. Self-published, 1971. Online at <Ancestry.com> as “Jacob Patton and his descendants.” The Ancestry.com cites “Belleville, Ill.: unknown, 1992” as the publishing source. The Best Family occupies pp. 23–25/

NAME INDEX

Spouse surname(s), or other identifying notation in parentheses. Uppercase Roman numerals are plate numbers of the figures. Lowercase Roman numerals are front matter page numbers.

- Adams**
Frances L. (Best), 261
George, 169
- Ake**
Virginia, 51
- Alford**
Charles, 30
Hamilton, 30
Martha Jane, 30
Mary (Smith) (Gage), 30
Thomas, 27, 29
- Andres**
Edmund, 152
- Armbruster**
Earnest, 105
- Austin**
Moses, 207
Stephen F., 207
- Ayre**
George, 215
- Ayres**
Ebenezer, 194
- Bailey**
Georgia Ann, 33, 74
Matilda (Lane) (Garland), 27
- Ballard**
Elcy C. (Weldon), 244
- Bardin**
Abigail (Smith), 28
Abner, 29
Alice Marilda, 37
Alvy, 33, 35, 40
Andrew Eugene, 28, 34, 35, 40
Andrew Jefferson, 27
David C., 29, 33
David Elmer, 33, 34, 35, 40
Jesse Jones, 28
John, 29
John H., 34, 35, 40
- John T., 37
Nancy, 29
Nancy Purvine (Garland) (Riggs),
14, 27
Sarah, 29
Shadrick D., 34
- Barfield**
Laura (Tabers), 42
- Baugh**
Emanuel, 264
- Beal. See Beall**
- Beall**
Asa B., 54, 60
Beverly A., 27, 60
Bevia. *See* Beall, Beverly A.
Florence E., 55
Harriet I., 55
Helen Elizabeth, 55, 56
James H., 55
Josephine, 55
Maney E.. *See* Beall, Mary E.
Mary E., 27, 54
Sarah Ann, 55
Sarah Ann (Tingle), 54, 60
Susan I., 55
- Been**
Arthur, 110
Mildred Pauline, 95, 110
Nellie (Lewis), 111
- Bell. See Beall**
Elizabeth (Grimes), 45
Mary Ida (Gutherie), 45
Richard B., 45
Samuel, 172
- Bernham**
Mary Elizabeth (–), 196
Samuel, 196
- Berry**
George W., 25

NAME INDEX

- Hannah (–), 25
John, 25
Joseph, 25
- Bertroug**
Elizabeth, 5
Elizabeth (Weldon) (Riggs), 1, 5,
223, 224
Elizabethj, 15
Mary Ann, 5, 14
Mary Jane (Cox) (Simpson), 1
Sarah T. (–), 14
Susan Ann, 5, 15
Thomas, 1, 17, 224
- Best**
Albert, 226
Alepha (York), 222, 257
Alexander, 246
Alice, 252
Alice S., 240
Amanda F., 236
Andrew J., 259, 260
Ann, 204, 240
Anna E., 236
Banks, 187
Bathsheba (Smith), 222, 255
Bessie (–), 253
Bethsheba, 256
Catharine, 248
Catherine (Enyart), 190, 198, 227
Cealy, 8
Celia, 191, 227
Charity, 204, 240, 246
Charity E., 244
China (–), 190, 199
Christian, 234
Cora, 236
Cyntha Ann, 263
David, 240, 245, 246
David E., 205, 244
Dicee B., 240
Dora, 236
Ebenezer, 8, 190, 224, 226, 261,
265
Ebenezer W., 220, 222, 255
- Edgar, 252
Edward, 236
Elcy, 204
Eli, 240
Elisabeth, 240
Elizabeth, 198, 204, 233, 251
Elizabeth (Miller), 190, 198
Elizabeth (Scott), 9, 221
Elizabeth (Walkup), 226, 260
Elizabeth E., 261
Ellenor (–), 154
Elliot, 240
Elvira, 259
Emily, 220, 256
Esther, 198
Frances L., 261
Francis, 240
Georgiana, 259
George, 263, 264
Hannah, 1, 6, 8, 190, 204, 222,
223, 246
Henry, 262
Howard B., 244
Howard Boon, 205, 245
Howard D., 240
Humphrey, 152, 190, 198, 220,
226, 236, 238, 240, 246, 259,
264
Humphrey (Jr.), 8, 154
Humphrey (Sr.), 8, 164
Humphrey E., 236
Isaac, 8, 204, 217, 240, 247, 252,
259
Isaac (Jr.), 220
Isaac (Sr.), 190, 206
James, 188, 189, 226
Jane, 227
Jane (Brank), 151
Jannet (–), 157
Jennie, 240
John, 186, 187, 203, 220, 240,
246, 256
John (Jr.), 251, 252
John C., 253

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

John F., 256
Josiah, 187
Julia Ethlan, 246
Juliette (Murphy), 198
Juliette F., 238
Juliette F. (Murphy), 237
Katharine, 244
Lewis, 246
Lorinda B., 240
Lorinda E. (—), 240
Louisa, 244
Louisa E., 240
Lucia J., 236
Lucinda (Roark), 222, 257
Lucinda M. (Haney), 205
M. L., 259
Malena, 264
Margaret, 197, 198, 220, 222, 245,
248, 254
Margaret, 191
Margaret (Harrington), 205, 244
Margaret (Wilkins), 8, 190, 207
Maria (Dwiggins), 236
Maria L. (Foster), 198, 234
Mariam Malcina, 227
Mariam R., 262
Martha (—), 259
Martha F. (Fitzpatrick), 226, 260
Martha Francis, 226
Martha J., 259, 261
Mary, 198, 231, 240, 248, 259
Mary (—), 8, 164
Mary (Kieny), 190, 191
Mary (Van Burkelo), 198, 234
Mary A., 244, 261
Mary Ann P., 265
Mary Ann P. (Best), 265
Mary C., 240
Mary E., 236, 265
Mary E. (Harvey), 249
Mary Etta, 236
Mary F., 238
Mary Jane, 263
Mary Jane (Jameson), 198, 234
Mary L., 240
Minerva J. (Scott), 226, 262
Nancy, 222, 250
Nancy (Higgenbotham), 226, 264
Oliver, 226
Oliver W., 205, 242
Peggy, 8
Pheby, 8
Phoebe, 190, 220, 221, 253
Polly, 203, 220, 221, 246
Polly (Best), 203, 220, 246
Rebecca (—), 205, 245
Rebecka, 240
Rhoda, 163, 250
Rice, 253
Richard, 245
Rose, 252
Samuel, 186, 187, 226
Sarah, 220, 221, 245, 252, 253,
259
Sarah (—), 240
Sarah (Quick), 220, 247
Selah, 198, 237
Silas, 204, 238, 240, 244, 246
Silas Enyart, 240
Stephen, 8, 190, 191, 220, 222,
232, 233, 236, 249, 252, 256,
257, 259
Stephen W., 198
Stephen William, 236
Susan, 244
Susan (Harrington), 204, 238
Susan C., 240
Susan K., 240
Susanna (Harrington), 204
Theodore, 260
Thomas, 244
Tyre, 226, 260
Tyre (Jr.), 262
Virginia (Price), 251
W. Humphrey, 238
William, 154
William Breckenridge, 246
William C., 262

NAME INDEX

- William D., 240
 William H., 226, 262
 Winifred (Koonce), 256
- Bethel**
- Edwin D., 250
 Mary E. (Harvey) (Best), 249
- Boone**
- Daniel, 167
 Jemima, 167
- Boyd**
- Elizabeth (Bertrong), 15
 Washington, 15
- Boyett**
- Mollie J. (Dancer), 138
- Boyles**
- Elizabeth (–), 43
 Sarah L., 21, 43
- BoylesWilliam, 43**
- Brank**
- Jane, 151
 Robert, 151, 182, 185
- Brawley**
- John, 157
- Brown**
- Henry S., 193
 Margaret (–), 193
 Samuel, 217
- Bruce**
- Dewey Douglas, 113
 Linda Kay, 113
- Buchanan**
- Rebekah (Dancer), 138
- Buford. See Busford**
- Burleson**
- Abigail (Smith) (Bardin), 28
 Cummings, 37
- Burnam**
- Modena, 97
- Busford**
- Courtney Della, 64, 78
- Byrd**
- Charlotte, 65
 Dorothy Jean, 82
 Eula (Sears), 81
 Margie Marie, 82
- Rosa Lee (Riggs), 64, 80
 Silas Ray, 82
 Velma Ione, 34, 63, 82, 102
 William Silas, 64, 81
- Callaway**
- Betsy, 167
 Fanny, 167
 Flanders, 217
- Camel**
- Nancy S., 251
- Campbell**
- Elijah, 151
 Sally, 237
- Cantley. See Cantly**
- Cantly**
- Cassandra H., 253
 Ebenezer, 253
 Eliza A., 253
 Emily, 253
 James, 220, 221, 247, 253
 Polly (Best), 220, 221
 Samuel, 220, 221
 Sarah (Best), 220, 221, 253
 Stephen, 253
- Carlisle**
- Kansas Enora, 42
- Carson**
- Kit, 217
 Lindsay, 217
- Carter**
- J. L., 137
 Martha A. (Dancer), 137
- Cartwright**
- Jesse, 169
- Carver**
- Robert, 252
- Cathey**
- Elizabeth (Bertrong) (Boyd), 15
 Samuel Neal, 15
- Clark**
- John, 157
 Thomas, 191
- Clower**
- Isaac, 209

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

- Cobb**
Lora, 50, 125
- Coffee**
Eunice A. (—), 25
John T., 25
- Coffey**
Sarah, 22, 50
- Conn**
Frank, 264
Mary Jane (Best), 263
R. K., 263
- Cook**
Abigail, 232
- Coon**
Phylura Elizabeth, 145
- Coons**
Jacob, 194
- Cooper**
Ambrose Quince, 56
Helen Elizabeth (Beall), 56
Nena Leota, 56
Thomas L., 56
- Cottle**
Lydia (Dancer), 137
Pike, 137
- Cox**
Dianne, 108
Josiah Green, 15
Lowell C., 15
Mary Jane, 1
Susan Ann (Bertrong), 5, 15
- Crockett**
James, 169
- Dancer**
Aaron James, 114
Anna, 138
Asahel, 132, 133
Ashell, 132
Barker, 135, 137
Ben F., 71, 145
Ben Franklin, 145
Benjamin Jonas, 95, 110
Bertie May (Griggs) (Parchman),
69, 146
Brenda L. (Lucas), 115
- Clementine B., 142
Connie Mack (Walls), 95, 110
David Lee, 114
Dianna Kay, 113
E. A., 138
Elijah William, 133
Elizabeth, 135, 137
Ella Mae, 95
Ethel M., 72, 94
Ethel Myrtle, 73
Henry A., 72, 73, 95
Henry B., 145, 146
Henry P., 131
J. A., 138
James Henry, 137
Jane (Smith), 133, 139
Jennifer Anne (Mitchell), 113
Jesse D., 138
John, 136
Jonas F., 69
Jonas Franklin, 133, 138
Jonas Franklin (Jr.), 142
Jonas William, 73, 93
Lean[or]jah (Johnson) (Jones), 69
Lean[or]jah (Reeves) (Jones), 142,
143
Linda Kay (Bruce), 113
Lydia, 137
Margarett, 137
Margarett (—), 133
Mariah, 142
Martha A., 137
Mary (—), 132, 133, 135, 137
Mary J., 135, 137
Mary J. (Gage), 137
Matilda Jane (Riggs), 39, 69, 146
Michael Dwayne, 113
Mildred Pauline (Been)
(McMicheal), 95, 110
Mollie J., 138
Myrtle Virginia, 95
Nancy, 137
Nancy (—), 132

NAME INDEX

- Ocea Lee (Wheeler) (Randell), 96, 113
Octavia Lenora (Smoot), 73, 93
Patricia Ann (Perry) (Jackson), 114
Phylura Elizabeth (Coon) (Skalinder), 145
Prescott Lavan. *See* Dancer, Prescott Lavaun
Prescott Lavaun, 96, 113
Rebecca, 138
Rebekah, 138
Sally (–), 131
Samuel, 132
Sarah, 136
Sheila, 113
Tennessee Jane, 142, 148
Thomas, 135
Tommy Jean, 96
Tonya Michelle, 114
W. P., 138
Walter Jonas, 39, 69, 146
Willeta Rose, 95
Woodrow, 112
- Davis**
Fannie, 76
John V., 74
Laura Ann, 40, 74
Martha A. (Goodrum), 74
- Denny**
Alexander, 230
Alexander Finley, 227
Clifton E., 268
Elizabeth (Best), 204
Humphrey B., 230
James, 204
James R., 229, 230
Mariam Malcina (Best), 227
Mary Bell (Enyard), 267
Mary Jane, 227
Sally, 227
- DeWalt**
Thomas W., 258
- Dovalis**
Inez C. (Storm), 84
- Duggle**
Thomas R., 205, 242
- Duncan**
Robert, 180
Sarah (Enyard), 180
- Dunham**
Bathsheba (Smith) (Best), 222, 255
Mortimer T., 256
- Dwiggins**
Ellen (–), 236
John, 236
Maria, 236
- Edens**
Ben, 105
Isabelle (Riggs), 105
- Edge**
Annie C., 34, 39, 62
- Edwards**
John, 171
Lucy Jane (Williams), 50, 125
W. W., 50, 125
- Egger**
Charles A., 33
Emma F. (–), 63
Georgia Ann (Bailey), 33, 74
Noah, 74
- Elmer**
Kristine Louise, 109
Margaurite Mary (–), 109
William Henry, 109
- Elrod**
Jennifer Haley, 120
Rosemary (–), 120
Steve D., 120
- Ely**
Benjamin S., 223
- Enyard**
Ann, 181
Isabella, 180
Rachel, 181
Sarah, 180
- Enyard**
A., 268
Abraham, 198, 227, 230, 266
Abram, 266

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

- Ann (Graves), 230, 266
Bluford, 267
Catherina (–), 158
Catherine, 190, 198, 227
Celia, 267
Celia (Best), 191, 227
Charlotte (–), 230, 265
Charlotte Francis, 266
D. H., 268
David, 230, 266
Ebenezer B., 230
Edna (–), 230
Elizabeth, 266
Emily F., 267
Humphrey, 230, 267
Humphrey Silas, 266
James, 231
James Simpson, 266
John, 230
John L., 267
Joseph, 266
Mary A. (–), 230, 267
Mary Bell, 267
Polly C., 231
Richard Marien, 266
S. B., 268
Silas, 191, 227, 230, 265, 267
Silas (Sr.), 157
Stephen, 230
- Fallis**
William, 193
- Fehrenbach**
T. R., 208
- Fisher**
Cynthia, 257
Florence Eugenia (Friend), 149
- Fitzpatrick**
Martha F., 226, 260
- Flanagan**
E. W., 53
Leora (Roberts), 53
- Foster**
Maria L., 198, 234
- Freeman**
Cheryl (–), 92
Edward William, 91
Olga Alicia (Ryland) (Gee), 91
Robert, 92
- Friend**
Bell F., 149
Florence Eugenia, 149
John S., 142, 147, 148
Lee Temple, 149
Matilda J. (Jones), 142, 144, 147,
148, 149
Tennessee Jane (Dancer), 142, 148
- Frost**
Julianna H., 62
- Gage**
Calvin, 30
James T., 29
Marion, 29
Mary (Smith), 30
Mary J., 137
Monroe, 29
- Gaile**
Myrtle May (Griggs), 73
- Gardner**
Eurydice, 17
- Garland**
Joseph, 27
Matilda (Lane), 27
Nancy Purvine, 14, 27
- Gee**
Edward Freeman, Jr.. *See* Freeman,
Edward William
Olga Alicia (Ryland), 91
- Gilbert**
Nancy, 247
- Gilmore**
Thomas, 193
- Givens**
James, 254
- Golden**
Betty Jane (Morris), 109
Felix George, 109
Mary Louise (Riggs), 109
Michael Kyle, 109
- Goodrich**
Asaph, 218

NAME INDEX

- Elisha, 214
Elisha (Jr.), 218
Elisha (Sr.), 218
James, 218
John, 218
Ruth, 218
- Goodrum**
Martha A., 74
- Graham**
– (Erwin), 103
Joseph, 103
Robert Erwin, 82, 103
Velma Ione (Byrd), 34
Velma Ione (Byrd) (Stanley), 63,
82, 102
- Grampton**
John, 153
- Graves**
Ann, 230, 266
- Gray**
Joseph L., 135, 137
Mary J. (Dancer), 135, 137
Nancy (Dancer), 137
Naomi, 135
Thomas, 137
- Green**
James, 218
Marjorie Este Lee, 78, 98
- Greene**
Edward, 152
- Griffin**
Alfred, 233
Carter B., 198, 233
Elizabeth (Best), 198, 233
Geary, 54
George, 197
Henry, 233
Margaret (Best), 197, 198
Mary, 233
Missouri, 233
Sinclair, 194, 198
Stephen, 233
Stephen B., 196
Virginia, 233
William K., 196
- Griffith**
Samuel, 192
- Griggs**
Andrew J., 70
Austin A., 72, 73, 94, 95
Bertie May, 69, 146
Ethel M. (Dancer), 72, 94
Ethel Myrtle (Dancer), 73
Florence M., 73
Martha (Oldham), 70
Myrtle May, 73
Walter, 73
- Grimes**
Clarence, 44, 45
Edmond E., 44
Elizabeth, 45
Elizabeth Ann, 21, 41
Eurydice (Gardner), 17
George, 17
George Benjamin, 44
Ivy (Redmond), 47
Jacob, 21
James J., 44
John Henry, 45
John Thomas, 47
Kate (Kern), 47
Leona (Williams), 47
Lucinda J., 21
Lucy, 21
Mary (Riggs), 14, 17
Mary Ann (Phillips), 21, 46
Mary Elizabeth (Ingle), 45
Pearl, 47
Richard, 45
Sarah L. (Boyles), 21, 43
Thomas B., 21, 43
Vina Faye, 49
William C., 14, 17, 44
William Henry, 47
William Weldon, 20, 21, 45
- Groce**
Jared E., 208
- Groom**
Jacob, 212

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

- Sallie (Quick), 212
- Groshong**
Lewis, 217
- Gunby**
James T., 251
John T., 248
John W., 248
Margaret (Best) (Oliver), 248
- Gunn**
Sallie Mae, 69, 92
- Gutherie**
Mary Ida, 45
- Hamff**
Mary, 100
- Haney**
Lucinda M., 205
- Hansen**
Thelma V., 79
- Hardester**
Ann (Enyard), 181
Benjamin, 181
- Harrington**
Margaret, 205, 244
Susan, 204, 238
Susanna, 204
- Harris**
Jane (Weldon), 5, 223
- Harvey**
John, 230
John J., 202
Martha (–), 249
Mary E., 249
Polly C. (Enyard), 231
Simon, 249
- Hausenfluck. See Hausenfluke**
- Hausenfluke**
Barbra, 77
Bettie J., 78
Casey, 117
Frank, 77
I. M., 78, 98
I. M., Jr., 100
J. F., 78, 125
Jessie, 77
Job Franklin, 50, 77
- Judith Karen, 99
Kaitlynn (–), 117
Kyle, 117
Larry Van, 99, 116
Laura N., 78
Linda (–), 117
Lois V., 78
Maggie Elizabeth (Williams), 125
Margaret E., 77
Margaret Elizabeth (Williams), 50, 77
Margie, 117
Marjorie Este Lee (Green), 78, 98
May B., 78
Melinda, 117
Myrtle A., 77
Ray, 77
Rosalie Adell (Smith), 99, 116
Sarah L., 99
Wesley, 117
- Hawthorne**
Annie E., 50, 125
- Heath**
Betty S., 80, 101
- Heizer**
Richard, 99
Sarah L. (Hausenfluke), 99
- Henderson**
Betsy (Callaway), 167
James, 156
Richard, 167
Samuel, 167
- Henry**
Patrick, 172
- Herman**
Herman, 248
- Higgenbotham**
Emmanuel, 264
Nancy, 226, 264
- Holloway**
Elizabeth Ann, 89
Ernest David, 84
Inez C. (Storm) (Dovalis), 84
Willie Bett (Shelton), 68, 83

NAME INDEX

- Houston**
Emily, 124
Sam, 124
- Howell**
Ann, 125
Bennie, 125
Elizabeth (Williams) (Mankins),
125
Henry, 125
Jackson, 125
John, 125
Kelse, 125
Spencer, 125
Tom, 125
William S., 125
- Hughes**
Carrie M., 50, 125
- Ingle**
Mary Elizabeth, 45
- Irvin**
George, 166
- Irwin**
Mary O. (Johnson), 105
Sam, 105
Thelma Estelle, 89, 105
- Jackson**
Patricia Ann (Perry), 114
- Jacovelli**
Marie Antoinetta, 48
Marie Christine (Valentine), 48
Paul, 48
- Jameson**
Mary Jane, 198, 234
- Johnson**
Asa, 147
Esther (Best), 198
George Ann, 263
James M., 263
Lean[or]ah, 69
Levi, 198
Mary O., 105
Minerva J. (Scott) (Best) (Smith),
226, 262
- Jones**
Arana C., 147
- Britton, 143
James G., 144
James Green, 147
John, 191
Lean[or]ah (Johnson), 69
Lean[or]ah (Reeves), 142, 143
Lillian N., 80, 101
Lucy Jane, 147
Margaret (Best), 191
Martha Ann (—), 147
Matilda J., 142, 144, 147, 148, 149
Nancy J., 144, 147
Sarah Ann (Walker), 147
- Jose**
Donia (McLean), 59
- Keener**
Ann (Howell), 125
Tom, 125
- Keeny**
Michael, 192, 194
- Kennedy**
Agness (—), 172
Andrew, 173
David, 192
John, 168, 172, 181
Joseph, 172, 173
Thomas, 172
- Kern**
Kate, 47
- Kieny**
Mary, 190, 191
- King**
John, 181
Rachel (Enyard), 181
- Koonce**
Winifred, 256
- Krekel**
Arnold, 232
- Kunihiro**
Pamela, 113
- Kuykendall**
Melcina K., 66
- Lakin**
Adriane (Riggs), 120
Alex, 120

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

- Anna, 120
Brooks, 120
Phillip Lawrence, Jr., 120
- Lane**
Matilda, 27
- Latraillie**
Gabrielle, 194
- Lawson**
Malena (Best), 264
Mark, 264
- Lee**
Amanda Fredonia, 27, 57
Nancy, 1
Raylene, 122
- Lewis**
Nellie, 111
- Lightfoot**
Exta, 79
- Lipney**
Anne Kathryn, 49
- Lucas**
Brenda L., 115
- Maestas**
Frances Ray (–), 122
Jacob, 122
- Mankins**
Arthur J., 54
Cora, 54
Elizabeth (Williams), 125
Eugene, 54
Hardy C., 54
James, 125
Jasper, 27, 53
John, 125
Josephine (Roberts), 27, 53
Lana, 54
Laura, 54
Libie, 54
William, 54
- Martin**
Cleone, 96
James H., 96
James H., Jr., 96
M. Lula (–), 96
Vada Lucine, 76, 96
- Wilma M., 97
- McCammon**
Henry, 246
- McClintic**
William, 247
- McCubben**
Nancy (Best), 222
William, 222
- McCulley**
James W., 83
Susan Modena Vivian (Puckett)
(Riggs), 68, 82
- McCully**
William, 267
William, Sr., 229
- McDaniel**
Alfred, 267
- McDonald**
L. A., 20
Martha A., 135
- McFarland**
Andrew Jackson, 42
Elizabeth Ann (Grimes), 21, 41
Lucinda Jane, 42
Mary Ann, 42
Raymond, 42
William H., 21, 41
William R., 42
- McGarity**
Christine, 88, 104
W. B., 104
- McKinney**
Alexander, 217
- McLean**
Clyde G., 59
Clyde Gray, 59
Donia, 59
Keziah Rachel (Roberts), 59
Nell, 59
Stell, 59
- McMehen**
Mary (–), 153
William, 153
- McMicheal**
Carl V., 111

NAME INDEX

- Gerald W., 111
Jack, 112
Kay Lynn, 112
Mildred Pauline (Been), 95, 110
Robert L., 111
- McNutt**
J. C., 93
Raymond, 93
- Milam**
Dorothy Jean (Byrd), 82
- Miller**
Ebenezer Best, 227
Elizabeth, 190, 198
Henry, 227
Jane (Best), 227
Rutha Jane, 227
William, 169
- Mitchel**
Blanche (–), 192
William, 192
- Mitchell**
Jennifer Anne, 113
Lyndell, 113
- Montemayor**
Dalia, 109, 122
- Moore**
Bettie E., 40, 73
John H., 74
Mary J. (Young), 74
- Moreland**
Edna, 102
- Morris**
Betty Jane, 109
- Morrison**
Benjamine, 199
China (–) (Best), 190, 199
- Mosslander**
Charles G., 234
Mary Jane (Jameson) (Best), 198, 234
- Mouser**
David, 222, 254
Emily, 255
George, 220, 221, 253, 255
John, 255
- Margaret (Best), 220, 222, 254
Phoebe (Best), 220, 221, 253
- Mullin**
Elizabeth Ann (Holloway) (Rosell), 89
Ralph, 90
- Murphy**
Juliette, 198
Juliette F., 237
Sally (Campbell), 237
Travis, 197, 237
- Musick**
Asa, 193
- Neft**
Thomas, 157
- Ney**
DiAnn (Smith), 105, 121
Jennifer, 122
Jerome, 121
Marshall, 122
Randolph Jerome, 121
- Nicks**
Charlotte (Byrd), 65
David Ella, 39, 65
James Marshall, 65
- Nix. See Nicks**
- Nixon**
A. J., 65
David Ella (Nicks) (Riggs), 39, 65
Ida, 68
Lurana (Wooten), 65
Melcina K. (Kuykendall), 66
Thomas Jefferson, 65
- Nutt**
Ida C., 106
- Oldham**
Martha, 70
- Oliver**
Joseph, 248
Margaret (Best), 248
Richard, 252
- Osburn**
Ann (Best), 204
- Overall**
Ann B., 238

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

- John T. (Dr.), 237
Juliette (Murphy) (Best), 198, 237
R. W., 238
Ruth H., 238
Wilson S., 195
- Parchman**
Bertie May (Griggs), 69, 146
- Patterson**
John H., 230
Rice, 230
- Patton**
Eliza K., 251
Emma, 251
Jacob, 217, 250
Jacob H., 163
James, 217, 250
James B., 250
John, 251
John Best, 251
Mary, 251
Moses, 251
Nancy A., 251
Rhoda, 251
Rhoda (Best), 163, 250
Robert, 252
Sarah, 251
Stephen, 251
Thomas, 217
William, 250
- Peck**
Charles, 196
- Peery**
Evans, 199
- Penn**
Elizabeth, 83
William, 151, 153
- Perkins**
John, 137
Margarett (Dancer), 137
- Perry**
Montgomery, 198, 237
Patricia Ann, 114
Selah (Best), 198, 237
- Phelps**
Leora, 107
- Phillips**
Carroll, 46
Mary Ann, 21, 46
- Plummer**
Mary Gladys, 117
- Ponton**
Bethsheba (Best), 256
- Price**
Alfonso, 252
Virginia, 251
- Priest**
Callie V. (Roberts), 59
Eva Opal (Roberts), 59
- Pritchard**
Joseph, 153
- Puckett**
David Shiloh, 83
Lucinda Jane (Shelton), 83
Mattie Lou (–), 86
Robert Shi, 85
Susan Modena Vivian, 68, 82
- Purcell**
Benjamin, 64
Benjamin Smalley, 64
Mary (Smalley), 64
- Quick**
Alexander, 247
Jacob, 217
Nancy (Gilbert), 247
Sallie, 212
Sarah, 220, 247
William, 248, 252
- Randell**
James Thomas, 114
Ocea Lee (Wheeler), 96, 113
- Reagor**
G. T. [Jetty], 39, 61
James Jacob, 61
Jennie L., 62
Julianna H. (Frost), 62
- Redmond**
Ivy, 47
- Reese**
Margie Marie (Byrd), 82

NAME INDEX

Reeves

Lean[or]Jah, 142, 143

Reid

Alexander, 136
Perry, 136
Samuel H., 136
Sarah (Dancer), 136
Thomas, 136
Walker, 136

Reilhe

Anthony E., 194
Loucielle (–), 194

Renfro

Marcellus, 206

Richards

Cora, 48

Riggs

Adriane, 120
Allison, 120
Anna Claire, 120
Anna Margaret (Winningham),
101, 117
Annie C. (Edge), 34, 39, 62
Anson Clark, 96
Ardine Jasper, 80, 100
Bethuel, 1, 173
Bettie E. (Moore), 40, 73
Betty S. (Heath), 80, 101
Beulah A., 34
Beulah Adeen, 68, 90
Bonnie J. (–), 80, 101
Charlotte, 105
Christine (McGarity), 88, 104
Courtney D. (Busford), 64, 78
Dalia (Montemayor), 109, 122
David Ella (Nicks), 39, 65
David Ray, 106
DiAnn (Smith) (Ney), 105, 121
Donald Stephen, 109
Edward Yutzy, 88, 104
Elizabeth (Weldon), 1, 5, 223, 224
Elsie Dorothy (Stuessy), 80, 100
Eugenia Callie (Utsler), 89, 105
G. T. [Jetty] (Reagor), 39, 61
Greeley Ray, 68, 76, 82

Horace Augustus, 69, 92

Isabelle, 105

James Ray, 75, 89, 107, 122

Jennifer Haley (Elrod), 120

Jo Ann, 106

Johnnie Louise (Williams), 89, 107

Kenneth David, 89, 105

Kristine Louise (Elmer)
(Wearstler), 109

Laura Ann (Davis), 40, 74

Lillian N. (Jones), 80, 101

Marc Shelton, 75, 84, 109, 122

Mary, 6, 14, 17

Mary Edna (Smith), 89, 107

Mary Louise, 109

Matilda Jane, 39, 69, 146

Nancy (Lee), 1

Nancy Ann, 6

Nancy Purvine (Garland), 14, 27

Nathaniel, 224

Rachel, 14, 21

Rachel (Weldon), 5, 223, 224

Rosa Lee, 64, 80

Sallie Mae (Gunn), 69, 92

Samuel, 1, 224

Samuel J., 34, 39, 61

Stanley Mansell, 80, 101

Stephen Eric, 120

Susan Modena Vivian (Puckett),
68, 82

Thelma Estelle (Irwin), 89, 105

Thomas W., 40, 73

Vada Lucine (Martin), 76, 96

William, 14, 27

William Charles, 74

William Fred, 101, 117

William H., 39, 65

William Ray, 105, 121

William S., 64, 78

Willie Bett (Shelton) (Holloway),
68, 83

Riley

Clementine B. (Dancer), 142

William M., 142

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

Roark

Cynthia (Fisher), 257
Elijah, 257
Leo, 258
Lucinda, 222, 257

Robbins

Abigail, 233
Abigail (Cook), 232
Frederick M., 232
Mary (Best), 198, 231
Moses (Sr.), 232
Moses B., 194, 237
Moses Brintnell, 198, 231
Samuel H., 233
Thaddeus C., 232
Thomas J., 232
Zerviah, 232

Roberts

Alex A., 53
Amanda Fredonia (Lee), 27, 57
Arthur M., 53
Beverly A. (Beall), 27, 60
Callie V., 59
Christopher Columbus, 27, 57
Clay C., 60
Columbus R., 57
Elizabeth E., 26, 49
Emzy Milam, 27, 60
Eva Opal, 59
Hatty R., 57
Hellene, 61
Henrietta, 61
I. M., 60
Jack M., 60
James, 61
Joe Gordon, 60
Josephine, 27, 53
Keyton F., 59
Keziah Rachel, 59
Lee W., 59
Leora, 53
Lou Etta, 52
Mary A. (Thompson), 26, 51
Mary Ann (Bertrong), 5, 14

Mary E. (Beall), 27, 54
May, 57
Nathaniel P., 61
Natie Della (Wood), 27, 58
Rachel (Riggs), 14, 21
Tilene Doris, 60
Travis, 14
Weldon B., 27, 54
Weldon Montrose, 57
William, 14, 21
William Emzy, 61
William Travis, 26, 50

Robinson

J. Y., 227
Mary Jane (Denny), 227
Matthew, 172

Rosell

Burt Charles, 89
Carl Emil, 89
Edith (—), 89
Elizabeth Ann (Holloway), 89
Larry David, 90

Ross

Hugh, 171

Rush

John, 152

Ryland

Beulah A. (Riggs), 34
Beulah Adeen (Riggs), 68, 90
John Robbins, 68, 90
John William, 91
Olga Alicia, 91
William, 90

Sabatke

Carl Herman, 48
Pearl (Grimes) (Sickler), 47

Schmidt

Marie [Mary], 84
Mary, 84

Scott

Charles, 192
Elizabeth, 9, 221
George, 265
Hester (—), 262
James, 263

NAME INDEX

- James A., 265
John, 265
Mary E. (Best), 265
Matthew, 262
Minerva J., 226, 262
Noah, 218
Reuben, 265
- Scroggins**
Elizabeth, 217
Nathaniel W., 217
- Searcy**
Jeremiah, 263
- Sears**
Eula, 81
- Shaw**
Ellenor (–) (Best), 154
James, 6
James (Sr.), 6, 17
Joseph, 6, 17
Mary (Riggs), 6
Mathew, 155
Nancy Ann (Riggs), 6
- Shelton**
Elizabeth (Penn), 83
James Wesley, 83
Jesse, 88
Jessie V., 85
Lucinda Jane, 83
Willie Bett, 68, 83
- Sickler**
Anne Kathryn (Lipney), 49
Cora (Richards), 48
Elwood Forest, 47
James Weldon, 49
Marie Antoinetta (Jacovelli), 48
Pearl (Grimes), 47
William Weldon, 48
- Simonds**
Nathaniel, 194
- Simpson**
Mary Jane (Cox), 1
Middleton, 1
Sarah, 14
- Sinnexen**
Broer, 152, 153
- Sisemore**
Courtney Della. (Busford) (Riggs),
64, 78
Marion Seamon, 79
- Skalinder**
Eric Albert, 145
Phylura Elizabeth (Coon), 145
- Small**
Allison (Riggs), 120
Bradford Carl, 120
Brigid (–), 120
Christopher Brent, 120
Mary Allison, 120
- Smalley**
Mary, 64
- Smith**
Abigail, 28
Abner, 30, 37
Bathsheba, 222, 255
David M., 255
Delbert G., 121
DiAnn, 105, 121
Edward, 204
Elcy (Best), 204
Emily (–), 255
George, 222, 255
Harvey Y., 262
[Isaac](#), 152
Isabella, 263
Jane, 133, 139
Leora (Phelps), 107
Margaret (Best) (Mouser), 220, 222,
254
Martha (–), 259
Mary, 30
Mary Edna, 89, 107
Mary Maline, 263
Minerva J. (Scott) (Best), 226, 262
Murrell, 107
Nell (McLean), 59
Palina, 263
Rebecca (–), 37
Rosalie Adell, 99, 116
Samuel D., 255

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

- Solomon, 255
Susan, 263
Virginia Allis, 262, 263
- Smoot**
Coot, 93
Octavia Lenora, 73, 93
- Snethen**
W. B., 212
- Spencer**
Joseph, 197
- Spradling**
Bill, 117
Cade, 117
Melinda (Hausenfluke), 117
Morgan, 117
- Stamper**
Catharine B., 243
- Standly**
Charlene (–), 93
- Stanley**
Edna (Moreland), 102
George J., 82, 102
Irine (–), 102
Jess E., 102
Velma Ione (Byrd), 63, 82, 102
- Stewart**
William, 218
- Stiles**
Sallie Ann (Williams), 50, 125
William Jack, 50, 125
- Storm**
Inez C., 84
Knud, 84, 87
Knut, 84
Marie [Mary] (Schmidt), 84
Mary (Schmidt), 84
- Story**
Smith, 241
- Stuessy**
Elsie Dorothy, 80, 100
Henry F., 100
Mary (Hamff), 100
- Sudduth**
Fannie Lee (Williams), 50, 125
Joseph Lossen, 50
- Lawson, 125
- Swope**
Fannie (–), 240
- Tabers**
Laura, 42
Mary Ann (McFarland), 42
- Tadlock**
Louise, 107
- Taggart**
James, 214, 218
- Talbott**
Hail, 217
- Thomason**
C. B., 25
Peter, 152
- Thomasson**
Anna (Dancer), 138
- Thompson**
John, 232
Mary A., 26, 51
Thomas A., 51
Virginia (Ake), 51
William, 194
William P., 199
- Thwing**
Medora, 50, 125
- Tingle**
Sarah Ann, 54, 60
- Titus**
Isabella (Enyard), 180
John, 180
- Travis**
William B., 209
- Trosper**
Elizabeth Ebelin (Weldon), 243
John H., 243
- Utsler**
Eugenia Callie, 89, 105
Ida C. (Nutt), 106
Richard M., 106
- Valentine**
Marie Christine, 48
- Van Burkelo**
Mary, 198, 234
- Velasquez**
Chantelle, 117

NAME INDEX

- Johnny, 117
 Margie (Hausenfluke), 117
 Tenee, 117
- Vivrett**
 Pearl (Grimes) (Sickler) (Sabatke),
 47
 Wallace Gradie, 48
- Vontress**
 Edward H., 23, 24, 25
- Voss**
 Chantelle (Velaquez), 117
 Josh, 117
- Wade**
 Isaac Larkin, 52
 Lou Etta (Roberts), 52
- Waldron**
 Elvira F., 255
 Mary J. (–), 255
 William W., 254, 255
- Walker**
 Sarah Ann, 147
- Walkup**
 Elizabeth, 226, 260
- Walls**
 Connie Mack, 95, 110
- Ward**
 Martha J., 22
- Wearstler**
 Joseph Chester A., 109
 Kristine Louise (Elmer), 109
- Webb**
 Florence M. (Griggs), 73
- Weldon**
 Anne E., 243
 Benedict, 5, 205, 223, 224, 241
 Catharine B., 243
 Charity (–), 224
 Charity (Best), 204, 240
 Ebenezer, 243
 Elcy C., 244
 Elizabeth, 1, 5, 223, 224
 Elizabeth (–), 243
 Elizabeth Ebelin, 243
 Hannah (Best), 1, 6, 8, 190, 222,
 223
- Humphrey R., 243
 Isaac H., 243
 James, 5, 223, 224
 James B., 243
 Jane, 5, 223
 John, 5, 190, 223, 224
 Joseph, 1, 6, 173, 190, 222, 223
 Joseph J., 243
 Lydia, 224
 Martin, 243
 Mary (–), 243
 Nicholas T., 244
 Phoebe (Best), 190
 Rachel, 5, 223, 224
 Silas D., 243
 Sinota, 5, 223
 Sinota [Cynthia], 224
 Thomas, 244
- Wheeldon**
 Joseph, 153
- Wheeler**
 Ocea Lee, 96, 113
- White**
 Charlie Ray, 113
 Dianna Kay (Dancer), 113
 William, 170
- Wild**
 Philip, 200
- Wilkins**
 Margaret, 8, 190, 207
- Wilkinson**
 John S., 200
- Williams**
 Alice Marilda (Bardin), 37
 Annie E. (Hawthorne), 50, 125
 Brown, 24
 Carrie M. (Hughes), 50, 125
 Elizabeth, 125
 Elizabeth E. (Roberts), 26, 49
 Ellen, 24
 Emeretta [Emma], 26
 Emily (Houston), 124
 Emzy David, 50, 125
 Fannie Lee, 50, 125
 Isaac M., 23, 26, 49

SAMUEL RIGGS, AN EARLY TEXIAN

J. W., 37
James, 24, 56
James B., 14, 22, 50
John, 24
John F., 49, 107
Johnnie Louise, 89, 107
King Columbus, 50, 125
Leona, 47
Lewetta [Etta], 26
Lora (Cobb), 50, 125
Louise (Tadlock), 107
Lucy Jane, 50, 125
Maburn, 52
Mae, 125
Maggie Elizabeth, 125
Malinda, 24
Margaret Elizabeth, 50, 77
Martha J. (Ward), 22
Mason, 124
Medora (Thwing), 50, 125
Milton, 125
Rachel (Riggs) (Roberts), 21
Sallie Ann, 50, 125
Sarah, 24
Sarah (Coffey), 22, 50
Vina Faye (Grimes), 49
Walter Lee, 26
William Isaac, 50, 125
William Mason, 50, 125

Wilson

Terry, 245

Winchester

Jerry Don, 99

Judith Karen (Hausenfluke), 99

Winningham

Anna Margaret, 101, 117

J. C., 117

Mary Gladys (Plummer), 117

Wood

Alexander, 136

Arthur D., 58

B. F., 202

Elizabeth (Dancer), 135, 137

John E., 135

Joseph, 135, 137

Mary R., 135

Natie Della, 27, 58

Samuel R., 135

William D., 135

Wooten

Lurana, 65

York

Alepha, 222, 257

Thomas, 257

Young

Mary J., 74

Younger

Charles, 193

ILLUSTRATIONS

Republic of Texas
County of Austin

March 9 1851 -

This is to certify that Elizabeth Bertroug administratrix of the estate of the late of Samuel Riggs deceased has appeared before us the board of land commissioners for the county of Austin and proved according to laws that the said Sam. Riggs deceased arrived in this country in the year 1833 that he was a man of family and that his estate is entitled to one league and one labor of land, upon the condition of paying at the rate of 35.50 cts for every labor of irrigable land of 25.50 cts for every labor of temporal or arable land, and 15.00 cts for every labor of pasture land which may be contained in the survey secured to the said

*Filed in General Land Office to Col M. S. Austin
at Austin Tex
March 10 1851*

Figure 8. Elizabeth (Weldon) (Riggs) Bertroug's Texian certificate, p. 1

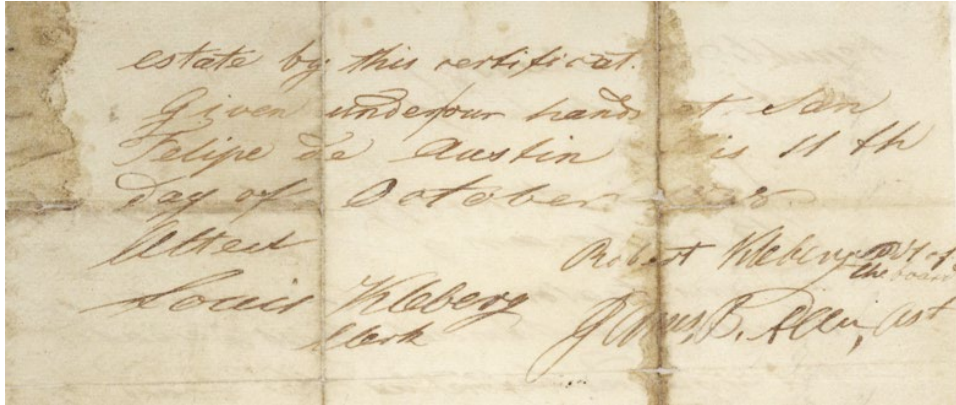


Figure 9. Elizabeth (Weldon) (Riggs) Bertrung's Texian certificate, p. 2

Republic of Texas
 County of Austin }

This is to certify that Elisabeth Bortrang [sic] administratrix of the estate of the estate [sic] of Samuel Rigs [sic] deceased has appeared before us the board of land commissioners for the county of Austin and proved according to law that the said Sam Rigs dec. arrived in the country in the year 1833 that he was a man of family and that his estate is entitled to one league and one labor of land upon the condition of paying at the rate of 3\$ 50 cts for every labor of irrigable land of 2\$ 50 cts for every labor of temporal or arable land, and 1\$ 20 cts for every labor of pasture land which may be contained in the survey secured to the estate by this certificate.

Given under our hand at San Felipe de Austin this 11th day of October 1838.

Attest
 Louis Kleberg Clerk

Robert Kleberg Ps^t of the board
 James B. Allen, As^t

300

No 251

Elisabeth Bertrang administratrix
of the estate of Samuel Riggs dec^d
presented a claim for one league
and one labor of land and took
and subscribed the following
oath: I do solemnly swear
that Sam. Riggs dec^d was a res-
ident citizen of Texas before the decl.
of indep. that he died previous
to that time that he has never
received a title for his part
of land and that I consider
his estate under the consti-
tⁿ of laws partly entitled to the quanti-
ty of land for which I now
apply.

her
Elisabeth Bertrang + Bertrang
mark

James Allan & John. Atkinson
deposed that Sam. Riggs arrived
in this country in the year of
1833 that he was a man of family
that he died in New Orleans
in the year of 1835

Whereupon the board issued to
the claimant a certificate for
one league and one labor
of land

Figure 10. Elizabeth (Weldon) (Riggs) Bertrang's Texian oath

No. 251

Elisabeth Bertrang administratrix of the estate of Samuel Riggs dec^d presented a claim for one league and one labor of land and took and subscribed the following oath: I do solemnly swear that Sam Riggs dec^d was a [resident] citizen of Texas before the decl. of indep. that he died previous

to that time that he has never received a title for his quant. of land and that I consider his estate under the constit. & laws justly entitled to the quantity of land for which I now apply.

Attest Louis Kleberg

Elisabeth [her + mark] Bortran[g]

James Allan & John Atkinson deposed that Sam Rigs d. arrived in this country in the year of 1833 that he was a man of family that he died in New Orleans in the year of 1835

Whereupon the board issued to the claimant a certificate for one league and one labor of land

300
Succession of Samuel Riggs Deceased

Republic of Texas, To the Honorable of the Probate Court of this County
 County of Austin, your petitioner respectfully represent to your
 Honorable Court that her husband Samuel Riggs a resident of this
 County departed this life sometime in the year one thousand
 eight hundred & thirty six leaving some property & other effects
 consisting of lands &c - & two Children two minors and one of
 the age of capability of choosing her own Guardian & tutor by
 the name of Polly - the other the Rachel & William being adults
 & without a guardian Therefore your petitioner prays that she may be
 appointed Administratrix to the estate of Samuel Riggs Deceased
 And also guardian to the minor heirs of said Deceased your peti-
 tioner in every regard will comply &c Town of Austin March 26th
 1838 Elizabeth F. Riggs

Witness Benton Johnson Alias Elizabeth Bentons
 Republic of Texas, March Term Probate Court County of Austin
 County of Austin, By authority vested in us as associate Justices
 for this County, We do hereby appoint Elizabeth Riggs Administratrix
 to the estate of Samuel Riggs Deceased - And letters of qual-
 -ification is ordered to issue to her for the minor Rachel & William
 her Children Town of Austin March 26th 1838 upon the affi-
 -davit of good security & taking the oath prescribed by Law
 Robt McEurtz
 Robert H. Huling

Republic of Texas, I now allow by these presents that Eliza-
 -beth Riggs as principal & Robert McEurtz as security are held to
 furnish bond unto the Probate Court of this County
 in the sum of Three Thousand Dollars well and truly to be
 paid to the said Court, whereas letters of administration has this
 day been granted to Elizabeth Riggs on the estate of Samuel Riggs
 deceased also permission to the minor heirs of said Deceased
 Rachel & William their shares the said debts to be paid by her
 form and discharge all the debts expressed within by such
 a payment & a trust that this bond to be void otherwise to
 remain in full force and effect Town of Austin March
 26th 1838 Witness
 S. Benton Johnson Elizabeth Riggs
 Clerk Robt McEurtz

Republic of Texas, To the Honorable the Probate Court for the County
 County of Austin, do hereby now in session 26th Term 1838
 that my in proper person came and appeared in open Court
 Samuel Riggs minor heir of & daughter of Samuel Riggs
 deceased who is over the age of majority and prays this Court to
 appoint her mother Elizabeth Bentons her guardian as the
 law directs - Test
 S. Benton Johnson
 - Clerk -

Figure 11. Samuel² Riggs's Texian succession file, p. 1

For transcription, see appendix D.

I accept the foregoing request of my Daughter Mary Riggs
 as Executor as aforesaid
 J. H. Henson Johnson
 Clerk
 Elizabeth B. Bartram
 mark

Republic of Texas
 County of Austin It is hereby ordered, adjudged and decreed
 that Elizabeth Bartram be appointed Executor guardian of the
 Daughter Mary Riggs as minor as aforesaid & that letters do issue
 thereon upon the Oath Elizabeth Bartram giving Bond and
 sufficient security in the sum of one thousand Dollars and
 complying with the necessary requisites of the Law Town of San
 Felipe Oct 26th 1840
 J. H. Henson Ex-officio
 Judge Probate

Adams
 Bond
 for Sum
 guardianship

The Republic of Texas
 County of Austin I have all men by these presents that in
 Elizabeth Bartram as principal and
 as Security are held and firmly bound
 unto J. H. Henson Chief Justice of this County and his Successors
 in office in the sum of one thousand Dollars well and
 truly to be paid for which on hand our persons & property
 present Present J. H. Henson (as witness) do witness that the said
 Elizabeth Bartram have this day received and accepted the
 appointment of Guardian to Mary Riggs Daughter & Minor of
 Samuel Riggs deceased and should the said principal & guar-
 - with Elizabeth Bartram well and truly perform and discharge the
 duties of said appointment and that this day confirmed upon
 her that this Bond and obligation to be void otherwise to remain
 in full force & effect Given in the town of San Felipe this the
 26th day of Oct. A.D. 1840
 J. H. Henson Johnson
 County Clerk
 Elizabeth B. Bartram (Seal)
 Co. Executor
 E. P. Kimball

Do you Elizabeth Bartram solemnly swear that you will
 faithfully perform & discharge the duties of Executor to Mary
 Riggs minor heir of & daughter of Samuel Riggs deceased and
 render true and accountings of your guardianship in said
 matter to the proper authority when legally called upon so
 help you God San Felipe Oct. 26th 1840
 Elizabeth B. Bartram
 mark

Approved in open Court Oct 26th 1840
 J. H. Henson Ex-officio
 Judge Probate

Figure 12. Samuel² Riggs's Texian succession file, p. 2

For transcription, see appendix D.

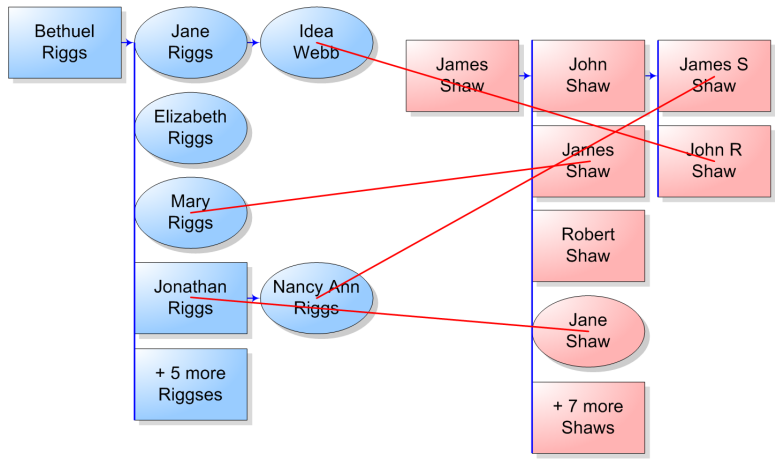


Figure 13. Intermarriage of the Bethuel¹ Riggs and James¹ Shaw families
 Red lines join spouses, blue lines join siblings, and arrows show descent.

Early Frontier Episode

Mrs. William Eckel's Memory of the Details of the Comanche Raid on the Friend Homestead as They Were Handed Down in Family Near Douglass

The late Victor Murdock, who died July 8, had a number of articles in reserve which will continue to appear until all have been used.

By VICTOR MURDOCK

Recently Dick Long and I paid a visit to the William Eckel farm south of Douglass, the site of the old Dunn mill of which only survives today the adjoining elevator, built of native walnut, by the way. I wanted to hear from some member of the Friend family of Butler county an account of the pioneer experience of Mrs. John Friend and her son, Lee Temple Friend. Kate Friend Eckel was a daughter of Mrs. John Friend and the sister of Lee Temple Friend, who had a strange experience.

I was a very small boy when I first heard something of the story of Lee Temple Friend. It was in the early seventies that his grandfather returned him to his parents in El Dorado, bringing him home through Wichita after Lee Temple had been for years prisoner to the Comanches who had stolen him. In after years I read many accounts of the matter but they seemed fragmentary and

her hands to meet the slash of the scalping knife. The Comanches carried off the others, leaving Mrs. Friend on the floor.

All the captives save two were found dead in the nearby mountains soon after. They were Mrs. Rebecca Johnson, Mrs. Samantha Johnson, Miss Amanda Townsend, two children three and eighteen months old. Matilda Cardle, a girl of eight, and Lee Temple Friend, aged five, were taken along by the Comanches. Sometime later Matilda Cardle was recovered from the Comanches by a white man near Ft. Larned. Six or seven years after his capture Lee Temple was recovered. Meanwhile his father and mother had moved to El Dorado, Kansas.

In those days the United States soldiers at Ft. Sill were occasionally in a position to recover white captives among the Comanches by offering to exchange Indian prisoners for them. On some occasions white children, surrendered by the Indians, were brought into Ft. Sill. Rev. Friend made several trips to Ft. Sill hoping to find Lee Temple among the recovered children. And finally a visit there resulted in success. He identified Lee Temple, who had of course in time lost the last vestige of his English.

Figure 14. Top half of Comanche raid story

I have always desired more details than were given. I had these details from Mrs. Eckel, who is a native of Butler county, born on the Friend farm east of El Dorado and who heard the episode related many times when she was a child.

The Reverend Leonard Friend, her grandfather, was a native of Ohio. He became a Methodist minister. After a period in Canada he went to Texas. Meanwhile his son John, born in Canada, had grown up and married Matilda Jones, who was from Shreveport. John and Matilda Friend lived in Llano county, Texas. They had two children, a girl and a boy. The girl was sent to Austin to school. The boy, then five, was at home. One day John Friend went to Fredericksburg, a neighboring town for lumber. Several women neighbors with their children were visiting with Matilda Friend in her home that day. The women saw fifteen Comanches ride up and take a pony picketed near. The women in the house kept still, but no men appearing, the Comanches came to the house and forced an entrance. Matilda Jones seized a gun to repel the intruders. This was wrenched from her and a Comanche speared an arrow into her body. She fell and feigned death. The chief in command had ordered no shooting. Now as the Comanches turned to go, one of them cut two small scalp locks from Matilda Friend's head (one of the wounds never healed) after he had twisted the arrow lodged in her body and found that she did not flinch. When the second scalp lock was lifted Mrs. Friend threw up

Lee Temple Friend lived only a couple of years after his return to his parents. The hardships of exposure, poor food and deprivation of creature comforts while he was with the Comanches apparently had broken him beyond remedy. Dr. McGinnis who attended him diagnosed his ailment as dropsy.

That day the Comanches left Matilda Friend bleeding on the floor, she got to her hands and knees and crawled a mile to the home of a young couple she knew. She asked the young husband to pull the arrow from her and directed him to remove the arrowhead before he did it. It was the last service he performed. Overcome by the sight of their visitor and fearing another assault from the Comanches the couple fled and left her alone. There her husband found her.

Matilda Friend lived until she was 61. She died in 1909. She had pioneered in Kansas after her terrible experience in Texas and had reared a family. Besides the son, Lee Temple, her children were Belle (Mrs. W. H. Sandifer), deceased, Rebecca (Mrs. Hannah), deceased, Kate (Mrs. William Eckel), Alice Friend of El Dorado, Gertrude (Mrs. Foster) and Carrie (Mrs. Dwier).

It is interesting to know that the past and present can be linked together over a long period by correspondence and that Mrs. Eckel corresponded for years with a friend living at Uvalde, Texas, none other than the little girl the Comanches kidnaped with her brother.

Figure 15. Bottom half of Comanche raid story

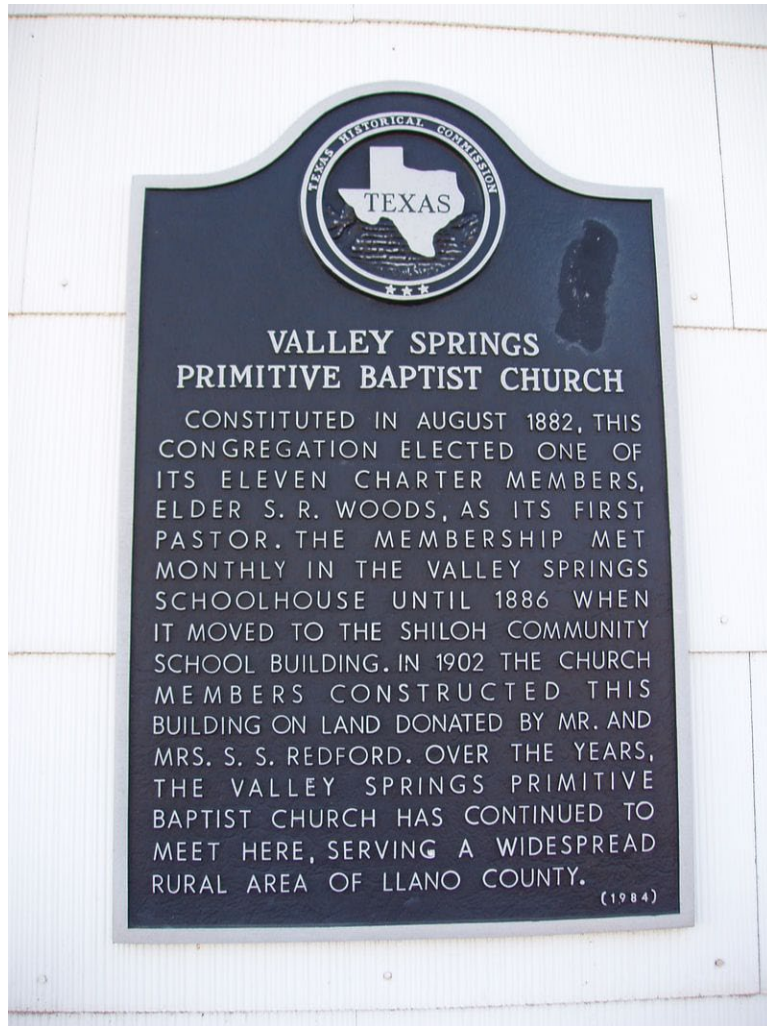


Figure 16. Valley Springs Primitive Baptist Church historical marker

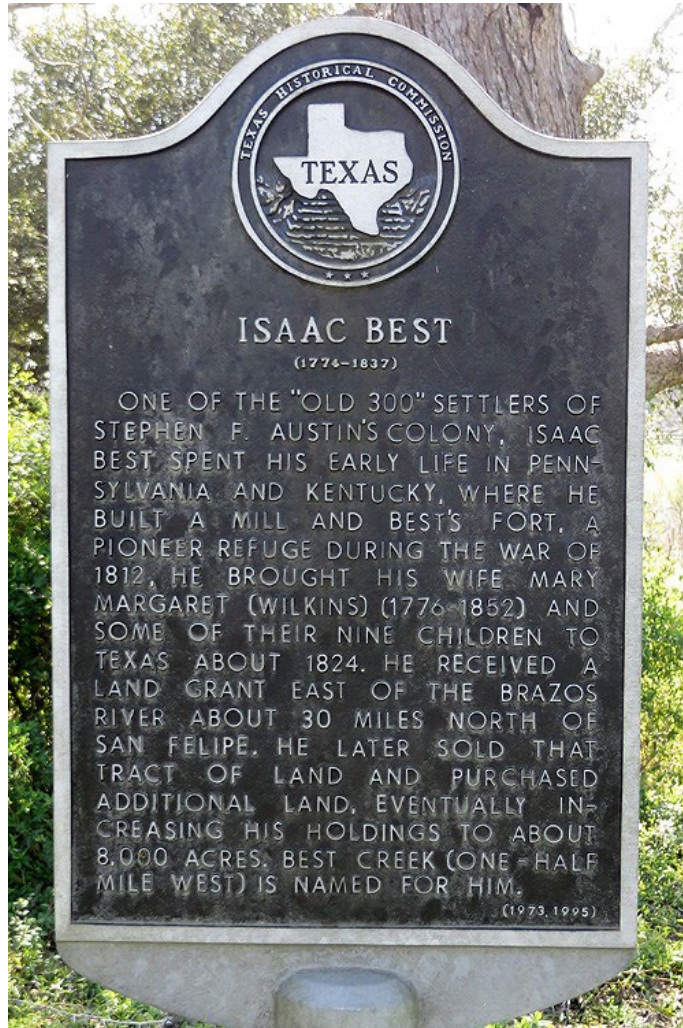


Figure 17. Isaac Best (1774-1837) historical marker

Grant BK. 9

348

Humphrey Best
 25 Acres
 Lincoln County
 Hc

Patrick Henry Esquire Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia to
 all to whom these presents shall come greeting Knowye that by virtue and in
 consideration of part of a Land Office Treasury warrant Number 4477 of and
 the 31st day of March 1780. This is granted by the said Commonwealth unto
 Humphrey Best Esquire of John Runnady a certain tract or parcel of Land
 containing two hundred and fifty acres by survey bearing date the twenty sixth
 day of August 1784. Lying & being in the County of Lincoln on the waters of
 Paint Lick creek & bounded as followeth To wit, Beginning at a red and white
 stake twenty poles South east from a white six tree marked TB. Running from
 thence North forty five degrees West one hundred twenty six & one quarter poles
 to two white oaks thence North forty five degrees East three hundred and seven
 poles to two hickories and on them in a Curve back thence South forty five degrees
 East one hundred twenty six and one quarter poles to two red oaks thence South
 forty five degrees West three hundred and seven poles (including two spruce
 and three trees marked TB) to the Beginning with its appurtenances to have and
 to hold the said tract or parcel of Land with its appurtenances to the said Humphrey
 Best and his heirs forever And I do hereby certify that the said Patrick Henry Esquire
 Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia hath himself or his hands caused the
 official seal of the said Commonwealth to be affixed at Richmond on the fourteenth
 day of August in the year of our Lord one Thousand seven hundred and eighty six and
 of the Commonwealth of the Rev. 16

P. Henry

4903

Figure 18. Humphrey Best's 1786 grant on Paint Lick from Patrick Henry

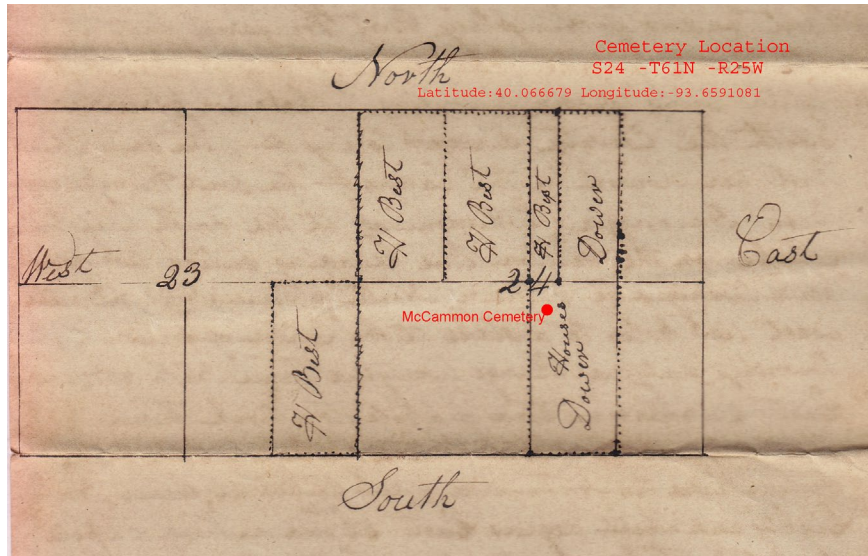


Figure 19. Humphrey⁵ Best's properties in Missouri c1842